

Wiltshire Record Society

(formerly the Records Branch of the Wiltshire
Archaeological and Natural History Society)

VOLUME XXIII
FOR THE YEAR 1967

Impression of 400 copies



COPY OF THE COMMISSION OF LIEUTENANCY OF 28 JUNE 1608
 from British Museum Add. MS. 5496, f. 1; two-thirds of full size

THE EARL OF HERTFORD'S
LIEUTENANCY PAPERS
1603 - 1612

EDITED BY
W. P. D. MURPHY

DEVIZES
1969

© Wiltshire Record Society (*formerly* Wiltshire Archaeological
and Natural History Society, Records Branch), 1969

THIS VOLUME IS PUBLISHED WITH THE HELP OF
A GRANT FROM THE LATE
MISS ISOBEL THORNLEY'S BEQUEST
TO THE UNIVERSITY OF LONDON

Set in Times New Roman 10/11 pt.

PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN BY
THE GLEVUM PRESS LTD.
GLOUCESTER

CONTENTS

	PAGE
Frontispiece	
PREFACE ..	vii
INTRODUCTION	1
The Lord Lieutenant ..	1
The Office of Lord Lieutenant	4
Government Policy ..	7
The Deputy Lieutenants	9
Colonels and Captains	11
Muster-Masters	11
The Performance of Martial Service	13
Civic and Clerical Forces	14
The Manuscripts ..	15
Note on Transcription	16
THE EARL OF HERTFORD'S LIEUTENANCY PAPERS, 1603-1612	17
GENERAL INDEX	199
LIST OF MEMBERS	229
PUBLICATIONS OF THE SOCIETY	234

PREFACE

The present volume, which is issued for the year 1967, is the first to be published under the imprint of the Wiltshire Record Society. It continues, without any break in the enumeration of volumes, the series published by the Records Branch of the Wiltshire Archaeological and Natural History Society, since by a modification to its rules in June 1967 the Branch changed its name to the Wiltshire Record Society.

The correspondence that forms the text of the volume is contained in two separate manuscript books. The Society gratefully acknowledges the kind permission of His Grace the Duke of Northumberland and of The Trustees of the British Museum for the publication of, respectively, Alnwick Castle MS. 100.23/2 and British Museum Additional MS. 5496. The Society is also most grateful to the Trustees of the late Miss Isobel Thornley's Bequest to the University of London for a generous grant towards the cost of publication.

The editor of the text would like to express his indebtedness to Professor Joel Hurstfield, who first drew his attention to the manuscripts and supervised his work towards a Master's thesis largely based upon them. Mr. Murphy wishes in addition to acknowledge the valuable help given him by Professor and Mrs. S. T. Bindoff.

CHRISTOPHER ELRINGTON

March 1969

INTRODUCTION

Edward Seymour, Earl of Hertford (1539?–1621), was lord lieutenant of Somerset, Wiltshire, and Bristol from 1601 to 1621. Two of his entry-books of letters relating to his lieutenancy have survived, for the years 1603–6¹ and 1608–12,² and are printed below. They provide copies of letters and other items sent or received by the lord lieutenant.

The Lord Lieutenant

‘I will have no rascal’s son in my seat, but one worthy to be a king.’ The statement is alleged to be the death-bed response of Elizabeth I to the suggestion that the Earl of Hertford’s son, Lord Beauchamp, should succeed her.³ Hertford had caused anxiety in the early, perilous years of the queen’s reign by virtue of his birth and marriage. He was the son and heir of Protector Somerset; it was to Elizabeth that he owed the restoration of estates and titles after his father’s downfall, but he undertook a marriage which could end only in disaster and might well have led him to the block.

Sometime in 1560 the young earl, who was probably born on 25 May 1539, secretly married Lady Catherine Grey.⁴ She was the great-granddaughter of Henry VII and, after the execution of her elder sister Jane, stood next in succession to Elizabeth. Catherine was soon placed in the Tower. Hertford followed in September 1561, a few days before the birth there of his son Edward. The birth there of a second son, Thomas, in February 1563⁵ aggravated their offence and reduced their chances of lenient treatment. In 1563 Archbishop Parker, at the head of a commission, declared that no marriage had taken place since no witnesses had been produced within a prescribed time. In the Star Chamber Hertford was found guilty of deflowering a virgin of the blood royal in the queen’s house, of breaking prison, and of ravishing Catherine a second time. He was fined £15,000,⁶ and although the fine was considerably reduced his manors were still being distrained for the balance of the debt in 1579.⁷ Catherine never achieved her freedom before her death in 1568. Hertford never saw his bride again after 1563,⁸ and suffered confinement of various sorts until 1571.⁹ Catherine’s death marks the point at which

¹ Alnwick Castle MS. 100.23/2.

² B.M. Add. MS. 5496.

³ *D.N.B.*

⁴ *Ibid.*

⁵ *Diary of Henry Machyn, Citizen and Merchant-Taylor of London, 1550–63*, ed. J. G. Nichols (Camden Soc. [1st ser.], xlii), 266–8, 300.

⁶ W. Camden, *Hist. of Elizabeth, Late Queen of Eng.* (1688 edn.) 58–59; Hist. MSS. Com. 9, *Salisbury*, 1, p. 272.

⁷ Hist. MSS. Com. 58, *Bath*, iv, pp. xiv–xv, 185.

⁸ C. Read, *Mr. Secretary Cecil and Queen Elizabeth*, 278.

⁹ *D.N.B.*

Hertford began to fade into the background of Elizabethan politics. From about that time Hertford's ambitions became the building up of his estates, the legitimization of his heirs, and a respectable position in the magnate class.

Though the rest of his life showed him pursuing those basic aims, he was never entirely free from the rumours and shadows of plots. A royal proclamation of 1569 declared rumours emanating from Mary, Queen of Scots, to be 'malicious invention', rumours which contained allegations that Hertford was planning to marry Cecil's daughter and obtain the throne of England.¹ In 1595-6 he was again in the Tower for a short period. In 1595 he had renewed a petition to have the declaration on his first marriage set aside, with the purpose of safeguarding his inheritance for his heirs, but the fact that his action would also revive his son's claim to the throne roused the suspicion of the government.² His third marriage,³ to the daughter of Viscount Howard of Bindon in 1600, was a clandestine ceremony, without banns or licence, and not in the parish church. The clergyman involved was suspended for three years.⁴ Since Hertford was one of a group of noblemen to receive the French envoy at court in 1601,⁵ he had presumably not been disgraced.

In 1602 rumours were circulating that Arbella Stuart was planning to marry into the Seymour family, but the government appears to have accepted Hertford's protestation of innocence in the matter.⁶ By 1605 he had achieved complete respectability, for between 19 April and 20 May he headed an embassy to Brussels to ratify the peace treaties of the previous year. That was an expensive honour if the contemporary assertion that his personal expenses amounted to £12,000 was at all accurate.⁷ He was still an active man, for the expenses included jewellery for the 'two ladies wherewith his lordship danced'.⁸ Before he went to Brussels, the earl used his appointment as ambassador to present a suit to James I for the legitimization of his issue.⁹ In 1608 Lord Beauchamp obtained letters patent granting that he and the heirs male of his body should be barons of parliament and enjoy the title of Earl of Hertford after his father's death.¹⁰

Within two years the dark clouds returned, for in the summer of 1610 Arbella Stuart married Hertford's grandson William. The Earl protested his innocence and there is no evidence to connect him with the plan of marriage. About 1613 James I gave Hertford leave to correspond with him,¹¹ perhaps to show that the Crown had acquitted him.

Shortly after 1572 Hertford wrote a book on one of his father's victories in

¹ Hist. MSS. Com. 9, *Salisbury*, i, pp. 386, 391, 393.

² *D.N.B.* s.vv. Seymour, Edward; Seymour, Thomas; Hist. MSS. Com. 9, *Salisbury*, v, pp. 251-4.

³ His second marriage, before 1582, was to Frances, daughter of Lord Howard of Effingham, who died without issue in 1598.

⁴ *D.N.B.*; *Letters of John Chamberlain*, ed. N. E. McClure, i, 113n.

⁵ *Acts of P.C.* 1601-4, 189-90.

⁶ E. T. Bradley, *Life of the Lady Arabella Stuart*, i, 99, 108-9; ii, 149; Hist. MSS. Com. 9, *Salisbury*, xii, pp. 627-30, 690-1.

⁷ Hist. MSS. Com. 9, *Salisbury*, xvii, pp. xxiv, 5, 118, 204-5; 23, *12th Rep. I, Cowper*, p. 62.

⁸ Hist. MSS. Com. 58, *Bath*, iv, p. 201.

⁹ Hist. MSS. Com. 9, *Salisbury*, xvii, p. 118.

¹⁰ G.E.C. *Complete Peerage*, vi, 507.

¹¹ Fortescue Papers, ed. S. R. Gardiner (Camden Soc. N.S. i), 140-1.

Scotland. In 1582 he received a letter giving detailed and technical comments on a campaign in the Netherlands, a letter which could have been written only to a student of such matters.¹ There is no evidence to show that he ever participated in a military campaign, but his clear interest may have influenced his activities in local government. In 1578 he was placed on the commission of the peace for Wiltshire and in the following year he was one of the commissioners of musters in that county. In 1584 the Earl of Pembroke wrote to him as a fellow commissioner of musters, and shortly afterwards Hertford was given detailed information on Wiltshire's negotiations with the council to reduce the numbers in the militia.² On 25 July 1588 he was one of seventeen men, mostly peers, ordered to be at court in three days with such personal forces as he could muster.³ He was among those chosen to administer the oath to all county magistrates in Hampshire and Wiltshire in 1592,⁴ which confirms the other evidence that his religious views were unimpeachably protestant.

Hertford outlived his son, Lord Beauchamp, and his grandson Edward and remained active down to the end of his days in 1621. At the age of eighty-one he apologized for not attending the king in person at Salisbury since he had recently suffered a fall from his horse.⁵ The correspondence which gives us the last glimpse of him shows his mind to be still active,⁶ but it is the mind of a thoroughly conventional aristocrat with orthodox views in politics and religion.

He died at Netley, Hampshire, on 6 April 1621, but in the last two decades of his life he seems to have lived most at Cannon Row, London, or at one of his Wiltshire houses. About 1582 Wolfhall ceased to be the family seat and the repaired Tottenham Lodge took its place as his most frequent residence.⁷ Between 1608 and 1612 his house at Amesbury was his most usual home, although he occasionally stayed at his Easton manor-house and at Netley.

By nature, it is said, the Earl was a man of hot temper, outspoken and blunt, though he could also be charming and courteous.⁸ The impetuous folly of his youth and the subsequent imprisonment must severely have chastened his spirit. From then on, there is a decided lack of the adventurous in everything he did. Occasional clouds of suspicion caused him anguish and may have disheartened him in his determination to build up his family fortunes. There is nothing to suggest that he possessed outstanding ability or ambition. He lacked any considerable influence at the centre of government, although Robert Cecil always treated him with kindness.⁹ The most important office which the Protector's son achieved in his long life was the lord lieutenancy to which he was appointed in 1601.

¹ Hist. MSS. Com. 58, *Bath*, iv, pp. 139, 152.

² *Ibid.* p. 157.

³ *Acts of P.C.* 1588, 170.

⁴ *Ibid.* 1592, 253-61.

⁵ *Fortescue Papers*, 140-1.

⁶ 'The Hertford Correspondence,' *Wilts. Arch. Mag.* ii. 189-90.

⁷ 'Wulfhall and the Seymours', *Wilts. Arch. Mag.* xv. 158.

⁸ The Earl of Cardigan, *The Wardens of Savernake Forest*, 156, 164.

⁹ e.g. Hist. MSS. Com. 9, *Salisbury*, xi, p. 175; Bradley, *Arabella Stuart*, ii. 149.

The Office of Lord Lieutenant

In a petition to James I, Hertford briefly defined his office by stating that the appointment was 'to transfer the government of your martial forces unto me in the counties of Somerset and Wiltshire'.¹ He clearly thought of his office as a military governorship.

The office had a long ancestry before it was systematized in the second half of the 16th century, but the appointment of a number of lieutenants in 1549 showed a 'much wider conception of the possibilities of the office'.² Northumberland apparently contemplated making the lieutenancy a permanent part of the administrative system of England. In the first three decades of Elizabeth's reign 1561 was the only year when no lord lieutenant was appointed in England, although in that period commissions were issued erratically, generally in response to a specific emergency, and terminated abruptly. There was no uniformity in the areas over which lords lieutenant were appointed at this time; their authority could extend over a single county or a number of counties. One county might have two or three lords lieutenants and some counties were administered without one.

As Elizabeth's reign progressed, the numbers of lords lieutenant increased and there was generally a corresponding reduction in the area under their control. In 1585 the form of a commission³ of lieutenancy became standardized, and from about that time lords lieutenant began to remain in office for life. The scope of the office was enlarged and the Crown used it to collect taxes, to enforce the government's religious policy and economic regulations, and in a wide variety of duties which, though many of them may be broadly interpreted as relating to the maintenance of order and were to be passed on to the justices, carried the office far beyond the bounds of a military governorship. The picture of the Elizabethan lord lieutenant emerging from Miss Scott Thomson's work is of a man of considerable influence, often a nobleman or privy-councillor, charged with the control of the local forces in his area but becoming an increasingly useful channel of communication between the counties and the council for the general oversight of a wide variety of duties. The lord lieutenant often provided an intermittent or distant supervision. The essence of his duties was to maintain order, and the essence of his function was to represent the Crown to his district and his district to the Crown.⁴ A study of Gloucestershire in the period 1590 to 1640 has confirmed the impression of the lord lieutenant as an official with a wide variety of duties.⁵

Although Elizabethan lords lieutenant performed other duties, the military duties characterized the office.⁶ Hertford's entry-books, covering approximately one-third of his period of office, are almost entirely devoted to military matters. There is correspondence relating to the collection of a loan in 1611,⁷

¹ Below, no. 156.

² Gladys Scott Thomson, *Lords Lieutenants in the 16th Century*, 24.

³ Cf. below, no. 1.

⁴ Scott Thomson, *Lords Lieutenants*, 14-75, 35, 45-46, 49-52, 59-83, 117-40, on which this paragraph and the one before are based.

⁵ W. B. Willcox, *Gloucestershire: A Study in Local Government, 1590-1640*, 75-76.

⁶ E. P. Cheyney, *Hist. of Eng. from the Armada to the Death of Elizabeth*, ii. 368-9.

⁷ Nos. 288-320.

but even then the use of the machinery of the lieutenancy was linked with national military and naval expenditure. More incongruous is the correspondence about the distribution of mulberry plants¹ in the government's abortive attempt to introduce a native silk industry. Throughout the whole period of his office, 1601 to 1621, it has been unusual to find Hertford supervising civil administrative tasks.² It was military duties that concerned him, and in them he obtained a better response from Wiltshire than from Somerset.

In his appointment to the lieutenancy in 1601 Hertford obtained what the Herberts might have regarded as family property in the previous half-century. William, Earl of Pembroke, was lord lieutenant of Wiltshire in 1551 and of both counties in 1559 and in 1569. His son Henry, 2nd Earl of Pembroke, was lord lieutenant of the two counties in 1587.³ From 1586 to 1601 Henry, as President of the Council in the Marches of Wales, possessed a huge lieutenancy which almost always included the twelve shires of Wales, Somerset and Wiltshire, and generally the four border shires as well.⁴ It was a huge, unwieldy lieutenancy in which Pembroke's supervision of Somerset and Wiltshire was remote. Inefficiency was inevitable, especially since there were too few deputy lieutenants in the two counties,⁵ and, perhaps for those reasons, on the death of Pembroke in 1601 the council decided to break up this huge lieutenancy. In any case, in that year Pembroke's youthful heir disgraced himself with a lady of the court and went abroad after a short period in the Fleet.⁶ A separate lieutenancy for Somerset, Wiltshire, and Bristol made possible, in theory, a far greater degree of efficiency, but by his appointment Hertford no doubt incurred the jealousy of many families in both counties, jealousy which may have prompted obstruction in any matter giving occasion for dispute.

The lieutenancy which Hertford acquired comprised an important area in the nation's economy and defensive system. Somerset's population has been estimated to be the third or fourth largest of the English counties, and well above Wiltshire's, in 1588.⁷ In 1611 the county was 'held to be more wealthy, greater, and of more sufficient inhabitants' than Wiltshire.⁸ Both counties appeared in a list of fifteen southern and three midland counties termed as counties of the 'first degree' to be trained 'under the first degree' in a document setting out the manner of military proceeding and training in England since 1583.⁹ Training 'under the first degree' is defined in a comprehensive set of instructions, reflecting the government's intention to put the front-line

¹ No. 217. It was addressed to the Lord Lieutenant of Wiltshire, but he was required to supervise the duty in both counties.

² W. P. D. Murphy, 'The Earl of Hertford's Lieutenancy of Wiltshire and Somerset, 1601-21', London M.A. thesis (1963), 306-19.

³ Scott Thomson, *Lords Lieutenants*, 30, 48, 50.

⁴ He is so indexed in *Cal. S.P.Dom.* 1586-1601; see also P. Williams, *The Council in the Marches of Wales under Elizabeth I*, 114.

⁵ S.P. 12/230/26; *Acts of P.C.* 1591-2, 301-3; 1596-7, 336-7; 1597, 112-13; 1597-8, 91-92, 232-3.

⁶ *D.N.B.*

⁷ T. G. Barnes, *Somerset, 1625-40: A County's Government during the 'Personal Rule'*, 2n.

⁸ Below, no. 302.

⁹ Scott Thomson, *Lords Lieutenants*, 159-63.

counties into an unprecedented state of military efficiency. Further evidence of the military importance of these counties may be seen in the origin and destination of troops levied in the English counties between 1585 and 1602. The total for Somerset was 2,854, of whom a slight majority went to the continent rather than Ireland. Wiltshire's total was 1,705, and again a slight majority went to the continent. From these figures, Somerset was the fifth, and Wiltshire the fifteenth, most important county in England for the levying of troops.¹ From the years immediately preceding the Armada until 1601 the major function of the trained bands of the two counties² was to be ready to give support to the counties that were the most likely Spanish landing grounds: Cornwall, Devon, Dorset, Hampshire, Kent, Essex, Suffolk, and Norfolk were, in the event of invasion, to receive help from counties classified as 'assistantes', including Somerset and Wiltshire.³ Generally, the number of men to be sent was 4,000 foot from Somerset and 2,000 from Wiltshire.

From the State Papers, the Acts of the Privy Council, and the two entry-books printed below, it is possible to estimate the complement of the more senior officers⁴ and the men of the trained bands, horse and foot, in Hertford's lieutenancy until 1612. The numbers, incidentally, confirm the assertions about the relative wealth and populations of the two counties. In the table below, parentheses indicate that record of the precise figure has not been found.

	<i>foot</i>	<i>light horse</i>	<i>demi-lances</i>	<i>colonels of:</i>		<i>captains of:</i>	
				<i>foot</i>	<i>horse</i>	<i>foot</i>	<i>horse</i>
Somerset	4,000	(250)	(50)	5	1	30	5
Wiltshire	(2,000)	100	30	4	1	16	3
Bristol	300					3	
Bath	27					1	
Salisbury	100					(1)	
Clergy	(?)	(?)	(?)			(3)	(?)

The Somerset foot comprised five regiments of 800 men apiece. A regiment comprised six companies of 100 men each under a captain and a colonel's private company of 200. Four regiments of 600 men, each comprising six companies, were expected of Wiltshire. In 1605 Sir Francis Popham informed Hertford that by custom only 500 of his foot regiment were 'held as trayned'.⁵ If that practice was common to all Wiltshire's regiments of foot then the trained bands of the county numbered 2,000. If applied only to Popham's the figure was 2,300. There is a doubt about the division of the Somerset horse: captains were appointed to the command of fifty horse,⁶ which suggests that

¹ C. G. Cruickshank, *Elizabeth's Army* (2nd edn.), 291.

² Murphy, *op. cit.* 23-27.

³ e.g. *Acts of P.C.* 1595-6, 64-72.

⁴ Scarcely any references to officers other than colonels and captains have been found in the records of Hertford's lieutenancy. Each company of 100 of the Bristol trained bands had six officers, including the captain: S.P. 14/72/113.1. No. 89 below refers to a lieutenant in a Somerset foot company.

⁵ Below, no. 120.

⁶ e.g. below, nos. 100, 259.

there were five captains for the 250 light horse and one for the fifty demilances in the 300 horse the county was expected to train.¹

Government Policy

By the terms of his commission of lieutenancy, Hertford had sufficient authority to see that continuous routine exercises were undertaken by the forces of his area. The commission empowered him, in the area of his authority, to summon the Crown's subjects 'meet and apt for the wars'. It instructed him to see that such subjects were armed and equipped 'after their abilities, degrees, and faculties', and to muster them, both horse and foot, when and where he saw fit so that they would be in a state of preparedness.² In practice, he awaited the council's instructions about what martial services he was to perform.

The period covered by the entry-books was one in which the government sought to promote only limited routine activity in the English counties. A clear idea of the government's intentions towards the local forces emerges from a specimen letter of 28 April 1601 directed to lords lieutenant and commissioners of musters in some English counties. Stating that there had of late been no mustering and training of the enrolled bands, that many men previously in county service were dead or had moved to other counties, that some had been taken into Crown service, and that a great quantity of local arms and ammunition had been sent to Ireland and the continent, the council required a general view of the horse and foot throughout the kingdom, emphasizing nevertheless the convenience of the men involved and the need to reduce expense to a minimum. In every shire men were to be mustered in places which they could reach in half-a-day's march. Since the muster-master was to be present at each muster, several days would often be needed to review a whole county. Suitable replacements were to be found for the trained bands wherever deficiencies in the number of men were discovered. Any deficiencies in armour, weapons, or equipment were to be made good at a subsequent muster. The bands were to be trained and disciplined to be 'perfect in the use of their weapons and to know their marches'. Powder, match, and bullets were to be stored at suitable places in each county. A certificate was to be sent to the council by 30 June 1601 stating the numbers of men in the trained bands, both horse and foot, and the numbers of untrained men mustered and what equipment they possessed, specifying the instructions that had been given for making good any deficiencies discovered at the view, and showing the actual quantities of ammunition stored in each county.

The council made it clear that the instructions were not the response to a crisis and that their motive was that 'it importeth the state to have these provisional orders observed at seasonable times'. By 3 June 1601 the council's tone had become even less urgent. The council expressed its concern that some counties intended to train their forces as regularly as in the years of crisis at the time of the Armada, and restated its intention that the local

¹ Below, no. 97.

² Below, no. 1.

forces should be checked at an initial view and the deficiencies be supplied at a second muster. Once that had been accomplished, there should be 'one or two days' training at the most in the summer of 1601 'for that we are informed of the extreme charge which every day's training doth bring'. The council's concern was 'for the ease of the charge of the country'.¹ That was tantamount to cancelling training.

The type of view ordered by the council in 1601 was attempted in Hertford's lieutenancy in that year and in 1602.² It was not until 1605 that the government of James I ordered a virtually identical form of view to be held generally throughout the English counties and specifically stated that it could be accomplished without training.³ The peace of 1604 obviously coloured the government's attitude. On 30 June 1608 general musters of the trained bands and other forces of the counties were ordered throughout the kingdom.⁴ The letter which Hertford received from the council in conjunction with these general musters struck the most determined note that had so far been sounded in the reign. Trained and untrained were to be inspected and, for the first time in James's reign, the clergy were to participate.⁵ The Somerset deputy lieutenants queried the inspection of the untrained, suggesting that such an inspection was not being attempted in Wiltshire. Hertford replied by telling them to leave the matter until he had consulted the council to see whether they required a general view of all men between 16 and 60 years old.⁶

Such a view would have involved a colossal effort. It was the type of service ordered in the crisis days of Elizabeth I. Instructions were given then 'to summon every male (of all degrees and conditions) able to bear arms between the ages of sixteen and sixty, in every parish, hamlet, and village, to appear at the general musters, at days and places fixed; the christian and surnames of all summoned to be set down in writing by the constables, every householder by himself, with his sons, servants, apprentices, journeymen or other sojourners or indwellers of his house able to wear armour or use weapons. Every householder to bring all such of his household, with their armour and weapons, to the musters at the times fixed. Then the commissioners are to register the names of all who appear at the musters, with notes of their armour and weapons. Of those who come without it is to be noted for what service they are fit; what numbers of them may serve for labourers or pioneers, or as carpenters, smiths, and such like artificers'.⁷ Hertford's close neighbour, Henry, Lord Berkeley, lord lieutenant of Gloucestershire, did, in fact, order such a view in his county in 1608. The gargantuan efforts of the Gloucestershire officials in that year are recorded in a volume listing by hundreds and manors the name, occupation, and physical condition of each male under sixty in the county capable of bearing arms or, of those incapacitated, the

¹ *Acts of P.C.* 1600-1, 318-21.

² *Hist. MSS. Com.* 9, *Salisbury*, xii, pp. 478-9; 58, *Bath*, iv, p. 161.

³ S.P. 14/15/31; below, no. 50.

⁴ S.P. 14/34/59.

⁵ Below, no. 163.

⁶ Below, nos. 192, 197.

⁷ *The Lancs. Lieutenancy under the Tudors and Stuarts*, ed. J. Harland, Chetham Soc. xlix (1), pp. xxv-xxvi, referring to 1573.

proportion of equipment each could contribute. The trained soldiers in each manor were distinguished from the rest.¹ There is no evidence that Hertford ever attempted, in the period covered by the surviving entry-books, more than a view of the trained bands in his lieutenancy. Down to 1612 he never went beyond the requirements of the government's instructions of 1601 and 1605.

The Deputy Lieutenants

The lord lieutenant's commission of lieutenancy placed at his command every grade of official in the county. Of the officials, the deputy lieutenants were by far the most important. In the late Elizabethan period deputy lieutenants were becoming more and more important because in most counties, with lords lieutenant often absent, they provided a continuity in administration based on stable residence and local knowledge and prestige. It was an office eagerly sought after by ambitious men.²

Nineteen men were deputy lieutenants under Hertford between 1601 and 1612. The number in office at a time increased from seven in 1601 to eleven between 1610 to 1611. Hertford himself provided the element of continuity. He does not appear to have been absent from the counties any more than his deputy lieutenants. The London law term claimed them all.³

The selection of deputy lieutenants in the Elizabethan period was sometimes made by the Crown without consulting the lord lieutenant, but more often the lord lieutenant nominated his deputies from among the justices of the peace.⁴ Hertford's commission of 1603 named his three deputies in Somerset and his four in Wiltshire;⁵ the three Somerset deputies and Sir Francis Popham for Wiltshire had been deputies under Pembroke, so it is likely that Hertford's deputies were chosen by the council. Hertford was not one of the nineteen lords lieutenant named in a list of 1608 as commissioners of lieutenancy that may appoint such deputies as they think fit.⁶ His commission of 1608, however, did not name his deputies,⁷ and it can be seen that the existing deputy lieutenants and the Somerset muster-master took part in the selection, and that Hertford came to make the nominations to the council.⁸

All the Somerset deputy lieutenants were drawn from the top stratum of the county's society. Six of them had parliamentary careers, four of them were county members. Duke Brooke is the only one who is not certainly known to have been a justice of the peace. Most had been sheriff of the county at least once. Six were knights, and Sir John Portman became a baronet in 1612. Robert Cecil seems to have been well disposed to most of them, and

¹ *John Smith's Men and Armour for Gloucestershire, 1608* (1902).

² Scott Thomson, *Lords Lieutenants*, 60–83; 'Origin and Growth of the Office of Deputy Lieutenant', *T.R.H.S.* 4th ser. v. 150–66.

³ e.g. below, nos. 209, 216; for the careers of the deputy lieutenants who served under Hertford see Murphy, op. cit. 63–127.

⁴ *T.R.H.S.* 4th ser. v. 154.

⁵ Below, no. 1.

⁶ S.P. 14/33/Liber Pacis, 20 May 1608.

⁷ Below, no. 162.

⁸ Below, nos. 236, 245.

one had Chief Justice Popham as his patron.¹ Their ages on appointment ranged from thirty-one to over sixty, but the average was about fifty. It is impossible to generalize about how much they prized the office of deputy lieutenant. Sir Francis Hastings felt the disgrace of being removed from all county offices by the council,² the price that he paid for assisting some Northamptonshire ministers to present a 'seditious and factious' petition,³ and he tried hard to retain his colonelcy.⁴ Duke Brooke, Sir Hugh Smith, and Sir John Portman seem to have been quite content to hold the deputy's office. John Colles and Thomas Horner were clearly anxious to be rid of it,⁵ but their advancing years and the serious dispute in the lieutenantancy may well have coloured their attitude. Sir Nicholas Halswell clearly did not want it, though his ill health may have been a genuine excuse.⁶ The conclusion seems to be that when Hertford found men who were moderately loyal he was loth to part with them.

In Wiltshire, where the deputy lieutenants came from much the same social background as their Somerset counterparts, there was no such reluctance to serve as deputy lieutenant. There were five county members of parliament among the nine Wiltshire deputies and only Sir Giles Wroughton does not appear to have held a parliamentary seat. Sir Francis Popham, Sir Walter Long, and Sir Thomas Gorges could claim active campaign experience, which gave them an advantage over the Somerset deputies. Sir Francis Popham, who was knighted by Essex at Cadiz, supplied a link between the two counties. In 1597 he was county member for Somerset when he was appointed deputy lieutenant in Wiltshire. By 1608 he had ceased to be a deputy lieutenant for Wiltshire, where he was by then a county member, and became a deputy lieutenant in Somerset. Sir Thomas Gorges, though over seventy when he was appointed deputy lieutenant two years before his death in 1610, was the most impressive man to hold the office under Hertford. He had served with distinction in Ireland, assumed command of the defence of Portsmouth in 1586, was active in the Armada crisis, and was associated with Drake and Hawkins in preparing for their expedition in 1595. His short career as deputy lieutenant⁷ shows nothing insincere in the conscientious words he used in accepting the office.⁸ Sir James Mervin brought to the office a fund of experience in many aspects of county administration. He too was over seventy when appointed in 1601.⁹ He had a good understanding of the problems of the office,¹⁰ and he was basically loyal to Hertford. Except in the dispute over the muster-master's pay, the Wiltshire deputies showed more loyalty than the Somerset deputies, perhaps because Hertford wielded more influence in Wiltshire.

¹ Thomas Horner, who married Popham's daughter Jane c. 1575. She died in 1591.

² Below, no. 84.

³ S. W. Bates-Harbin, *Members of Parliament for Som. 1258-1832*, 132.

⁴ Below, nos. 84-85, 89, 102-4, 111.

⁵ Below, nos. 149-50, 152, 236.

⁶ Below, nos. 178, 214.

⁷ Murphy, *op. cit.* 113-16.

⁸ Below, no. 179.

⁹ He was 37 in 1566: Hoare, *Modern Wilts.* Dunworth, 20.

¹⁰ Below, no. 118.

Colonels and Captains

The social status expected of colonels is described by a contemporary below;¹ the office was often combined with that of deputy lieutenant. Captains were also substantial men. There was little enthusiasm to hold either position. In the period 1605–10 the entry-books record thirteen appointments to the eleven colonelcies in the lieutenancy, and twenty-two appointments to the estimated sixty-two captaincies. The high turnover of officers does not itself prove a reluctance to serve, but the balance of the correspondence about the appointments does. In 1611 the lord lieutenant specifically complained to the council of the reluctance of some to serve.² The attempt of Sir Francis Hastings to retain his colonelcy was made in exceptional circumstances. On the other hand, the correspondence about the disputed command of a captain's company reflects a certain pride in the traditional, almost hereditary, command of the men of the neighbourhood.³

Muster-Masters

The controversy over the payment of muster-masters,⁴ reflecting attitudes to service in the lieutenancy, is a dominant theme in the correspondence of 1603–6, though only part of the story emerges there. Hertford defined the functions of a muster-master: to train the soldiers, to check the numbers in the local bands, to give a detailed account of the state of equipment, and to see that the cost of maintaining the local forces was fairly distributed. He was the one professional in a county's forces and should ideally have provided some objectivity in the supervision of local affairs.⁵ The Somerset muster-master, Captain Samuel Norton, came from a respected county family with a record for county service especially in military matters.⁶ He was a professional soldier who interrupted the tenure of his post in Somerset to do service in Ireland. There is no criticism of his character or competence in the correspondence. The same cannot be said for his Wiltshire counterpart, Josias Kirton. He was Hertford's secretary and there is no evidence to suggest that he had any military experience.

The lord lieutenant's attempt, with dwindling support from the council,⁷ to obtain a regular salary for the muster-masters with arrears of pay aroused a widespread challenge to his authority and a dispute which ultimately reached parliament. In 1602 Hertford wrote, 'I humbly appeal as disabled to execute her Majesty's commission, the same being brought into contempt by suggestions of Sir Hugh Portman, who labours to sow dissension between me and the gentleman of the country'. Portman had denied Hertford's authority 'to order for entertainment to be given to the muster-master',⁸ and was soon

¹ No. 257.

² Below, no. 274.

³ Below, nos. 65, 105–8, 110, 112–14, 116–17.

⁴ For a full account see Murphy, *op. cit.* 128–77.

⁵ Below, no. 156.

⁶ *D.N.B. s.vv.* Norton, Thomas and Samuel; Murphy, *op. cit.* 129–31.

⁷ Cf. below, e.g. nos. 42–43, 50.

⁸ *Hist. MSS. Com.* 9, *Salisbury*, xii, pp. 478–9.

removed from the office of deputy lieutenant.¹ The later course of the argument can be followed in the documents below. The sum requested for Samuel Norton was £115 per year, with arrears of £460. That for Josias Kirton was about £60 a year with arrears of £240. The arrears claimed varied from time to time.

Hertford's account of the controversy in 1605 cites the justices of the peace as the main source of opposition.² He failed to enlist the support of the council, for in the spring of 1606 Sir Henry Poole brought the controversy into the House of Commons. On 16 April Poole averred that 'the compulsory tax laid upon the subjects in divers countries, by lieutenants and their deputies, to maintain muster-masters and such like things, at the charge of the subjects against their wills in this time of peace, and the imprisonment of the subjects for non-payment thereof, is grievous and unjust'. He accused Hertford of levying a tax for the Wiltshire muster-master, a place he had given to his secretary, and of threatening and imprisoning those who refused the tax. It was even asserted that he was narrowly prevented from hanging one of his opponents. Sir John Hollis's defence of Hertford accorded substantially with the evidence of the entry-books below, and shows that Poole grossly exaggerated.³

The dispute came before the privy council, to which Hertford wrote in September 1606 asking that it should make known its conclusions, which he understood were in his favour, in order to quell opposition, because local rumour was that the council's deliberations upheld Sir Henry Poole. Hertford said that he would not take further action as lord lieutenant until the council declared itself,⁴ but the council's decision has not been traced. The dispute resulted in a victory for Hertford to the extent that muster-masters continued to serve in both counties. The justices established, for their part, that their local sessions confirmed appointments to the office and determined the amount and method of payment. Furthermore, it is clear that the pay of muster-master was often in arrears.⁵

One factor in the dispute was the general opposition of individuals to taxation, especially in time of peace. Another is suggested by Hertford's assertion that the muster-master checked the corrupt administration of the justices in placing the burden of the county forces upon poor men.⁶ There may also have been an element of feud, although the opposition became virtually universal among important men and elsewhere in England there was widespread opposition to the appointment and payment of muster masters.⁷

There may be a further significance in the controversy. Sir Henry Poole, for example, was an outstanding Wiltshire parliamentarian in the reign of James I,⁸ and the dispute may be seen as a minute part of the great

¹ P.R.O. Crown Office Docquet Bks., Ind. 4208, 286 (22 Dec. 1602).

² Below, no. 156.

³ *Parliamentary Diary of Robert Bowyer, 1606-7*, ed. D. H. Willson, 130, 154-6.

⁴ Hist. MSS. Com. 9, *Salisbury*, xviii, pp. 271-2.

⁵ Murphy, *op. cit.* 165-8.

⁶ e.g. below, no. 156.

⁷ e.g. Murphy, *op. cit.* 171-2.

⁸ *V.C.H. Wilts.* v. 130; *Diary of Robert Bowyer*, 203n.

antagonism to prerogative government and taxation that was the central issue in the gathering crisis. The justices did not wish to be cogs in a machine created by central government; the battle against the prerogative was waged on a wide front.

The Performance of Martial Service

During the activities of 1605 there were hints of another ground for obstructing the martial proceedings. In Somerset men were asking by what authority they were required to supply deficiencies in armour and weapons after the repeal, in 1603, of the Statute of Arms of 1558.¹ The statute set out a scale by which individuals were to supply horse, armour, and weapons in proportion to their wealth, and provided for the supply of equipment at the common charge of towns and villages. Any argument that the obligations rested solely on a statute that had been repealed was at variance with the precedents of Elizabeth's reign, the council's instructions, and the powers conferred by a commission of lieutenancy.² Although such an argument may have persisted to some extent in 1609 when Hertford instructed the deputy lieutenants of Somerset to assess men according to their wealth, there appears to have been no overt challenge on that ground after 1605.

The response of the two counties to the demands of martial service can best be gauged from the correspondence relating to the views undertaken between 1605 and 1611. Although the council ordered that a view should be taken twice a year,³ only one view was in fact attempted in the lieutenancy in 1605. The evidence is incomplete but leads to the conclusion that the views were slackly conducted throughout the lieutenancy. The deputy lieutenants generally were unenthusiastic, and there is no evidence that the deficiencies were actually supplied. In April 1606, however, two Wiltshire deputy lieutenants chided Hertford for not holding two views in 1605 and complained that nothing had been done to supply the county's deficiencies.⁴

Of the surviving correspondence between 1608 and 1612 half relates to the martial activities of 1608 and the deficiencies arising from the view. The diminishing volume of correspondence relating to the views of 1609–11 suggests an increasing unwillingness to perform the duties involved. The certificates of the view of 1610 were not sent to the council until April 1611.⁵ Although practice in the use of firearms was ordered for the view of 1611,⁶ in fact in that year no military exercises whatsoever were performed in the lieutenancy. The musters in Wiltshire were postponed⁷ and there is no further record of them; those in Somerset were cancelled.⁸ Throughout, the performance of Wiltshire appears less unsatisfactory than that of Somerset. In the

¹ Below, nos. 147, 149–50.

² Murphy, *op. cit.* 218–32.

³ Below, no. 50.

⁴ Below, no. 160.

⁵ Below, no. 274.

⁶ Below, no. 273.

⁷ Below, no. 276.

⁸ Below, no. 280.

years 1601 and 1602, indeed, Hertford had complained that the Somerset officials sent late and dishonest certificates after their inspections.¹

Especially notable is a pattern of postponement developing between 1608 and 1611. If the deputy lieutenants could not get the annual view cancelled, they tried to delay inspections until as late in the year as possible. Hertford generally granted such postponements rather lightly. In November each year the lord lieutenant and many leading officials departed for London. The vital business of the view, checking defaulters and supplying deficiencies at a second inspection, was left to the early months of the following year. Even when there are signs that the latter business was performed, the months of delay were conducive to slackness and the time-honoured abuse of borrowing equipment for the second inspection.²

A general problem throughout the correspondence is that its accuracy and honesty are questionable. In some letters there is no attempt to conceal inefficiency. As late as 1611 Hertford wrote that the service was no more stable and settled than in 1601, when it was disjointed and confused.³ In 1612 the trained bands were said to have had a long vacation and rest, and the slackness of the leading officers was condemned.⁴ Such comments may be compared, however, with the opening lines of Hertford's report to the council in December 1608 which suggests that all deficiencies would soon be put right.⁵ The council was also given a favourable picture of the view of 1609,⁶ and Hertford's report on the view of 1610 suggested that he had largely triumphed over his difficulties.⁷ In general Hertford hid many realities from the council, and the effectiveness of the forces under him was evidently of the same low level as that in other parts of the country.⁸ In 1613 Exeter criticized the government's policy, remarking 'how necessary a thing it is that men who are appointed to wear armour upon their backs should be learned how to use them and learn how to march with them, or else I account it no better than to put arms upon a man of straw.'⁹ The letters below add support to his criticism. They give a picture of a lord lieutenant, the agent of a devitalized military policy, wielding an office from which all vigour, vitality, and purpose are ebbing away.

Civic and Clerical Forces

The cities of Bristol, Bath, and Salisbury and the clergy of the lieutenancy were expected to provide quotas of trained men that were not included in the regiments of the lieutenancy.¹⁰ The cities and the clergy both sought as much

¹ Hist. MSS. Com. 9, *Salisbury*, xii, pp. 478–9.

² Below, no. 242.

³ Below, no. 272.

⁴ Below, no. 321.

⁵ Below, no. 222.

⁶ Below, nos. 248–9.

⁷ Below, no. 274.

⁸ Cf. Murphy, op. cit. 330–3; *The Montagu Muster Book, 1602–23*, ed. Joan Wake (Northants. Rec. Soc. vii).

⁹ *Montagu Muster Book*, 80.

¹⁰ Murphy, op. cit. 290–305. For the clergy's obligations cf. *The Twysden Lieutenancy Papers, 1583–1668*, ed. Gladys Scott Thomson (Kent Arch. Soc. Records Branch, x), 19–20; *Select Statutes . . . of Elizabeth and James I*, ed. Prothero (4th edn. 1913), 161–3.

control as possible over their military obligations. In Bristol, by far the most important city, the office of deputy lieutenant was held by the mayor for the time being, and Bristol's 300 trained foot soldiers were viewed and certified separately from the forces of Somerset and Wiltshire.¹ Bristol also sought to have its own muster-master and colonel.² In general, there is a very co-operative tone in the correspondence between Hertford and the officials of the cities. Bristol claimed a high degree of efficiency at inspections.³ The correspondence between the lord lieutenant and the bishops was civil but there was obviously a procedural clash. Though a certificate of the Bristol clergy was mentioned⁴ there is very little evidence that the clergy participated in the military exercises of the period. 'I heard nothing from them' was the comment of the acting muster-master for Somerset on the clergy's participation in the view of 1608.⁵

The Manuscripts

The two manuscripts from which the text printed below is taken are books containing copies of letters. The earlier of the two, Alnwick Castle MS. 100.23/2, is on paper and contains 212 pages 10½ in. by 7 in. The pages are numbered up to p. 83; pages 1–9 and page 46 are blank except for pen trials. The early-17th-century hand of the book appears to be the same throughout. The order of the letters in the book shows that they were copied some years after the date of the earliest letter, for it is clear from internal evidence that whereas the writers in dating the letters assumed that the year began on 25 March the copyist, or someone else who arranged the letters before they were copied, assumed that they had been dated according to the year beginning on 1 January. In the manuscript therefore chronological periods are represented in the order: 1 Jan.–24 Mar. 1604; 25 Mar.–31 Dec. 1603; 1 Jan.–24 Mar. 1605; 25 Mar.–31 Dec. 1604; and so on. The collection of letters is not complete: some referred to are missing,⁶ and several periods are very thinly represented. The book came into the Northumberland archives apparently through the marriage, in 1682, of Charles Seymour, Duke of Somerset, to Elizabeth, daughter and heir of the 5th Earl of Northumberland.

The later book, British Museum Additional MS. 5496, contains 112 numbered folios of paper, each 12 in. by 7 in. At least three hands, all different from that of the earlier book, can be distinguished. In the later book the letters were entered very soon after they had been written or received.⁷ The book was for a time in the possession of Edward Hasted (1732–1812), the historian of Kent, on the sale of whose library in 1795 it was bought by the British Museum.⁸

¹ Below, no. 212.

² Below, nos. 73, 214.

³ e.g. below, nos. 215, 270.

⁴ Below, no. 226.

⁵ Below, no. 215.

⁶ Cf. e.g. no. 157.

⁷ Cf. e.g. no. 212.

⁸ *D.N.B.*; ex inf. B.M., Dept. of MSS.

In both books the copyists appear to have tried to show the style of handwriting of signatures. In a few instances they evidently had difficulty in reading the material that they were copying.¹

Twenty-six of the items² have been previously published in the *Wiltshire Archaeological and Natural History Magazine*,³ but are nevertheless included below.

Note on Transcription

The letters and other items have been numbered below in a consecutive series for ease of reference. They are arranged in the same order as in the manuscripts except that nos. 1–48 have been restored to chronological order to put right the mistaken arrangement of the manuscript indicated above. The dates have been altered to accord with the modern reckoning of the beginning of the year. Where known, the place of origin is given at the head of each document, though in the manuscripts it is usually incorporated at the end. The documents are in general transcribed in full, with the following exceptions: a few repetitive items are given in calendar form; dates have not been repeated at the ends of documents or in margins, where they occasionally occur in the manuscripts; on letters both to and from the Earl of Hertford superscriptions which give no additional information and formal valedictions are normally omitted, while on letters from Hertford formal valedictions, dating clauses, and signatures are omitted. Nos. 2, 3, and 5 are given in full to show typical forms.

The marginal notes of the manuscripts are distinguished by being set in italic. The page-numbers of Alwick Castle MS. 100.23/2 and the folio-numbers of B.M. Add. MS. 5496 are enclosed in round brackets. Editorial interpolations are enclosed in square brackets, description and comment being additionally in italic. The spelling of the original has been retained, though the use of 'i' and 'j', 'u' and 'v' has been rationalized. Abbreviations have normally been extended where possible. The abbreviations 'gent.', 'esq.', and 'kt.' have been used throughout, even where the manuscript has no abbreviation. In the long lists, however, the abbreviation 'g.' for gentleman, as in the manuscript, has been used.

Punctuation has been modified or supplied where it seemed likely to help the reader's understanding of the text. Initial capital letters have been rationalized, Roman figures have been translated into arabic. Dates, in various forms in the manuscripts, that comprise simply the name of the month and the number of the day within it have been rendered in a standard abbreviated form, e.g. 23 Jan. for 'the twenty third day of January', 'January xxij', etc. Units of money have been indicated in standard form by *l.*, *s.*, and *d.*

¹ e.g. nos. 115, 153.

² Below, nos. 169–70, 172–3, 177, 179–83, 193, 195, 200, 218, 232, 257, 263–4, 266, 276, 286–7, 293–6.

³ *Wilts. Arch. Mag.* i. 217–32; ii. 173–88.

THE EARL OF HERTFORD'S LIEUTENANCY PAPERS, 1603–1612

[Alnwick Castle MS. 100.23/2]

1 13 Apr. 1603

Westminster

(p. 11) *The coppie of his Majestie's lettres patentes unto the right honorable the Earle of Hertforde for the leutenantie of the counties of Somersett and Wiltes. Delivered to his Lordship at Hertford Howse in Channon Row by Josias Kirton 17 Apr. 1603.*

James, by the grace of God Kinge of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, etc., to our right trustie and right welbeloved cousin, Edward, Earle of Hertforde, greetinge. Knowe yee that for the great and singular trust and confidence we have in your approved fidelitie, wisdom, and circumspeccion, we have assigned, made, constituted, and ordayne, and by these presents doe assigne, make, constitute, and ordayne you to be our leutenant within our counties of Somersett and Wiltes. and the cittie of Bristoll and county of the same, and within the citties of Bathe and Wells, and the city of New Salisbury and all other corporate and priviledged places within the limitts or precincts of the saide counties and eyther of them aswell within liberties as without; and doe by these presents give full power and authoritie unto yow that yow from time to tyme may levy, geather, and call together all and singular our subjects of what estate, degree, or dignitie they or any of them be, dwelling or enhabitinge within our saide counties and citties and counties of the same and within all other places corporated and priviledged [*etc.*] meete and apt for the warres; and them to try, array, and put in readines, and them also and every of them after theyr habilities, degrees, and faculties well and sufficiently to cause to be armed and weaponed, and to take the muster of them from time to time in places most meete for that purpose after your good discrecion; and also the same our subjects soe arrayed, tryed, and armed aswell men of armes as other horsmen, archers, and footemen of all kindes and degrees meete and apte for the warres to conduct and leade aswell against all and singular our enemyes as alsoe against all and singular rebells, traytors, and othere offendores and theyr adherentes against us, our crowne, and dignitie within our saide counties and citties (p. 12) and counties of the same [*etc.*] from tyme to tyme as often as neede shall requier by your discrecion; and with the saide enemyes, traytors, and rebells to fight and them to invade, resiste, repress and subdue, slay, kill, and put to execution of death by all wayes and meanes by your said good discrecion and to fulfill and execute all and singular othere things which shalbe requisite for the levyenge and government of our said subjects for the conservacion of our

person and peace soe by you in forme aforesaide levyed and to be led and to doe, execute, and use against the said enemyes and traytors, rebels, and such other like offenders, and theyr adherente[s] as necessity shall requier by your discrecion the lawe called the marshall lawe accordinge to the lawe marshall; and of such offenders apprehended or beinge broughte in subjection, to save whom you shall thinke good to be saved, and to slay, destroy, and put to execution of death such and as many of them as ye shall thinke meete by your good discrecion to be put to death. And further our will and pleasure is that by these presents we doe give unto yow full power and aucthority that in case any invasion of enemyes, insurreccion, rebellion, riotts, routs, or unlawfull assemblies, or any like offences shall happen to be moved in any place of this our realme out of the limitts of this our comission that then and as often as neede shall requier by your good discrecion or as you shalbe directed from us by any speciall comandement you with such power to be levyed within the limitts of your leutenancie as you thinke requisite or as shalbe directed from us as is a fore saide shall repayre to the place where any such invasion, unlawfull assemblie, or insurreccion shall happen to be made, to subdue, repress, and reforme the same as well by battaile or other kinde of force as otherwise by the lawes of our realme and the lawe marshall, accordinge to your discrecion. And further we give unto yow full power and aucthority for the execution of this our comission to appoynte and assigne in our saide counties and citties and countie of the same [*etc.*] muster masters and one provoste marshall which provost marshall shall execute and use the marshall lawe in case of any invasion or rebellion in conductinge any numbers of men of warre against the saide invadours, traytors, or rebels, and duringe the continuance of such invasion or rebellion, wherefore we will and comande you, our said leutennant, that with dilligence ye doe execute the premiss[es] with effect. And forasmuch as it may be that there shalbe (p. 13) just cause for you to be attendante uppon our person or to be otherwise employed in our service, whereby this our service of leutenancie comitted to your fidelity cannot be by you in person executed in such sort as we have appoynted the same, therefore we give unto yow for your better ayde and assistance and for the better performance and execution of the same our service full power and aucthority to appoynt, assigne, and constitute and by your writinge under your hande and seale our trustie and welbeloved Sir Francis Hastings, kt., John Colles, and Thomas Horner, esqs., to be your deputies in this saide service in our saide county of Somersett and the citties of Bathe and Welles and all other corporate and priviledged places [*etc.*] excepte the city of Bristoll and countie of the same, and our trustie and welbeloved the mayor of the city of Bristoll for the time beinge to be your deputie in this saide service in the same city of Bristoll and county of the same and liberties thereof, and also our trustie and welbeloved Sir James Mervyn, Sir Francis Popham, Sir Water Longe, and Sir William Aire, kts., to be likewise your deputies in the saide service in our saide countie of Wiltes., the city of Newe Salisbury, and all other corporate and priviledged places [*etc.*]. And by this our present comission we give unto the saide Sir Francis Hastings, John Colles, and Thomas Horner so beinge by you assigned and appoynted as abovesaid or to any two of them full power and aucthority

in your absence to doe and execute in our saide countie of Somersett [*etc.*] all and every thing and thinges before by this our comission assigned and ap-
 poynted by you to be don and executed. [*And similar authority is given to the
 mayor of Bristol and the deputies for Wilts.*] And our further pleasure, will,
 and commandement (p. 14) is that your saide deputies shall ymediatly after
 your lettres of deputation to them made as is aforesaide take charge and care
 to see every poynt of this our comission as fully and perfectly executed in your
 absence as you your selfe ought to have donne yt if you hade beene present.
 And the better to enable them so to do you shall imediately after your de-
 putacion made as afore saide deliver unto them a transumpte of this our
 comission subscribed with your hande. And whatsoever you beinge present
 or in your absence your saide deputies shall do by vertue of this our comission
 and accordinge to the tenor and effect of the same touchinge the execucion of
 the premisses or any parte thereof the same shalbe by theis presente[s] dis-
 charged in that behaulfe against us, our heyres, and successors. And further
 we will and commande all and singular our justices of peace, mayors, sheir-
 iffes, bayliffes, constables, hedboroughes, and all other our officers, ministers,
 and subjects meete and apte for the warres within our said counties, citties
 and counties of the same [*etc.*] to whome it shall appertaine that they and
 every of them with theyr power and servants from time to time shalbe atten-
 dante, aydinge, assistinge, counsellinge, helpinge, and at the commandement
 aswell of you as of your saide deputies in the execucion hereof as they and
 every of them tender our pleasure and will answeare to the contrary at your
 [*sic*] uttermoste perrill. In witnes whereof we have caused theis our lettres to
 be made patentes to remayne in force duringe our pleasure. Witnes our selfe
 at Westminster, 13 Apr. in the first yeare of our raygne of England, France,
 and Ireland, and of Scotland the six and thirtieth.

Per dominum custodem magni sigilli Anglie virtute warranti regis.

Coppin.¹

2 23 Apr. 1603

Hertforde Howse in Channon Rowe

(p. 15) To my very lovinge frend Sir Francis Hastings, kt., one of the
 deputie leiutennants of the countie of Somersett.

I have lately received his Majestie's comission of leiutennancie for his
 Highnes' counties of Somersett and Wiltes., the true transcript whereof I have
 herewith sent you with my hand subscribed thereunto, and also a deputation
 under my hand and seale, to give you full power and aucthority to execute the
 saide service of leiutennacie in my absence, wherein I shall not neede use
 any exhortacion for your care and dilligence in so important a service; you
 havinge alreddy yealded good testimony of your discretion and sufficiency in
 performinge the same. Thus with my very hartie comendacions I comitt you
 to God. From Hertforde Howse in Channon Rowe this 23 Apr. 1603.

Your very lovinge frend,

Hertford.

¹ Sir George Coppin, Clerk of the Crown in Chancery: *Cal. S.P. Dam.* 1603-10, 105.

3 23 Apr. 1603

(p. 16) His Lordship's deputation for Sir Francis Hastings, kt., one of the deputy lieutenants of the county of Somerset.

To all Christian people to whom this presents shall come I, Edward Earle of Hertford, doe send greetinge. Whereas our sovereign Lord, the king's most excellent Majestie, by his lettres patents under the greate seale of England, bearinge date at Westminster the thirteenth day of this instant moneth of Aprill in the first yeare of his Highnes' raigne of England, France, and Irelande, and of Scotlande the six and thirteth, hath assigned, made and constituted and ordayned me, the saide Edward, Earle of Hertford, to be his Highnes' lieutenant in the counties of Somersett and Wiltes., and the city of Bristoll and countie of the same, and within the citties of Bath and Welles and the city of Newe Salisbury, and all other corporate and priviledged places, aswell within liberties as without, and whereas by the same lettres patents, his Majestie for the better performance and execucion of the same his service of lieutenantancie hath (amongest other thinge) given me full power and aucthority to appoynt, assigne, and constitute by my writing under my hande and seale, his Highnes' trustie and welbeloved Sir Francis Hastings, kt., John Colles, and Thomas Horner, esq., to be my deputies in the saide countie of Somersett, the citties of Bathe and Welles, and all other corporate and priviledged places within the limitts or precincts of the same countie of Somersett, aswell within liberties as without, except the saide citty of Bristoll and countie of the same, as by the saide lettres patents amongst other things there in conteyned most at lardge doth and maye appeare; nowe knowe yee that I, the saide Edward, Earle of Hertford, by vertue and force of the saide lettres patents, and accordinge to the power and aucthority therein to me graunted, hath appoynted, assigned and constituted, and by this presents doe appoynte, assigne, and constitute the aforesaide Sir Francis Hastings, kt., to be my deputie in the saide service of lieutenantancie in the saide countie of Somersett, the citties of Bathe and Wells, and in all other corporate and priviledged places within the limitts or precincts of the same countie of Somersett, aswell within liberties as withoute except the saide citty of Bristoll and countie of the same. In witnes whereof, I, the saide Edward, Earle of Hertford have hereunto put my hand and seale. Given 23 Apr. in the first yeare of our (p. 17) soveraigne Lorde James by the grace of God Kinge of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, defendour of the faith, etc. 1603.

ES. Hertford.

4 23 Apr. 1603

Hertford House in Channon Rowe

(p. 18) [*Letters and deputations of lieutenantancy to John Colles and Thomas Horner in Somerset, to Sir James Mervin, Sir Francis Popham, Sir Walter Long, and Sir William Eyre in Wiltshire, and to the mayor of Bristol in the precincts of the city and county of Bristol, in similar terms to nos. 2 and 3 above, except that Colles and Horner are told that they may see the transcript of the*

commission of lieutenancy sent to Hastings, Popham that he may see the transcript sent to Mervin, and Long and Eyre that they may have a copy of the commission from the transcript.]

5 26 Apr. 1603

Devizes

(p. 35) *A lettre to his Lordship from the deputy lieutenants of Wiltes. touching the receipt of theyr deputacions of leiutennancie. Received at Hertford House in Channon Rowe by the handes of David Pryce, servant to Josias Kirton, his Lordship's secretary.*

To the right honourable our very good Lord the Earle of Hertford, his Majestie's leiutennant of the countie of Wiltes., deliver theis.

Right honourable, our humble dutie remembered. We have received this present 26 Apr. by the handes of David Price, servant to Mr. Josias Kirton, your Lordship's secretary, the transumpt of your Lordship's newe comission of leiutennancie graunted by the Kinge's most excellent Majestie together with two severall deputacions under your Lordship's hande and seale to us directed. Assuringe your Lordship there shall not want our uttermost care and endeavour for the due execucion of the trust in us reposed, even so we humblie take our leaves. From the Devizes 26 Apr. 1603.

Your Lordship's assured redde to be commanded,

James Mervin, William Eyre.

6 27 Apr. 1603

Bristoll

(p. 36) *A lettre from Mr. Pitt, chamberlaine of Bristoll, to Mr. Josias Kyrton concerning the receipt of the mayor of Bristoll's deputacion. Brought to Channon Rowe by David Pryce, 4 May.*

To the worshipfull Mr. Josias Kirton, secretary to the right honorable the Earle of Hertford, geive theis.

Sir: I have received his Lordship's lettre, the deputacion, and the transcript, accordinge to your lettre; Mr. Mayor beinge yesterday riden into the countie aboute urgent busynes, there cannot be a present lettre from him of the receipt thereof. I praye you excuse the matter unto his Lordship, if cause be, and assure your selfe that there shall not wante dilligence and care to accomplish the chardge, and at my cominge to London (which shalbe, God willinge, this day senight) I will bringe unto his Lordship a lettre from Mr. Mayor. I have geiven unto your servante 10s. towards his chardges, and delivered him 40s. for the writinge of the deputacion and transcript, which I pray you accept. And soe [etc.].

Thomas Pitt.

7 1 May 1603

Barton

(p. 37) *A lettre to his Lordship from Mr. John Colles, one of the deputie lieutenants of Somersett certifyinge the receipt of his deputation of leiutenancie. Received at Hertford Howse in Channon Rowe by the hands of David Pryse, 6 May 1603.*

May it please your honour to be advertized that I have received your honorable deputation and lettre, and although my ould yeares and senses be not so well able to performe my dutie in his Majestie's services as in younger yeares, yet shall your honour never finde my best indeavour wantinge to doe his Majestie's service to the uttermost of my poore habilitie. It may also please your good Lord to understand that all the colonells of the foote companies and most of the captaines both of horse and foote are nowe in London, and soe are likewise many of our justices of peace, untill whose retourne we shall not be able to doe the service we desire; nevertheles we will take the best care we can for the dischargd of our duties we owe unto his Majestie and the continuance of your honorable favour and good opinion of us. Thus humblie [*etc.*].

John Colles.

8 1 May 1603

Barton

(p. 38) *A lettre to Mr. Josias Kirton from John Colles concerning the receipt of his Lordship's deputation. Brought by Daved Pryse to Hertford Howse in Channon Rowe the 3rd of the same.*

To my lovinge frend Mr. Josias Kyrton, servant to the right honorable the Earle of Hertford, deliver theis.

Good Mr. Kirton: I have received your lettre and his Lordship's honorable deputation, which I perswade my selfe proceedeth of his Lordship's good conceite and opinion he hath of mee, wherein I will allwayes be reddey to geive his Lordship the best satisfaction that shall lye in my poore abilitie; our countie here (thankes be to God) both is, and hath beene, in great quietnes ever since the decease of our late deare soveraigne Lady, everye man rejoycinge in our happines that it hath pleased God to send us soe compleate a kinge to raigne over us. And geivinge you many thankes for your kinde lettre [*etc.*].

John Colles.

9 3 May 1603

Clorford

(p. 39) *A lettre to Mr. James¹ Kyrton from Mr. Thomas Horner, one of the deputie leiutenants of Somersett, concerning his receipt of his Lordship's deputation. Brought to Channon Rowe by Daved Pryse the 7th of the same.*

¹ *James* is evidently a mistake for *Josias*; Horner may have read 'Jos:' as 'Jas:', but *Josias* evidently had a brother *James*, cf. no. 149.

To my very good frend Mr. James Kirton at Hertford Howse geive this.

I have received the deputacion and transcripte of my Lord's newe commission of leiuennancie with a lettre from his honor and your selfe, and have geiuen the messenger an aingell for his paines, and would willingly have bestowed fortie on your selfe to have freed me, for that in truth I have not a body hable to endure travaile, besides some other discontentements which I wish were reformed concerning the trayned companies in theis partes, which never will be reformed except some better care be taken then heretofore hath beene; for myne owne part I will doe all in me lyeth to beare the burthen on other men's faultes, I hope his Lordship will not laye it on me. And so [*etc.*].

Thomas Horner.

[P.S.] Let me entreat you to rember [*sic*] me very kindly unto my good frend, Mr. John Rodney, and my good gossop, his wiffe.

10 3 May 1603

Bristol

(p. 40) *A lettre to his Lordship from the mayor of Bristoll touching the receipte of his deputacion of leiuennancie. Received at Hertford Howse in Channon Rowe 5 May by the hands of Mr. Pitt, chamberlaine there.*

Right honorable, my most humble dutie promised. Whereas I have of late received your honorable lettre togeather with a transumpt of the lettres patents of leiuennancie made unto you from our soveraigne lorde, the king, togeather with a deputacion from your honour to the mayor of Bristoll for the time beinge, concerninge the service to be donne within this cittie, accordinge to the saide lettres patents: I yealde unto your honor most humble thanks for the same as also for the great care and good opinion that your Lordship hath of this cittie, which in all dutie I will endeavour to deserve and contynewe by accomplishment of this service in your honour's absence, accordinge to your honour's expectacion and former direcions in that behaulfe. And soe [*etc.*].

Raphe Hunt, mayor.

11 3 May 1603

Cloford

(p. 41) *Mr. Thomas Horner's lettre unto his Lordship touchinge the receipt of his deputacion of leiuennancie. Received at Hertford Howse in Channon Rowe by Daved Pryse.*

Right honorable: My very good Lord I have received of this bearer the deputacion and transumpt of your honour's newe comission of leiuennancie. If yt might have stood with your Lordship's good pleasure and likinge, I shoulde have thought my selfe most bounde unto you in bestowinge yt upon some other who might have had a body of better strength than nowe I have;

notwithstandinge, your honour shall finde me ever willing and ready to performe the dutie of an honest man in performinge his Majestie's service and the love I beare unto your honour. And so [etc.].

Thomas Horner.

12 7 Feb. 1604

The court at Hampton

(p. 10) *The Lords of the councill to his Lordship in favour of Capten Norton.*

To our very good Lord, the Earle of Hertford, Lord Leiuennant of the countie of Somerset, and to our loving frendes the deputy leiuennants of that countie.

After our very hartie comendacions to your Lordship and the rest: Whereas we have received very credeable informacion that one, Capten Norton, during the time of his execucion of the office of muster mastershippe in the countie of Somerset, hath by his best dilligence and endeavour in the well orderinge and trayninge the bands of horse and foote whereby they are become very serviceable, and hath otherwise carryed himself in the exercise of his place discreetly and respectively without excuse from any man, howbeit (as we likewise are informed) there is yet in arreres and due unto him for his said service two yeares allowance, to his greate prejudice and discouragement to others that are in like sorte to be employed elsewhere in the like office, which both his Majestie and ourselves doe thinke very expedient to be continued in all other partes; which allowance we understand is withheld by occasion of some late difference betwixt some of you; we have therefore thought good and accordingly doe praie and requier your Lordship and the rest, notwithstandinge any private respects, you take some present good course for the poor gentleman's satisfaccion of all arrerages of allowances as in former times you have donne, which being a question of no great value (as in your good discrecion yt may be carried) cannot be burthensome or greivous to the enhabitants of the countie. And therefor it is expected there be no more delay used herein. And where to our knowledge the gentleman hath heretofore bene commendably employed in the service of this state in forraine parts and thereby enabled to doe this cuntrye the better service, and is alsoe for some other good reasons to be regarded and comforted in his welldoeinge, we praie your Lordship etc. he maie be from henceforth both in the contynuance of the place and otherwise the more acceptable unto you, which we shall take very well at your hands, and at all good occasions shall find us mindefull of it. And even soe [etc.].

John Cant., Suffolke, Lenox, Notingham,
E. Worcestere, Robert Cecyll, Stanhope.

13 26 Mar. 1604

Leigh

(p. 52) *A lettre to his Lordship from Mr. Samuell Norton, one of the justices in the countie of Somerset, certifieng his Lordship of the proceeding of other of the justices upon the lords' lettres.*

My humble dutie remembred unto your honor: I thought it fitt in the discharge of my willingenes to acquaint your Lordship what hath beene donne in the effectinge of your Lordship's letter that was longe concealed amonest them in the west parte, and not made knowen to us before it was sent; for it was concluded amongst them that Sir Edward Phillips should answeare the lords for them all: I have beene of the peace about this thirtie yeares but I never sawe so rejective a course against any the lords' lettres: I beseech your Lordship to contynue your wounted favour to my sonne whome I hould to be an honest man, otherwise I would rather renounce him then recommend him to your Lordship's proteccion, if your Lordship will move the kinge for his hand thereunto. I have written unto my Lord of Suffoulke to favour me soe much as to joyne with your Lordship therein, for I would not have him depend longer there upon, but will rather furnish him to undertake some other course elsewhere. And soe [*etc.*].

Samuel Norton.

14 22 Apr. 1604

Cloford

(p. 53) *A lettre from Mr. Horner to his Lordship, craving pardon for not answearing his Lordship's lettre concerning the collection of the muster master's entertainment.*

Right honorable: I lately understande by a lettre from my good frend, Sir John Rodney, that your honor much dislikes that we had not in all this time made knowne unto you our answeares concerninge the muster master's allowance, which at this last assizes was in question and answeare made by all the justices there assembled that they founde it soe distastfull to the cuntrie as that they would not yeald to contribute any thinge at all, where upon it was concluded that Sir Francis Hastings and Sir Edward Phillips, beinge nowe at this parliament, should make it knowne to the lords and your Lordship: since which time I have not hard any more of it. I therefore hope your honour will not take any offence against me for no one hath beene more forward to further the muster master then my selfe; for in the devision I deale in, they have paid for one yeare and will do if the chardge be generall in the countie, otherwise they stande upon it. And soe, hopinge the continuance of your honor's favour towards me [*etc.*].

Thomas Horner.

15 30 June 1604

Greenewich

(p. 54) *His Majestie's letter to the Earle of Hertford in favour of Capten Norton and Mr. Josias Kirton, the muster masters of his Majestie's counties of Somerset and Wiltes.*

To our right trustie and right welbeloved cousin, the Earle of Hertford [*etc.*]. By the King.

Right trustee and right welbeloved cousin we greete you well. Beinge informed by the lords of our privy counsell of the honestie and sufficiency of Capten Samuell Norton and Josias Kyrton, muster masters of the trayned bandes within the countyes of Somerset and Wiltes, to whome, by vertue of our comission of leiuennancie to you, you have committed the same chardgs, we are pleased, in respect of the necessary employment of such officers and of theis men's good caryage therein, besides the approvinge of such your apoyntements of them to that chardge for theyr better encouragement therein, not onely to confirme to them theyr contynuance in theyr saide places of muster masters soe longe as we shall thinke fitt to use them therein, but alsoe such yearely entertaynement as hath beene heretofore usually allowed them for the places of muster masters, or as in your discrecion you shall thinke reasonable and conveyent, so longe as they shall well behave themselves in the dischargd thereof. And therefore we will and requier you, and hereby doe authorize you, to take some present good order both for the payment of theyr yearely entertaniement or allowances unto them, as in former times hath beene donne, and for the arerrages alsoe thereof which, beinge a matter of no great value, we doubt not but shalbe soe performed by your good and discrete proceedinge as shall not be burthensome or greivous to the inhabitants of the countyes. And theis our lettres shalbe your sufficient warrant and dischargd in that behaulfe. Geiven under our signett at our mannor of Greenwich [etc.].

Windebanke.

16 12 July 1604

Channon Rowe, London

(p. 55) *His Lordship's lettre to the deputy leiuennants and justices of peace of the county of Somersett, concerning the levyng of the muster master's entertainement. Delivered to the deputies at the assizes at Chard, by the hands of Josias Kyrton, his Lordship's servant.*

To my very loving frends the deputie leiuennants of the countie of Somersett [sic].

I have received a warrant from his Majestie, the coppie whereof I have sent you by this bearer, Josias Kyrton, my servant, for the levyng of the master master's entertainement, with the arerrages behynde and unpaide, within the countyes of Somersett and Wiltes; whereby it doth appeare that his Majestie's determinacion is still to continew the employment of such officers, and for theyr better encouragement hath commanded me to take order for the levyng of theyr allowance. I neede not prescribe you any forme or order for the raisinge of the same, with the arerrages behinde and unpaide, which is due within the countie of Somersett unto Capten Norton; but onely doe referr you to my former direccions, requiringe you by vertue of the same warrant, which is to me directed, to see yt performed accordinglie; and doe likewise hold it conveyent that amongst your selves you doe consider of the best course to collect the same, eyther by the poole, or other waise as you shall thinke fitt in your discrecions. Thus, comendinge the care of executing his Majestie's royall comandement unto your best affeccions [etc.].

17 13 July 1604

(p. 56) *The coppie of a warrant of the deputie lieutenants and justices of peace for collectinge the muster master's entertainment, commanded by his Majestie's warrant under his privy signett. Brought to Almsbury by Josias Kirton 21 July 1605.*¹

By vertue of a warrant received from the King's most excellent Majestie, under his highnes' privy signet, to the right honorable the Earle of Hertford, lieutenant of this countie, and by his Lordship's manifestacion thereof by his warrant to the deputie lieutenants and justices of peace signified, theis are to requier you to levye, in your severall tythings of your hundreds, for every trayned souldier of the foote eyther to be furnished by the tythinge or by any privat person, 6d. a peece to be paie to Josias Kirton gent., muster master of this countie, appoynted at Almsbury 1 Aug. next, and for every souldier servinge on horsebache to paie him 12d. a peece; the which payments are behinde for the space of two yeares at midsommer last past, whereof we hope you will have due regard.

Walter Longe, Walter Vaughan, Edward Penruddocke, John Dantesly, John Bruell, William Blacke, Alexander Tutt, Edward Escourt, William Bayleife.

[P.S.] We do thinke yt fitt that this forme of precept be dyrected from the justices of peace of every devison to the constables of all the hundreds within this countie.

18 13 July 1604

London: Hertford House

(p. 57) *His Lordship's lettre to the deputie lieutenants and justices of peace within the county of Wiltes. for collectinge the muster master's entertainment.*

To the deputie lieutenants and justices of peace of the countie of Wiltes.

[*On behalf of Josias Kirton, in similar terms to no. 16 above but omitting the suggestion of how the money should be collected.*]

19 20 July 1604

Chard

(p. 58) *A lettre unto his Lordship from the justices of Somersett concerning the muster master's paie.*

Right honorable and our very good Lord: havinge received a lettre from your Lordship for the levyng of a paye for the muster master, and there-inclosed his Majestie's warrant commandinge the same, and doe finde by his Majestie's warrant that he hath beene informed that it hath beene a payment usually allowed unto the muster master, wherein we thinke it our dutie to informe your Lordship in what sorte the muster masters heretofore have beene

¹ 1605 is evidently a mistake for 1604.

gratified corespondent to theyr travaile and paines. And first, Capten Hord beinge appoynted muster master here, and bringeing with him lettres from our honorable good lords of the councell to levy some convenyent some in recompence of his travaile, we accordingly indeoured the levy of it, but findeinge it most distastful unto the countrie (which himself likewise perceived), desiringe it might be forborne, and there upon our honorable good lords of the councell were very well satisfied in yt, and some fewe gentlemen of the countie gave him 20*l.* and after that some other muster masters being sent, they likewise received some gratuitie from some gentlemen of the countrie, but never any thinge levyed of the countrie. And since the appoyntment of Capten Norton, we have upon your Lordship's lettres endeavored the levy of such somes as your Lordship appoynted, and made our precepts to that end: which the countrie utterly refuseth to paie, and findeinge by his Majestie's warrant that there should be such discreat proceedings herein as that it should not be burthensome or greivious unto them even in the time that he tooke some paines, we doe feare it will seeme a more greevious burthen unto them to paie for divers yeares past wherein he hath not beene employed, and they will likewise doubt of the continuance of yt, which we humblie desyer your Lordship to have consideracion thereof. Neverthelesse, we have agreede to put your Lordship's direccions in execucion and will doe our endeoures to effect the same, and what the successe shalbe we will signify unto your Lordship as soone as with convenience we maye. Thus, restinge alwaies reddy to be employed eyther in this or any other thinge ells as your honour shall command, we humblie take leave [*etc.*].

Edward Hext, John Francis, Maurice Gilbert, George Farwell,
John Trevelian, John Farwell, Edward Rogers, Jeffery¹
Windham, John Portman, Edward Philipps, John Coles,
Francis James.

20 20 July 1604

Chard

(p. 59) *The coppie of a warrant from the deputies and justices of peace of Somerset for collectinge the muster master's entertainment: directed to the captens of the trayned bands. Brought to Almsbury by Josias Kirton 20 July 1604.*

After our hartie comendacions: We have sent you hereinclosed the coppies of his Majestie's warrant and of our lord lieutenant's lettres concerning a paie to be levyed for the muster master, and doe signifie that the some heretofore required is yearly 6*d.* of every footman and 12*d.* for every horseman. There beinge three yeares past since the saide some was soe appoynted to be collected soe as the arrears are nowe required to be levyed accordinge as you may perceive by the inclosed. And therefore wee would have you to demande and receive the saide money of the men appoynted under your conduct, as the

¹ Possibly in error for 'Humfery'.

same to paie over unto the deputie leiuennants dwellinge within your deuision, with as much speede as conueniently you may. And so we bid you farwell [*etc.*].

John Colles.

21 24 July 1604

Ansford

(p. 60) *Capten Norten's lettre to his Lordship, wherein he doth render all possible thanks for his Lordship's honorable favour, and yeald also his opinion for collectinge the muster master's entertainment.*

Right honorable, my dutie and service presented: The contynuance of your Lordship's favour is such unto me as my contynuall thankefullnes shall alwaies acknowledge it. I understand by Mr. Kyrton that, upon the receipt of your Lordship's lettre and the warrant, your deputies and the justices of peace have written a lettre to the captens for to demand my money of theyr companies. In my opinion it is but a meere delaye howsed under the shape of willingnes, for I doe not see howe the captens cann assemble theyr companies to demande yt without your Lordship's expresse comand, which when you had geiven I could never see them brought before your Lordship, not by 10 or 20 in companies: I doe aske the justices, who shall geather my money of them that be absent, theyr companies dwell 20 miles from them? I think it unfitt for them to goe from howse to howse and demaunde it, besides the cuntrie shall spend and be at more chardge in theyr travilinge to the captens then haulfe my entertainment cometh to. Sir Francis Hastings, Sir Thomas Palmer, Sir John Malett, and divers others are absent; who shall demande my money for them? There be two companies in Sir Hugh Smithe's regiment that have no captens. I thinke no men soe fitt to collect my money as the high constables of every hundred, and that course is observed in all sheires. If yt shall therefore please your Lordship to command your leiuennants of bothe deuisions to assemble some five or six justices of each deuision, and joyntely to sett their hands unto theyr warrants, and to direct them to the constables for them to commande it, I perswade my selfe it wilbe paide instantly. Yet there be some that hath saide they will spend 10*l.* before they will paie 6*d.* If they continue in the same opinion, I thinke it not amisse, if yt soe please your Lordship, that theyr names were returned and themselves bounde over to your Lordship for a contempt of the King's warrant. I beseech your Lordship to pardon my teadiousnes. I humbly take my leave [*etc.*].

Samuel Norton.

22 1 Aug. 1604

Almsbury

(p. 61) *His Lordship's lettre to Sir Walter Longe and Sir William Eyre, deputies of the countie of Wiltes., desyringe them to send such to his Lordship as refuseth to paie the muster master. Sent by Dryetooth to Sir Walter Longe.*

I am informed by the constable of the hundred of Chippenham that the trayned men of that hundred doe refuse to paie the muster master his entertainement, not withstandinge his Majestie's warrant under his privy signett graunted for the collectinge thereof. I am very looth to make any of this cuntry an example, were it not for soe great a disobedience as peramtorieley to denie the payment of that which is required to be paide by the King's Majestie's owne lettres, and that some devisiones within this countie hath collected and paide alreddy, by the same comand. Therefore, to avoyde the inconvenyence in sufferinge soe contemptuous a president as the denying the King's Majestie's warrant, I doe desier you both fourthwith to tell the saide constables, or any other within your devision, before you and to command them to geive you the certaine names of those which doe refuse to paie, that you may appoynt them to attend me heere at Almsbury, the begininge of the next week. Thus, hopinge that you will have and require to see this performed [etc.].

23 8 Aug. 1604

My howse at Almsbury

(p. 62) *A warrant for the apperance of certaine persons which contempneth his Majestie's warrant.*

To the constables of the hundred of Almsbury or any of them.

Whereas by vertue of the King's Majestie's warrant under his Highnes' privy signett to me directed there hath beene comandment geiven for the collectinge of the muster master's entertainement within this countie, I am enformed that divers doe contemptiously refuse to paie the same, theis are therefore in his Majestie's [name] to will and requier you that fourthwith, upon the sight hereof, you bringe before me to my howse at Almsbury on Monday next, William Pinckney of Russall, Thomas Aymer of Charlton, William Baylife of Uphaven, Ann Waters and William Smith of Wilford, to answeare to soe great a contempt as rejectinge the kinge Majestie's warrant. Whereof fayle you not as you will answeare the contrary at your uttermost perrill.

24 20 Aug. 1604

Chaundfeilde

(p. 63) *A lettre to his Lordship from Sir William Eyre, one of the deputie leutennants of Wiltes., signifyeinge the denialls of the cuntrye to paie the muster master his entertainement. Brought to Almsbury eodem die per William Gerrish his servant.*

Right honorable and my very good Lord: accordinge to your Lordship's lettres of the first of this moneth, Sir Walter Longe and I gave order to the constables of the hundred of Chippenham, to cause all persons within that hundred chardged to find armour for the trayned bands, who refused to paie the muster master his entertainement to appeare before us at Cosham the

tenth of this moneth; at which time and place some seven persons came before us who made answeare to this effect: that they were unwilling to paie any at all, but to paye for past times when they were not trayned, and fearinge the same will have contynuance, they houlde yt very burthensome and greivous unto them. And the same answeare was made by the tythingemen of most parte of the tythings of the said hundred in the name of such as were absent: and therefore we thought good to give them a newe daye, which we had apoynted at Cosham upon Wensdaie next, and then we will indeavour to effect thoroughly that which by your Lordship's lettres were required. Wheether the hundreds of Malmsbury and Calne, beinge of the same devision, have payde, I doe not certainly knowe, but doe hereby reporte that they refuse likewise, which if your Lordship finde to be soe, then if your Lordship wilbe pleased to direct your honorable lettres to Sir Edward Hungerford, Sir Henry Poole, Sir Thomas Snell, Mr. Baylife, and Mr. John Hungerford, beinge all justices of that devision, to take order for payment thereof in those places alsoe, I am persuaded that others wilbe much the better satisfied. Beinge lately at Warmaster I mett some other justices of peace there, where I understode as well by them as divers others there abouts that this course for levyinge the muster master his entertainment is exceedinge distastfull, as well to those that have paide, as those that have not, and so it is generally conceived of all sortes of peoples within this countie that I have hard speake of this matter; which if I should conceale and not acquainte your honour with it, I should not performe that dutie which by your Lordship's favours towards me I am bounde. I had before this time signified this much to your Lordshipp, if Sir Walter Longe had returned home, as I expected to joyne with me therein, who rode into (p. 64) Glocestershire very shortely after our meetinge at Cosham, and ys not yet returned; which made me presume to advertize your Lordship howe farr we have proceeded in this busines. And soe cravinge pardon for my bouldnes [*etc.*].

William Eyre.

25 31 Aug. 1604

From my howse at Easton

(p. 65) *His Lordship's lettre to the justices of peace assembled at Wilton, desyring them to take order for collecting the muster master's paie. Sent by Josias Kirton, eodem die.*

Whereas by vertue of the kinge's Majestie's warrante to me directed, I have geiven order longe since for the collectinge of the muster master's entertainment; neverthesse I doe finde a great slacking in the proceedinge thereof, especially within your devision who have not yet graunted out the warrants for the performance of that service. Therefore I hould it requisit by theis to put you in remembrance what is meete and I expect to be performed; which is that you shall appoynte the money to be collected accordinge to the meaninge of the warrant, or returne theyr names particularly which doe refuse to paie, wishinge you to followe no other president then the discreet proceedinge of Sir Walter Longe and Sir William Eyre, wherewith I have appoynted this

bearer to acquainte you, and if you finde any amongst your selves opisite herein, or that shall maynetaine this warrant not to be accordinge to the lawe, I doe requir you by vertue of the same to certify unto me the parties' names that shall presume to laye soe great a tax upon his high authority; wherein I shall have cause to approve your loyalties and comend your judgments in joyninge your care with mine to preserve the King's honour.

26 12 Sept. 1604

Easton

(p. 66) *The coppie of his Lordship's lettre to the justices of peace in the county of Somerset, desyringe them to take order for collectinge the muster master's paie.*

Whereas by vertue of the King's Majestie's warrant under his Highnes' privy signet to me directed, I have geven order longe since for the collectinge of the muster master's entertainment, behinde and unpaide in the county of Somerset, and yet I finde great slacking in the performance thereof, in so much as you have not all this time returned me an answeare what you have donne therein, I doe therefore hould it requisit by theis to put you in remembrance what is meete and I expect to be performed; which is that you within your severall devisions shall fourthwith, upon the sight hereof, command the high constables of your hundreds to collect within theyr severale tythings the muster master's fower years arerrages, behinde and unpaide, after the rate of 6*d.* a man for the foote, and 12*d.* for the horse, or to returne theyr particular names within this 10 daies that shall refuse to paie the saide some accordinge to the true meaninge of his Majestie's warrant. Furthermore, if you finde any amongst your selves to be opposit therein, or that shall maynetaine or suppose the warrant to be insufficient and not accordinge to the lawe, I doe requir you by vertue of the same to returne the parties' names that shall presume to laye soe great a tax upon soe high authority; wherein I shall have cause to approve your loyalties and comende your judgments in joyninge your care with mine to preserve the King's honour. I doe likewise requier you not to fayle to returne an answeare accordinge to the time prescribed in this my lettre, that I maye accordinge to my dutie acquainte his Majestie with the successe thereof.

27 14 Sept. 1604

(p. 67) To my very lovinge frends the justices of peace of the countie of Somerset.

A warrant from his Lordship to the deputie leutennants and justices of peace of the countie of Somerset for the bindeinge over of one Samuell Watts to appeare before the lords of the councill for denyng his Majestie's warrant, etc.

28 19 Sept. 1604

Bridgwater

(p. 68) *A lettre to his Lordship from the deputie leutenants and justices of peace in the countie of Somersett, in answeere to his Lordship's lettres concerning the muster master's paie. Brought to Easton by Grible, Mr. Howard's¹ man, 23 Sept. 1604.*

Right honorable; whereas about 20 July last we received from your Lordship the coppie of his Majestie's most gracious lettres to your Lordship directed, concerning (amongest other things) the muster master's paie within his Majestie's counties of Somersett, and alsoe your Lordship's lettres requiringe us to see the same levyed, referringe us therin to your Lordship's former direccions which in her late Majestie's time we received; wherein your Lordship then comanded that *6d.* upon every one of the trayned bandes of foote-men, and *12d.* upon and for every trayned horseman shoulde be yearely rayseed and leavyed; we thereupon instantly presumed by our lettres to informe your Lordship of the state, and what had before in her late Majestie's tyme passed concerninge your Lordship's then direccions for the levyinge thereof: not withstandinge, in performance of our duties the same day, we dyrected our severall warrants, togeather with the coppie of his Majestie's saide most gracious warrant, and your Lordship's lettres to the severall captens of both the said foote and horse, requiringe them to demaunde and receive of the trayned bands under their conduct the saide severall somes of money soe by your Lordship appoynted to be collected. The most of whose answeares we have lately received; the substance of all which concurre and tends to one ende, that is that theyr souldiers doe generally forbearre to pay the same, alleadginge that neyther in her late Majestie's time, nor since, they have at any time paide the like or any other payment towards any muster master's paie: and that they conceive that his most excellent Majestie's pleasure contayned in his most gracious warrant is, that the payment yearely of the muster master's entertainment should be as in former times hath beene usually donne, and that the same should not be burthensome or greivous to the enhabitants of the countrie, whereby they conceive his Majestie's most gracious purpose is not to command any newe taxe to be levyed, but onely to contynue that which hath beene formerly used, out of the compasse whereof they pretend themselves to be, as not at any time before havinge payde the same; whose answeare soe by us received, we intended at this generall sessions to certify unto your honorable Lordshippe beinge the first of our publique assemblies since your Lordship's saide lettres and direccions received. Since which our saide purpose and resolucion, we have received other your Lordship's lettres, dated 12 Sept., wherein your Lordship seemeth to finde great slacking in our performance of his Majestie's gracious commandement and your Lordship's direccions, wherein we beseech your Lordship hould us excused, for we have neyther omitted time, nor neglected ought that might tend to the execucion thereof, as in the premisses we have presumed to informe your Lordship. And, as concerninge the second parte of your Lordship's saide honorable lettres, requiringe us fourthwith to command the high constables to collect, within

¹ Apparently a mistake for *Horner's*.

theyr severall tythings, fower yeares' (p. 69) arrerages for the muster master's pay after the rate of 6*d.* a man yearely for the foote and 12*d.* for the horse, or to returne the names of the recusantes, we therein doe yet (wee hope without offence to your Lordship's direccions therein) deferre the execucion thereof untill your Lordship's further pleasure therein be knowne; for that the substance thereof hath bene by us required to be performed by the severall captens, whose endeavours therein have soe led to the effect afore saide, by whome we hoped better to have effected the same then by an ordynary constable. And as touching the third parte of your Lordship's saide honorable lettres contayning that if we find any amongst our selves to be opposite herein, or that shall maynetaine, or suppose, the warrant to be insufficient and not accordinge to the lawe, that then we shall returne theyr names that shall presume to lay so greate a taxe upon so high authoritie; for the satisfyinge your Lordship therein, wee whose names are subscribed have had conference concerninge the execucion of the premisses, and do therein finde every of us to be so farr from the thought or conceite to oppose in any thinge that his Majestie, in his princely wisdome shall command, that we all have and shall endeavour to performe that which from soe loyall and faithfull subjectes is, or shalbe, due to so excellent and gracious a kinge, and doe beseech your Lordship (to whome we are not unknowen) to remove all conceite of any error of such nature to harbour in us, whose lives and deathes shall ever warrant the contrary. Lastly, maye it please your Lordship to be informed that duringe her late Majestie's raygne, there were comended to this countie of Somersett onely sixe muster masters. The first whereof was Capten Morris who, during all his ymployment, had onely in allowance but aboute 60*l.*, and that out of the voluntary contrybucion of some of the principall gentlemen of the cuntrie, and not one penney of the trayned bandes, nor of any sorte of people. The second that was so employed was Capten Huddy, who onely had about the some of 30*l.*, rayسد as aforesaide. Capten Hourde was the third, for whose service there was endeavored a levy upon every of the foote trained souldier 4*d.*, as 6*d.* is nowe required, but the same was refused to be paid by the souldiers, and soe no farther executed; but the gentlemen, as aforesaide, of theyr owne voluntaries gave him 20*l.* Capten Norton was the fourth, who onely had in rewards for his service about 40*l.*, and that of the gentlemen and not otherwise of the countie. Capten Panton was the fifte, for whome there was moved to have a leavy upon the countie, but the same was refused and rejected, and concluded that he should receive his reward for his service in the western devision onely of some gentlemen who voluntary offered to contribute unto him, but for that others refused, the same was not effected. Onely Sir Hugh Porteman disbursed unto him in respect of his service certaine somes of his owne. The sixt was, and is, Capten Samuel Norton, for whome your Lordship, not without some difficultie, procured for one yeare 100*l.*, whereof he received (p. 70) of the western devision 50*l.*, and what of the easterne devision wee certainly knowe not but confessed by hime to be 27*l.* Soe that it may appeare unto your good Lordship that there was never any some certaine agreed to be paide nor satisfied for any muster master's entertainment, but ever at the voluntary contribucion of the principall gentlemen and never any

taxed and levyed eyther upon the souldiers or comon sorte of people, the entertainment of the said Samuell Norton by your Lordship procured for one yeare onely excepted; neither that in fower and fowertie yeares there was any more then sixe yeares contribucion, the severall somes whereof appeare as aforesaide, amountinge in the totall not to 300*l.*; the some by your Lordship nowe required to be taxed and leavyed is 115*l.* per annum, and by your Lordship conceived to be behinde for fower yeares, amountinge in the totall to the some of fower hundred and threescore powndes; for the first of which yeares he hath received 77*l.*, the remanent of which yeare's entertainment and also consideracion for the seconde yeare in which he employed some time in his saide place of service, we will amongst the gentlemen of this countie procure him satisfaccion. But for the other two yeares in which he was not employed, nor did any one hower's service, and for the taxinge and levyinge of any future entertainment for him, the wordes of his Majestie's most gracious warrant beinge that his royall pleasure is that such yearely entertainment as hath beene heretofore usually allowed shalbe paide as in former time hath beene donne, so longe as the saide Capten Samuell Norton shall well behave him selfe in the dischargd thereof, not doubtinge but that the same shalbe soe performed by your Lordship's good proceedinges as the same shall not be burthensome or greivious to the inhabitants of this countie, wee therin commend to your Lordship's grave and honorable consideracion wheether it be his Majestie's most gracious pleasure that the particular souldiers or comon sorte of people shoulde be nowe newly taxed and chardged, the same beinge never before donne. Secondly, whether the gentlemen who voluntary, as occasion moved them, contributed shall nowe be taxed. Thirdly, wheether an annual entertainment be to be allowed, the same never before beinge, but onely for such yeares wherin the saide muster master have beene ymployed, and that but for six yeares onely in all her late Majestie's time. Lastely, whether it be his Majestie's gracious meaninge that for Capten Samuell Norton's entertainment there should be allowed 115*l.* per annum, whereas the entertainment of the others soe ymployed hath beene but as afore saide. And soe remayninge most loyall and zealously ready and willinge to put in execucion what shalbe his Majestie's gracious pleasure [*etc.*].

Francis Hastings, Edward Phillipps, G. Speke, Edward Hext, John Colles, Thomas Phelipps, Nicholas Halswell, Francis James, John Portman, E. Gorges, John Carewe, George Luttrell, John Francis, John Pyne, Thomas Hughes, Humfrie Windeham, George Farewell, John Farewell, Francis Baber, James Clark, Maurice Gylbert, Robert Cuffe, John Mayll.

29 22 Sept. 1604

Cloford

(p. 71) *A lettre from Mr. Horner to his Lordship, showinge that he received the lettre written from the justices to his Lordship, which he hath sent. Brought to Easton by his man Grible, 23 Sept.*

Right honorable, I lately received this inclosed from our sessions; my selfe had longe since seene your honour, were it not for an impediment which will not suffer me to enduer travaile without great paine. I therefore hope you will pardon me and not impute it for want of any good will. And so restinge my selfe at your honoure's comandement [*etc.*].

Thomas Horner.

30 24 Sept. 1604

Easton

(p. 72) *His Lordship's lettre to the deputie leiutennants and justices of peace of the countie of Somerset, desyringe theyr resolucion for collecting the muster master's paie. Sent to Mr. Horner by Head's sonne of Easton, the 26th of the same.*

I have received your lettre dated the 19th of this instant, which I woulde not answere were it not that I expect to be satisfied of the resolucions heerin. I have allreddy geiven direccions, accordinge to the expresse meaninge of his Majestie's warrant, for the collectinge of the muster master's entertainment, and likewise by a former lettre from the lords of his Majestie's most honorable privy councill, signifyng his most gracious pleasure before the warrant came; being comanded thereby to appoynt such entertainment as in my discrecion shalbe thought fitt and convenyent. Therefore I doe once againe requier you to performe that which allreddy (by vertue of his Highnes' saide warrant) I have commanded, or returne your present answere to the contrary, for that without neglect of my duty I cannot longer delaye to acquaint his Majestie and his most honorable privy councill with the saide lettres and proceedings, which I shalbe very sorry your [*sic*] should urge me to doe. For further answere to your needles questions, included in your saide lettres, to be resolved by me touchinge his Majestie's meaninge, I hould it as unfit for me to answere as for you to demaund, unles I should move his Highes to make a construccion of every word in his Majestie's warrant, which is against all reason: houldinge it sufficient for the discharge of my duty to do that which I am comanded by his Majestie. And soe once againe expectinge your speedy answere [*etc.*].

31 24 Sept. 1604

Easton

(p. 73) *His Lordship's lettre unto the justices of peace in the countie of Wiltes., desyringe to knowe theyr intencion and resolucion for the muster master's intertaynement.*

To my very lovinge frends the deputie leiutennants and justices of peace of the countie of Wiltes.

I have received your letter dated the 19th of this instant moneth [*etc., in similar terms to no. 30*].

32 24 Sept. 1604

Easton

(p. 74) *His Lordship's lettre to Mr. Horner desyringe him to further the execution of his Majestie's warrant for the muster master's paie.*

To my very lovinge frend Mr. Horner, one of the deputie leiutennants of the countie of Somerset.

I have received this present Sunday, 23 Sept., a lettre from the deputie leiutennants and justices of peace of the county of Somerset, whereunto your hande was not subscribed, inclosed within a lettre from your selfe, and have in answeare thereof by this my lettre signified what I requier to be donne in that behaulfe. [I] doe desyer you, as one of the deputie leiutennants, to further the execution thereof both in the east and west devidon, those beinge assembled which were at the writinge of this theyr last lettre from the sessions at Bridgwater, and returne me answeare with as much speede as possibly you can.

33 29[?] Sept. 1604

(p. 75) *Wiltes. 49th [sic] Sept. 1604.*

To the constables of the hundred of Kinwardstone or eyther of them.

His Lordship's warrant for Thomas Waters, John Greene, John Whytehorse, and William Barry, to be brought before his Lordship to Easton for contempninge his Majestie's warrant etc.

34 29 Sept. 1604

Avebery

(p. 76) *Sir James Mervin's lettre to Sir Alexander Tutt, declaring his diligence in executinge his Majestie's warrant.*

To the right worshipfull and my lovinge frend and kinsman Sir Alexander Tutt, kt., geive this.

I have received your lettre this present Saterdaie morninge and doe perceive thereby that my lord of Hertford doth much mervaile that the muster master's payment due within my devidon is in no better sorte payde unto him. I am perswaded that not any other of his Lordship's deputie leiutennants, nor yet any justice within this countie (to whome his Lordship's lettres were adressed as well as to any of us) hath beene more forward as well by sending out my precepts to the constables of every hundred within my devidon (as by theis precepts may appeare) as otherwise by perswasions to them, for the payment and speedy collection to the muster master of such money as formerly hath beene paie to some other in the like office; many of which constables have, since the receipt of my precepts, come to me asking my advice, whether they might distrayne theyr cattle that so willfully doe refuse to paie theyr portion; whereof I disswaded them in very truthe to take any distresse, seeinge I thinke it not warrantable by lawe. But I did advice them that such as willfully refuse to paie (havinge knowledge by my precepts that his Majestie's pleasure was to have the muster master paie, as by his lettres under his privy signet may appeare), that they should certify theyr names to his Lordship that woulde

(notwithstanding this) take no other course then as afore is saide. And where you also write that my Lord's pleasure is that as a deputie lieutenant I will joyne with Sir Walter Longe and Sir William Eyre for the like course to be taken in other devisions as is within the hundred of Kinwardstone, who have all paide, I thinke (for any other busines I yet knowe of) to be at Marlborough at the quarter sessions, where I thinke wilbe the fittest time to conferr with Sir Walter Longe and Sir William Eyre, touching this matter. And thus [*etc.*].

James Mervin.

35 4 Oct. 1604

Marlborough

(p. 77) *A lettre to his Lordship from the deputie leutenants and justices of peace of Wiltes., signifying the unwillingenes of the cuntrie to paie the muster master, with a complaynte against the muster master. Brought to Brimslade unto his Lordship by John Boothe, Sir Alexander Tutt's man, the same daie.*

Right honorable, our humble duties remembred unto your good Lordship. And for answeare to your honorable lettres this day received at our generall assembly, which doe concerne a payment of a consideracion to be raysed for the muster master of this countrie, accordinge to his Majestie's warrant under his Highnes' privy signett, and your Lordship's lettres to that effect, wee have accordingly directed our severall warrants to the constables of all hundreds, and have received all theyr returnes thereof, which (some fewe excepted) have returned a generall greife to heere of this payment and a denyall to performe the same. And we finde our selves unable to draw them into so confused a busines as to certifie the refusall of every person which denye the payment; as the muster master would presse us unto. And as we doe make no doubt of your Lordship's honorable perswasion of our entyer affection and love towards your Lordship, so are we all honorable sutors unto your Lordship not without cause to alter your former favours, for the which we acknowledge our selves bounden, without our deserts which never shalbe offered but out of greife and discontent. Wee are enforced to complaine unto your Lordship of the insolent, unmannerly, and unrespective usage this day offered unto us by the muster master, the particulars whereof we have sent your Lordship heere-inclosed; whereupon we conceive he hath not behaved himselfe so respectively towards our places as your Lordship's secretary heretofore hath donne by many degrees of good behaviour, for which his usage in publique place (but in respect of your honour) we could doe no lesse then binde him to the good behaviour. We doe finde the countrie evell affected towards him in respect of threatninge which have proceeded from him; which in men of great place doe breede no love, and to a man of his sorte hatred and contempte. And leavinge the course of this busines to your Lordship's honorable consideracion, with our best wishes of all happie prosperitie to your honor; and our like faithful devotion of all love [*etc.*].

James Mervin, William Eyre, H. Bainton, Henry Poole, Edward Penruddock, John Ernele, Alexander Tutt, Henry Martyn, John Hungerford, Edward Rede, Laurence Hyde, John Tooker.

36 4 Oct. 1604

(p. 78) *A complainte to his Lordship from the deputie leiuennants and justices of peace of Wiltes. against the muster master. Delivered unto his Lordship at Brimslade by John Boothe.*

The abuses of Josias Kirton towards us at our assemb[li]y at the Quarter Sessions houlden at Marleborowe.

First, the chamber where wee were assembled beinge avoyded by reason of our conference about the deferringe of a tryall, being a matter recommended unto us from his Majestie, of one Wright for felony, the said Kirton very abruptly delivered your Lordship's lettre; and then unmannerlie (as we take it) clapt his hatt on his heade, whereupon we desyred him to geive us leave a little space for the concludinge of the saide matter then entred into; whereupon he departed for a smale time. But before the end of that busines, he bounced at the dore, and taxed us with indiscrecion for keepinge him out, alleadginge that he had instant busines for your Lordship and that he could not staye, yet he was seene in the towne three howers after. Whereupon, out of the regard we had towards your Lordship, we desisted from that our serious action then in hand by his Majestie's direccion, and admitted his present accesse unto us; and then wee endeoured to consider in his presence of an answere unto your Lordship's lettre. And for that purpose, the justices of every devision did openly deliver whatt was donne in every limitt, concerninge the contribucion; which busines being with him debated, and by us concluded, Sir Henry Poole with his heade uncovered openly delivered unto him in curtiuous manner a matter of abuse by him offered unto him selfe and all the deputie leiuennants and justices of peace of this countie, which was that he reported unto the constables of the hundred of Chippenham that the deputy leiuennants and justices of peace were the cause that the cuntry did not make contribucion towards the muster master, and that they were fooles and knaves. But the said Kirton, keeping his hatt on his heade, fell to threatninge and reviling the saide constables whome we caused to be brought in to justify theyr report, thereof beating his fist on the table in outragious wise manner and did beare himselfe very uncivelly and insolently towards us all.

James Mervin, William Eyre, H. Poole, Edward Penruddock,
John Ernele, Alexander Tutt, John Hungerford, Henry Martyn,
Edward Rede, William Bayleife, Laurence Hyde, J. Tooker.¹

37 6 Oct. 1604

Ilminster

(p. 79) *A lettre from the deputie leiuennants and justices of Somerset, beseechinge the lords of the council not [to] conceive any neglect of theyr duties in performing theyr direccions, and that they might answere to any objections which should be laide to theyr chardge by the lord leiuennant.*

¹ MS. has 'G. Tooker'.

Right honourable, vouchsaſſe: Wee most humbly beſeech your lordſhips your favourable and honorable proteccion to us who deſyer no longer to live then to performe whatſoever we ſhall eyther receive from his moſt excellent Maſtie's commaund or the lords' dyreccion in ought that ſhall concerne his Highnes' ſervice. Although we nowe feare we ſhalbe complayned of both for neglect both, but farr be yt from us to be guiltie of eyther, the queſtion whereof groweth upon the meaninge of his moſt gracious warrant concerninge the muſter maſter's entertainement of his Highnes' county of Somersſet, and the ſome and manner of levyinge the ſame taxed and required to be levied by the lord leutenant, the particulars whereof are ſo maney and of ſuch different nature, that we ſhould rather perplex then be able by writinge clearly to ſatisfie your honorable lords of or in the ſame. And therefore doe in all humblenes beſeech your honorable lordſhips of an error of ſuch nature to hould us faultles untill, upon our anſweare and your honorable cenſure thereupon, we ſhall be conceived guiltie; whereunto, in all humylity, we ſubmitt our ſelves; and ſhalbe by ſome of us for the reſt, in all duty preſt and redde at your lordſhips' beſt pleaſures to preſent to your lordſhips' conſideracion the courſe of our proceedings concerninge that ſervice, which hath beene and ever ſhalbe farr from meaninge of oppoſicion againſt ſo royale and absolute aucthority. And ſoe [*etc.*].

Edward Phillipps, George Speke, Maurice Barkely, Nicholas Halswell, John Windhame, John Colles, Edward Hext, John Portman, Thomas Horner, John Francis, Henry Walrond, Humfrey Windham, George Farwell, John Trevelyan, Robert Cuff, James Clarke, Maurice Gilbert.

38 6 Oct. 1604

Ilminster

(p. 80) *A lettre to his Lordſhip from the deputie lieutenants and juſtices of peace of Somersſett, excuſinge themſelves for not executing his Maſtie's warrant and beſeeching his Lordſhip to lett ſome make anſweare for the reſte, if neede required. Brought to Eaſton by Mr. Horner's man, William Lewes, 9 Oct. 1604.*

Right honorable, farr be it from our hartes to conceipte ought that ſorts not with his Maſtie's moſt gracious pleaſure. For longer then to endeavour to ſatisfie the ſame, we ſhall not deſyer to live; neyther did we intende in our late lettres to your Lordſhip directed to move that opinion of us as it ſeemeth your Lordſhip hath conceived. Wherein, if we have erred, farr hath the ſame beene from any purpoſe to offend or to neglect his Maſtie's ſervice which we doe, and ever ſhall, tender as our hart's life's bloude. And therefore, ſince that it ſtandeth not with your Lordſhip's likinge to vouch ſafe your honorable anſweare to our former petitions which with due reſpect we preſented unto you, but that your Lordſhip ſeemes reſolved to informe his moſt excellent Maſtie of our proceedings therein, wee doe beſeech your Lordſhip that, without offence to your Lordſhip's patience, ſome of us for the reſt maye by

your honorable meanes be admitted to his Highnes' most gracious hearinge in our excuse, and then as to the onely prince of wisdome and justice we prostrate our selves to performe whatsoever his Majestie in his princely wisdome shall command. In the meane, what more to doe then we have donne and to your Lordship signified, we acknowledge we stande much perplexed. And soe comendinge your Lordship [*etc.*].

Edward Philipps, G. Speke, Maurice Barkeley, Nicholas Halswell, John Wyndham, Robert Cuffe, Edward Hext, John Colles, Thomas Horner, John Portman, Humphrey Windham, John Francis, John Trevelyn, George Farwell, Henry Walrond, Maurice Gilbert.

39 6 Oct. 1604

Marlborough

(p. 81) *Sir Alexander Tutt's lettre unto his Lordship, excusinge himself for his not attendance shewinge the misdemenour of Mr. Josias Kirton. Brought to Brimslade to his Lordship by John Both, his man, the same daie.*

It may please your honour to be advertised that with longe and late night watchinge and takinge coulde, I am growen into such a distemperature of body that I am altogether unable to wayt upon your Lordship this day, accordinge to my most hartly and willing desyer, hopinge that it will please God to make me able to performe on Monday next myne attendance upon your honour, being very sorry that Mr. Josias Kirton, a man to whome I have ever wished as well unto, as I could doe to a frend, hath geiven so just a cause of dislike to soe many gentlemen which did wish very well unto him. But I doe hope by your Lordship's honorable good meanes there may be a reconciliaction made hereafter, the which I doe hartely wish. The constables of Chippenham hundred were gonne out of the towne before we did receive your honor's comandement, but when soever your Lordship shalbe pleased to have them come before your Lordship, they may be sent by Mr. Bayley. At my repayer unto your Lordship, I will, by God's leave as fully as I can, relate all passages in that busines, humbly cravinge your Lordship's pardon at this time as beinge unfitt to performe any thinge any way, with my hartie prayers [*etc.*].

Alexander Tutt.

40 9 Oct. 1604

Cloford

(p. 82) *Mr. Horner's lettre unto his Lordship, showing his dilligence in executing his Majestie's warrant. Brought to Easton by William Lewes, his man, the 9th of the same.*

Right honorable, I received your honor's lettre of 23 Sept. last, which accordinge to the dyreccion I fourthwith sent unto the deputie leiutennants and justices of this countie; since which time a meetinge hath beene of soe maney as were then in the countie, whose answeares I sent your Lordship.

Upon receipt of your honor's last lettres, I directed my warrant to the constables of my devisiō to demaund Capten Norton's paie. Whereupon the most parte of the better sorte made theyr present repayre unto me, alledginge that by my meanes and persuasions they had payde, and the most parte of theyr neighbour hundreds of the easterne devisiō have payde nothinge. And therefore desyred me to be an humble sutor unto your honour in theyr behaulfes that they might be forborne. And further, they alledged that in the devisiō Captaine Norton's father deales, they have not as yet payde any money, and therefore thinkes themselves the harder delt withall by my perswadinge them to paye when others are free. I finde in generall that theye are altogeter unwillinge to yealde to this payment required by your honour for Capten Norton, alledginge it wilbe a perpetuall chardge layde upon them and theyre. Soe leavinge the same to your honour's consideracion [*etc.*].

Thomas Horner.

41 10 Oct. 1604

Easton

(p. 83) *His Lordship's lettre unto the lords of the privy councell, acquainting theyr lordships with the justices' opposicion against theyr lordships' direcciōs and privy signett, desiring them to geive other direcciōs to both countie to collect the muster masters' paie, and to expresse the meaning of his Majestie's warrant.*

My very good lords: Whereas his Majestie, by his most gracious comission under his brode seale, hath appoynted me his leiutennante within his Highnes' countie of Somersett and Wiltes., thereby aucthorisinge me to appoynt a muster master for mustring and trayninge of the selected bandes of horse and foote within those countie, for the execucion of which place in the countie of Somersett I have appoynted Capten Samuell Norton, who was comended unto me by your lordships; and accordinge to former precedents both of the same and other countie, I did allowe him an yearly entertainment to be raysed on the trayned bandes, the collection whereof for this fower yeares hath been refused, to the great prejudice and utter undoinge of the gentleman, in regard of his attendance on that service, they of that countie alledginge that although I had the power to appoynte a muster master, I had not warrant for the raysinge of his entertainment. Your lordships, beinge made acquainted with this theyr refusall, did most effectually write your lettres unto me and them, signifyinge his Majestie's pleasure and your owne opinions of the necessary employment and continuance of such officers, and that there should be a present good course taken for satisfyinge the arrerages due unto Capten Norton; which they seemed willinge to effect, pretendinge for theyr more sufficient dischardge they woulde become sutors unto his Majestie for a warrant to collect the same. His Majestie, beinge made acquainted therewith, did direct unto me his most gracious warrant of privy signett, aucthorizinge and comandinge me to collect his arrerages unpaide, and to contynewe him in his saide place of muster master. They notwithstandinge out of some former dreggs of opposicion remayninge in that countie, wherewith your lordships

have bene hertofore acquainted, doe not onely persever to neglect his Majestie's comission of leuittennancie, and slightly to regard your lordships' lettres, whereunto they have not vouchsafed to answere, but have alsoe refused to putt in execucion his Majestie's warrant of privy signett (an example heretofore not harde of). I have therefore thought it my duty to make knowen unto your lordships theis kinde of courses by them used, desieringe your lordships that you will, by your lettres unto them, geive direccions to both countyes of Somerset and Wiltes., that they may collect the saide arrerages accordinge to the meaninge of his Majestie's (p. 84) warrant, to returne theyr names unto me that I may binde some of the cheifest of them that shall make contempt thereof to appeare before your lordships for an example unto the rest.

42 18 Dec. 1604

The court at Whitehall

(p. 85) *The lords of the councill's lettre unto the deputie leuittendants of Wiltes., for Mr. Josias Kirton's allowance.*

To our lovinge frendes the deputie leuittendants and justices of peace of the countyes of Wiltes.

After our hartly comendacions: Whereas Capten Josias Kirton hath bene heretofore earnestly comended, both by his Majestie's owne lettres and likewise by former lettres written from this board for satisfaccion to be made unto him of such moneys as remayne behinde unpayde by the cuntrye for allowance of his place of muster master, which with good comendacion he hath exercised within that countye of Wiltes, wherein wee finde nothyng hath bene donne in the complishment of the saide direccions, notwithstanding the auctorithy geiven you in that behaulfe by his Majestie's saide warrant; which, as we conceive, doth seeme to proceed eyther out of some misunderstanding by jelousie conceived that the contynuance of that chardge is sought to be imposed upon the cuntrye, or els that you expect to be perticularly directed by us what allowance is to be made unto him for his saide service, and howe the same is to be rayسد, for answere unto which poyntes, you shall understand that as it was farr from our meaninge to recommend the contynuance of that chardges to be bestowed upon any person but such as the cuntrye shall like of and for such time as there shall appeare necessary cause, soe we hould it meete and agreeable to justice and equity, and that the gentleman be satisfyed of the allowances which are due unto him for his 4 years' service allredy past, which is the meaninge of his Majestie's saide warrant, and seeinge the allowance appoynted unto him after the rate of 6*d.* a yeere for the foote and 12*d.* for the horse is the course of assessment which is used in divers other sheires of the realme, we see no reason whie you should not also conforme your selves to that order and rate, and proceede in the like manner for the leavyng of the saide entertainment, as other places generally doe, without any such difficulties as your selves doe make. Wherefore wee doe againe hereby earnestly requier you to take order herein accordingly for the satisfaccion of the gentleman whose sufficiencie and defect is well knowen unto us. And if you finde

any obstinate or refusinge to be ordered therein by you, we requier you to returne theyr names unto us to thend that such course may be taken with them in regard of theire obstinacy as shalbe fitt, that neither his Majestie nor wee have cause to be further troubled with his complaintes about the same; which recommendinge to your good care [*etc.*].

Lord Admirall, Lord Chamberlen, Earl of Northumberland, Earl of Worcester, Earl of Devon, Earl of Northampton, Lord Vicount Cranborne, Lord Zouch, Lord Burghley, Lord Knowles Lord Wotton, Lord Balmerinot, Mr. Vicechamberlen.

43 18 Dec. 1604

The court at Whitehall

(p. 86) *Somerset. The Lords of the councill's lettre unto the deputie lieutenantes and justices of Somersett in favor of Capten Norton, that he might receive his 4 yeares arrerages.*

[*In similar terms to the preceding letter.*]

44 25 Feb. 1605

Westminster

(p. 42) [*Commission of lieutenancy in the same terms as no. 1 above, except that Sir Francis Hastings is not named among the deputy lieutenants for Somerset. The omission of his name, which was presumably the reason for the new commission, follows his disgrace for promoting a petition to the king in favour of the puritan ministers who refused subscription.*]

45 17 Feb. 1605

Ligh

(p. 47) *A lettre to his Lordship from Capten Norton desyring his Lordship to take some present course for his allowance.*

Right honorable, my dutie and service presented unto your Lordship: it is a moneth since you sent your lettres with the lords' direccions¹ unto the deputie lieutenantes for the collectinge of my entertaynement. I cannot heere that ever they have mett, or conferred of any course concerninge it; they onely delaye me with time. If it would therefore please your Lordship to appoynte them a time to meete for the performance of it, you shall then heare what further delays they will finde out. I doe the rather intreat your honour there unto, that I might the better dispose of some course for my selfe this springe then to expect an employment from them of more chardge then profit unto me. Mr. Horner hath certaine coate and conduct money in his hands; if it would please your Lordship, he will paie yt unto me and the cuntrie shalbe eased of so much entertainment as is due unto me, accordinge to the proporcion received. I have no newes to advertise your Lordship of. Wherefore I humble take my leave [*etc.*].

Samuel Norton.

¹ Referring to no. 43 above.

46 8 Mar. 1605

Batcombe

(p. 48) *Mr. Horner's lettre to Capten Norton shewing the indevors of some of the deputies in executing the lords' directions¹ and commandment touching Capten Norton's entertainment; shewing withall that they intende to become suters to his Majestie for his warrant to collect the same.*

To my very loving frend Capten Norton esq. give theis.

Good Capten: since the receipt of the lords' lettres and our Lord Leiuente-nante's, there hath beene a meetinge by Sir Francis Hastings, Mr. Colles, and my selfe at Evellchester for conference with the justices to effecte theyr honours' demand; but forasmuch as Sir Hugh Smith, Sir Edward Gorge, and the rest of that devisiion were then absent, it was deferred untill the assizes there to be resolved on, but by reason of theyr absence it was thought fitt they should be likewise acquainted with theyr honours' lettres and to returne theyr answeares; which as yet they have not donne, but divers other justices within theyr devisions have demanded the money according to the lettres, the payment whereof hath beene refused, whereupon we have thought good to be sutors unto his Majestie for his warrant to levie the same. Accordinge to your request, I have sent you the coppies of the lettres I kept for my selfe, the originalls being sent unto my partner, praying you when you have perused them fourthwith to acquaint Sir Hugh Smith, Sir Edward Gorge, and your father, with the rest least happily as yet our lettres is not come to theyr hands; and soe [*etc.*].

Thomas Horner.

[*P.S.*] My devisiion answeareth as heretofore they have donne, that if others in theyr devisions paie, they will doe the like, otherwise they refuse.

47 15 Mar. 1605

Leigh

(p. 49) *Capten Norton's lettre unto his Lordship signifying the proceedings of the justices from the lords of the councill's lettres.*

My humble dutie and service presented unto your Lordship: A moneth and better it hath beene since your Lordship sent the councill's lettre to your deputie leiuente-nants; the gentlemen of theis partes not hearinge thereof, I sent my man to Mr. Horner to understand what was donne therein. His answeare I returne to your Lordship intreatinge you take notice thereof; every man refuseth to paie and yet your Lordship is soe litle respected amongst them that out of so great a multitude no one's name can be returned, accordinge to your Lordship's directions. I perceive by Mr. Horner's answeare they are determined to be sutors unto his Majestie for a warrant to levie yt. Your Lordship may judge in what fashion they will doe yt who hath beene alwaies the onely oposites against it; for my parte, I take it as a meere signe that they shoulde doe me good in a thinge that never did me soe much as a thankfull office therein. I intreat your Lordship, seeing you are nowe so neere his

¹ Referring to no. 43 above.

Majestie and the lords as to tell them howe much theyr lettre and your authority is neglected by them; it is not unknowne to your Lordship what paines I have taken amonest them, besides the expenses of one hundred powndes in executinge the place, with the chardge of attendinge and waytinge for my money; I doubt not but your Lordship will at this present efect soe good a course for me that I neede not heerafter to be any more troublesome to your Lordship for it. If I be, I shall thinke my selfe the onely ill deservinge muster master amongst all the rest. And so [*etc.*].

Sam. Norton.

48 21 Mar. 1605

Marlborough

(p. 50) *The coppie of the justices of peace of the countie of Wiltes., theyr lettre unto the lords of his Majestie's most honorable privy councill, concerning the muster master's allowance.*

Your lordships' lettres (right honorable of the last of December) we received not untill 24 Jan. then followinge; since which time (beinge by reason of our severall imployments at the tearme and ells where severed and dispersed) we could not have time to consider of the contents thereof untill this, our meetinge at the assizes houlden for this countie of Wiltes., and we hope your lordships will hould us excused of any imputacion of remissnes or neglect of our duties in not indevoureinge to performe the contents of his Majestie's warrant, or of your honours' former lettres written in the behaulfe of Josias Kyrton, our late muster master; for the same were directed unto the right honorable the Earle of Hertford, Lord Leiutennant of this countie, and not unto us. Nevertheles, beinge thereunto required by direccions from his Lordship, we did as much as to us did appertaine therein, and not beinge able to effect the same we imparted with his lordship in shorte time after howe much we had laboured and how little we coulede prevaile therein, as by our lettre unto his Lordship directed on that behaulfe from our severall sessions of the peace houlden at Marlboroughe, 4 Oct. last, the coppie whereof is hereinclosed, may appeare. But by your lordships' latter lettres unto us written, we perceive that neyther his Majestie's nor your lordships' meaning did, or doth, extend any further then to give order for the levying of certaine arrerages of this, the saide Kyrton's entertaynement supposed to be behinde for two yeares nowe past; we therefore presume hereby to advertise your good lordships that the country did never consent to give any contribucion to the saide Kyrton or any other muster master for trayninge or musteringe. And yet nevertheles the saide Kyrton by direccion from the saide Lord Leiutennant, takinge upon him about three yeares nowe past once or twisse, and no oftener, to muster the trayned bands and to oversee their armour, was in our opinions well satisfied for that service by contrabucion of the countie which was then expressed to be voluntary and agreed upon to cease with that payment. Since which time the saide Kyrton never exercised the office of muster master within this countie but hath beene, and yet is, employed in the service of the saide Lord Leiutennant, and therefore hath no need or cause at all (in this most

peaceable time without employment) to seeke any reliefe or mayntenance from the countrie, the same beinge, as your lordships knoweth, alreddy surcharged with many payments, both by reason of the late infection in the cittie of New Sarum dispersed into many partes of this countie, as also by maney other impositions, (p. 51) taxes, and levies of money contynually arysinge. The consideration whereof we humbly refer to your good lordships and your lords to the protection of the Almightye. Dated [etc.].

Sir Thomas Gorge, Sir Edward Hungerford, Sir Edmund Carey,
Sir James Mervin, Sir Walter Longe, Sir William Eyre, Sir
Anthony Ashley, Sir Henry Baynton, Sir Henry Poole, Sir John
Dautesey, Sir John Ernely, Sir Giles Wroughton, Sir John
Hungerford, Edward Escourte, Henry Martin.

Concordat cum originali.

Note [by Hertford]. This lettre was drawn by the aforesaid subscribers to be sent to the P. C. but was not delivered untill I was employed in his Majestie's service of Ambassador to the Infant and Archduke in the Low Countries: which I tooke the more unkindly because they would offer any such lettre in my absence, never making me privy before what they would do, neyther did I know any thing of it untill my retourne, when (having understanding of it) I cawled for the copy of it from Sir Antony Ashley whose moneth was then to wayt as one of the clerkes of the councell. The sayd Sir Antony brought me the sayd copy and withall laying great fault in Sir Thomas Gorge, whose hand being on it and he moving him to set his hand also unto the cause he did subscribe, but if I should¹ bring it in question afore the P. C. himself would crye Peccavi, and in the meanetye prayed my favour and good opinion with many protestacions of his love and service. Sir Thomas Gorge on the other syde when I acquainted him herewith vowed he sayd untruly, and further that Sir Antony sayd if he had had the drawing of the lettre he would have drawn a farre more invectyve lettre, etc.

49 29 Mar. 1605

Westminster

(p. 87) [*Commission of lieutenancy in the same terms as no. 1 above, except that the deputy lieutenants named for Somerset are Sir Hugh Smith, kt., and Duke Brooke, John Colles, and Thomas Horner, esqs. Cf. no. 44 above.*]

50 30 June 1605

The court at Whitehall

(p. 91) *The lords of the councell's lettre unto his Lordship for veiwe to be taken of the trayned bandes.*

After our very hartie comendacions to your good Lordship: It is not unknownen to you with howe great chardgs and travaile there were, in the dayes

¹ From this point the note continues vertically in the margin.

of our late Queene of famous memory, selected numbers of able men in the severall counties of this realme enrolled and reduced into bands under captens and furnished with armour and weapon, disciplyned, trayned, and put in readines for the needefull defence of this realme at all ocasioness; which though for the present time, through the great blessings of the peace, which amongst many other benefitts are enjoyed by the King's Majestie's most happie comminge to this imperiall crowne, there is not soe great use or necessity of contynewall trayninge and disciplyninge of the men in such ordinary and chargeable manner as was needefull in times past. Nevertheles, consideringe with what great travaile and expence to the subject this provicion of armour, weapon, and other furniture and municion has made, and with what difficultie the same once decayed and become unserviceable for want of present lookinge to would againe be recovered and supplied, and consequently howe great a weakinge and dishonour would growe thereby to the realme in generall, his Majestie, takinge due knowledge hereof in his princely wisdome, and care of the preservacion of the strength and good estate of his kingdomes, doth thincke it very expedient those provicions allreddy made be not suffered in any case to decaye, or become unserviceable; and therefore hath comanded us to lett you knowe that he expecteth special foresight and dilligence to be used by your Lordship (as his leutenant generall of those counties) for the contynuall preservacion of armour, weapon, furniture, and municion in such manner as it was at the decease of the Queene, our late dread soveraigne, which may convenyently be donne without trayninge, or drawinge men to musters or generall places of meatinge (savinge onely in particular devisions), whereby the muster master, or such persons as you shall thinke meete, may take viewe howe the same is kept, of what goodnes or defect it is, the same to be enrolled, and the parties in whose possession it is to be enjoyned to repayer and supplye the same by a day prefixed, which is intended as well of the men and horse of those trayned bandes and troopes that be founde deficient as of the armour and furniture, (p. 92) and soe to cause the same to be kept and maynetained from henceforth as in time of present imployment. And for the better execucion and performance of this important service, your Lordship may doe well to geive direccion for such a viewe to be taken twice every yeare, and particular rowles and bookes thereof orderly to be made heretofore, for your Lordship's better satisfaccion of his Majestie, when he shalbe pleased to requier the same. And in what state your Lordship shall finde the same at the next viewe to be taken by your Lordship, it is expected by his Majestie that a certificate be made thereof by Michaelmas day next by your Lordship, as of the good order you shall geive for the supply of all defects. And soe not doubtinge of your Lordship's good performance hereof [*etc.*].

Post scrip. Whereas in her Majestie's time one Edmond Nicholson did by direccion provide certaine armes of severall kindes to be issued in the cuntries, in regard of great hurt donne to her Majestie's forces in time of ymployment through unserviceable armes distributed by bad choyse upon sudden ocasioness, whereof a good parte remayneth yet unissued in his hands upon theis occasioness, wee doe recommend the utteraunce of theis armes to your

Lordship's good furtheraunce, if upon view they shalbe founde so sufficient and cheape as the cuntrie may elseweare provide them.

T. Ellesmere, cancellarius, J. Dorset, Suffolke, Devensher,
H. Northampton, Salisbury, W. Knolles, E. Wotton, E. Bruge,
J. Fortescu.

51 4 July 1605

Almsbury

(p. 93) *A lettre from his Lordship to the deputie lieutenants of Somerset for a view of the horse. Sent by William Gould, Mr. Horner's man.*

I doe allowe well of the course you have taken for the viewe of the regiments within that countie of Somerset, but as touchinge your motion for sparing a shewe of the horse for this yeare, I cannot dispence withall, albeit I could be willing to satisfie you in this or what ells is in my power; and therefore if you can appoynt a viewe of the horse any time betweene this and Michaelmas, soe that the certificate may be returned to the lords of the councill with the other, according to the time by them sett downe, I am contented to referr it unto your selves to order as you shall thinke good. Upon my coming into that countie, we shall have further conference concerning this service in generall, wherein you shall finde me as willinge to yeald to any convenyent course for the ease and good of the cuntry (soe that the service be not neglected) as your selves shall wish or desyer.

Post script. I heare your good frend and myne, Sir Thomas Palmer, kt., coronelle of one of the regiments, is lately deade in Spaine.

52 8 July 1605

Letley

(p. 94) *His Lordship's lettre unto the deputie lieutennants of Wiltes. for a view of the trayned bands. Sent by Mr. Josias Kirton to the assisses at Sarum the 9th of the same.*

I have heatherto desyred to hould good correspondence with you in all matters that I have had occasion to deale in, but above the rest in the office of lieutennancie, which doth properly belonge unto my chardge and yours, I have endeoured with much care to bringe to perfeccion wherein I must affirme I have founde a great contraryetie betweene you and me; wheither it be by reason I have joyned the justices of peace as farr forth as your selves in most of my direccions concerninge that service, I knowe not, but this I perceive by what hath bene past, that many opinions and contrary disposicions in men doth breede much confucion. And therefore to avoyd that inconvenience without offence to you, or tax to them, I doe lovingly intend this course. I have received lettres from my lords of his Majestie's most honorable privy councill, dated at Whitehall the last of June 1605 the coppie whereof I have sent you, which doth requier a reviewe of the trayned bandes within this countie, both for men and armour, as by the contents therein may appeare

unto you; and for that this generall meatinge at the assyesses nowe houlden is a fitt time to geive order therein, I doe therefore requier you, by vertue of his Majestie's commission, to direct your warrants to the hed constables of the hundreds within every particular devision, to warnen the trayned men to appeare within the saide devision whereof they are with theyr armour and furniture, at such convenyent place as you shall thinke fitt to appoynte them. And further, because there doth requier some hast in the execucion hereof, by reason of my absence in the county of Somersett, about the like occacion, I doe appoynte my Lord of Pembrooke's devision to muster at Almsbury on Tewsdaie, the 16th of this moneth, by seven of the clock in the morninge; and that the hed constables and pettie constables and tythinge men of the same devision be likewise there to attend that service, and that they warnen every one of the saide trayned men to bringe with them the arrerages of paie due unto Josias Kirton, muster master, for his two yeares' allowance past, heretofore required to be paie by vertue of his Majestie's warrant of privy signett, and that you likewise appoynte the other devisions the same weeke and the weeke following, allowing two days at a place if one will not serve. For the performance of this service, you shall requier the justices to assist you with theyr warrants, or otherwise, and to attend as neede shall requier, as by his Majestie's commission of leiuennancie they are comanded, whereunto I assure my selfe (they beinge men of discrecion and worth) will willingly consent.

53 10 July 1605

Sarum

(p. 95) *The deputie leiuennants of Wiltes., theyr answeare unto his Lordship, desiringe his Lordship to deferr the muster for longer time. Brought to Letley by Rumball Benbury, servant to Sir James Mervin.*

May it please your good Lordship to be advertised that upon the receipt of your Lordship's lettres, of the date of eight of the moneth, this present Tewsdaie, in the afternoone, we have lefte many other businesses of ymportance for his Majestie's service, and assembled our selves together and conferred with divers justices of the peace of every severall devision, to acquaint them with the contents of your Lordship's lettres, and with the coppie of lettres sent your Lordship from the lords of his Majestie's most honorable privy councell. And we all are of opinion that it is ympossible upon Tewsdaie next to accomplish your Lordship's comandement to have the viewe of my Lord of Penbrooke's devision at Almsbury, by reason that many of these trayned companies are dwellinge as farr as Ockingham, beyond Reddinge,¹ and many others at the least thirtie miles distance on other way from the place appoynted. Besides all which, wee doe thinke that if yt may stand with your Lordship's good lykinge, seeinge the lords of the councell (by theyr lettres) doe not expect your Lordship's report of the state of these trayned companies

¹ Parts of the parishes of Shinfield, Swallowfield, and Wokingham were, until 1844, detached parts of Wiltshire.

and armour before Michaelmas daie next, that the cuntrie wilbe more reddy, and much more willing to shewe theyr armes and to have them in farr better perfeccion then nowe they are, if this viewe or muster might be deferred untill the harvest, or the better parte thereof, be past, which wee doe the rather offer unto your honorable consideracion for that wee are nowe in necessary employments for matters concerninge recusants and other servises touchinge the affayres of the cuntrie accordinge to articles recommended unto us by the judges by speciall comaundement from the lords of the privy counsell. Even soe [*etc.*].

James Mervin, Walter Long, William Eyre.

54 11 July 1605

Letley

(p. 96) *His Lordship's lettre to the deputie leutenants of Wiltes., geiven them a longer time for muster. Sent by Romball, Sir James Mervin's man, the 11th of the same.*

I have received your lettre yester night, beinge Wendsdaie 10 July 1605, whereby I finde you are occupyed about necessary employment for matters concerninge recusants and other services recommended by the judges by speciall commandement from the lords of the King's most honorable privy counsell, and therefore hould it ympossible to satisfy my appoynted viewe of my very lovinge frend the Earle of Pembroke, his devision, on Tewesdaie next. I had well hoped, consideringe my offen care heretofore recomended unto you concerning matters of this nature, insteade of any delay, to have founde your areddynes of that I assure you is nowe expected; but because I see you cannot, for your reasons above alledged, performe the saide service by soe shorte a day, and for that amongst the rest of our services I hould this not to be the least, I am content to deferr the same no longer untill Mondaie 20 July which daie I praie faile not, because shortly after I am to goe into Sumersettshaire to see the performance of the like service there. Thus, hopinge to finde your care [and] dilligence answeareable to the King's expectacion herein, that I may make reporte accordingly and you receive condigne thanks for the same [*etc.*].

55 15 July 1605

Almsbury

(p. 97) *His Lordship's lettre to the mayor of Sarum desyryng for a viewe of the trayned band within that citty. Sent eodem die per Josiam Kyrton.*

I have received lettres from my lords of his Majestie's most honorable privy counsell dated at Whitehall, this last of June, the coppie whereof I have sent you, which doth requier a viewe of the trayned bands within this countie both for men and armour, as by the contents thereof more playnely may appeare; and for that the citty of Newe Sarum is a corporacion by reason whereof they have beene usually veiwed by them selves apart from other bandes within the

countie, I doe therefore requier you to geive order that the bande of 100 trayned men belonginge to that cittie doe appeare on Tewesdaie 30 July with theyr armour and furniture at such convenyent place as you shall thinke fitt to appoynte them neere thereabouts, that they may be viewed by the muster master according to direccions. And further, that you warden every one of the saide trayned men to bringe with them the arrerages of paie due unto Josias Kirton, muster master, for his two yeares allowance past, heretofore required to be paide by vertue of his Majestie's warrant of privy signet.

56 27 July 1605

Salisbury

(p. 98) *The mayor of Sarum his lettre unto his Lordship desiringe a longer daie for the muster within the citty. Brought by Richard Charles, the same day, to his Lordship at Almsbury.*

Right honorable, our humble duties remembered: We have received your honorable lettres dated the fiftenth of this moneth, togeather with the coppie of the lettres from the lords of his Majestie's most honorable privy councill, by the which we are required that the bande of one hundred trayned men with theyr armour and furniture appoynted for this cittie be shewed forth at some convenyent place neere unto the same cittie on Tewesdaie, the thirtith of this moneth, there to be viewed by the muster master accordinge to direccions, as also to bring with them the arregages [*sic*] of paie due unto Mr. Josias Kirton, muster master, for two yeares allowance heretofore required to be paide by vertue of his Majestie's warrant of privy signett, the accomplishment whereof, wee are reddey by our best endeavours to performe. Yet, for as much as the thirtith daie of this moneth, beinge Tewesdaie, is an ordynary and speciall markett daie heere with us, and that the most parte of our trayned band are meccanicall and tradesmen, whose lyving depends most upon the marketts, and for that the two next daies followinge are the fayer daies usuall for Byrtford, one mile distant from the cittie, whereunto most of those persons doe resort, our humble desyer unto your good Lordship is that your honor would be pleased to deferr the same untill Friday following, beinge 2 Aug., or some other daie after beinge no markett daie. Against which daies (by your Lordship to be assigned) we hope to be in good readines. Howbeit, wee rest very doubtfull not onely howe to make upp a compleat number of men and armes, but alsoe howe to rayne the arrerages before mentioned (beinge not heretofore required), for that by reason of the late great pestelance and infection many of the trayned bands are deceased, and divers other citizens that were chardged with armour are likewise dead or decayed and nowe become unable, whereof wee doe alsoe desyer your Lordship to have regard, wherein wee accordinge to our duties doe in all humblenes submitt our selves to your consideracion, and yeald your honor our humble and hartie thanks for your honorable remembrance and lardge benevolance bestowed on this poore cittie in the cheifest time of theyr greatest necessitie and calamitie, and for all other your honorable favours shewed to us and this cittie for which we stande bounden to pray for your Lordship's longe and prosperous estate, and doe

rest redde to our uttermost powers to yeald (p. 99) our dutifull meanes in what wee may to deserve your honourable contyuance thereof, as knoweth the Almightye. Unto whose safe proteccion [*etc.*].

Robert Banes, maior, Robert Bower, Richard Gauntlett,
Edward Rodes, Giles Hutchings, Richard Godfrey.

57 17 July 1605

Almsbury

(p. 100) *His Lordship's answere to the mayor of Sarum, his lettre geiving them a longer day for musteringe.*

I am well contented that the muster of the band of 100 men within the city of Sarum be deferred accordinge to your desyer untill Fridaie, 2 Aug., at which time I hope all things for that service shalbe so performed as the present hability of the city may afford; neither shall any other direccion proceede from me be any way prejudiciall to the towne but wilbe still redde to geive any furtherance to healp for the advancement or benefit thereof.

58 22 July 1605

Shafton

(p. 101) *A lettre to Mr. Josias Kirton from Mr. Duke Brooke, one of the deputie leiu tenants of Somerset, to knowe his Lordship's pleasure for the musters. Brought to Almsbury the 24th of the same.*

To my very lovinge frend Mr. Josias Kirton, secretary to the right honorable the Earle of Hertford, at Almsbury be theis delivered.

Mr. Kyrton: I have sent my man of purpose to knowe my Lordship's pleasure about musteringe; what course shalbe taken therein and at what tyme his Lordship will muster; my busines falles soe out that I must be at London upon 7 Sept. without faile, about affayres which concerneth me very much. The tyme of the yeare falls out very unfitt, beinge in harvest, that it will be a great hinderance to the cuntry; therefore, if it would please his Lordship to take a private viewe of all the armour, and to spare the other matters untill further time, as his Lordship shall thinke fitt, it would please them greatly. And that his Lordship would direct his lettres to Sir Francis Hastings for the musteringe booke for my better direccions, I purpose to be at Taunton Assisses where I thinke to have further instruccions in theis matters. I have perused all my writings and have found a court roll, which concerneth his Lordship, which I have sent by this bearer. And thus [*etc.*].

Duke Brooke.

59 24 July 1605

Almsbury

(p. 102) *His Lordship's lettre unto the deputie leiu tenants of the countie of Somerset, for a view of the trayned band within every devisioun. Sent by Culliver, Sir John Rodnie's man, eodem die mane. With this lettre, his Lordship sent a coppie of the councell's lettre, which is already entred.*

I have received lettres from my lords of his Majestie's most honorable privy councill, dated at Whitehall the last of June, the coppie whereof I have sent you, which doth requier a view to be taken of all the trayned bandes within that countie of Somersett, both horse and foote, as by the contents of the said lettres more plainely may appeare; and because this occasion doth offer soe good an oportunitie to settle in quiatt the execucion of the office of leiutenancely [*sic*] which doth properly belonge to my chardge and yours, and heretofore by reason that I have alwayes joyned the justices of the peace as farr fourth as your selves in most of my direccions concerning that service hath bred much contrariety betweene me and them, for the avoyding of which inconvenyence I doe intend this course:—I doe requier you by vertue of his Majestie's commission to direct your warrants to the hed constables of the hundreds within every perticular devision to warden the trayned men to appeare within the saide devision, whereof they are with theyr armour and furniture, at such convenient places as you shall thinke fitt to appoynte them, begininge with the first devision 26 Aug. next, and soe the rest successively in order, allowinge to every devision two dayes if one will not serve, and that the head constables and tythingemen of every devision be likewise in theyr severall devisions to attend that service. Thaye shall likewise warden every one of the said trayned men to bringe with them the arrerages of paie due unto Capten Samuell Norton, muster master of that countie, for his four yeares allowance past, heretofore required to be paid by vertue of his Majestie's warrant of privy signett. For the performance of the service you shall requier the justices to assist you with theyr warrants, or otherwise as occasion shalbe offered, and to attend the service as needs shall requier, as by his Majestie's comission of leiutenancie they are comanded. Thereunto I assure my selfe they, beinge men of discrecion and worth, will willingly consent.

60 24 July 1605

Almsbury

(p. 103) *Mr. Josias Kyrton's lettre unto Mr. Duke Brooke touchinge the appoynting of the musters. Sent by his footman, William Austine, proximo die mane, qui erat die vicesimo quinto eiusdem mensis Julii 1605.*

To the worshipfull and his very loving frend Mr. Duke Brooke, one of the deputie leiutenants of the county of Somersett.

Sir, his Lordship hath allredy written to you and the rest of the deputies of Somersett, and beinge¹ that there was a man of Sir John Rodney's lately at Almsbury, they were sent by him to be delyvered at the assises where it is not to be doubted but you will all be assembled. The effect of his Lordship's lettres requiers no more then you wish should be performed, which is to viewe the armour and weapon onely within every devision. And the time appoynted for the musters will fall out well for your owne occasions, the first daie beinge 26 Aug. next, soe that before September the busines for that part of the sheire where your chardge is wilbe ended. I have likewise sent you, by your foote-man, both the coppie of the lord's lettres unto his Lordship, and the coppie

¹ ? error for 'seeing'.

of his Lordship's lettre unto your selves, because you may have time to consider thereof before you com there. His Lordship hath written onely to you that are deputies, and not to the justices as heretofore hath bene donne, albeit not excludinge them from assistinge you in the service, because they are commanded by the commission of leutenancie as by the transumpt of the comission under his Lordship's hande may appeare unto you. His Lordship thanks you very hartely for sendeinge the court rolles of Cheisbury. Thus, not having any thinge ells at this time, I rest [*etc.*].

Josias Kirton.

61 24 July 1605

Almsbury

(p. 104) *His Lordship's lettre to the mayor of Bristoll for a viewe of the trayned bands there. His Lordship sent likewise a coppie of the councell's lettre unto the mayor of Bristoll, which is entred.*

I have received lettres from my lords of his Majestie's most honorable privy councell, dated at Whitehall the last of June, the coppie whereof I have sent you, which doth requier a view of all the trayned bandes within the chardge of my leutenancie, both for men and armes, as by the contents thereof more plainly may appeare; and for that the city of Bristoll is a corporacion, by reason whereof they have bene usually veiwed by them selves within that cittie and county of the same, I doe therefore requier you to geive order as my deputie leutenant there that the trayned men belonginge to the saide cittie of Bristoll and county of the same doe appeare the 23 Aug. next, with their armour and furniture at such convenyent place as you shall thinke fitt to appoynte them neere thereabouts, that they may be viewed by the muster master accordinge to dyreccions, and further that you cause to be warned every one of the saide trayned men to bringe with them, to the place appoynted for the viewe, the arrerages of paie due unto Captain Samuell Norton for his 4 yeares allowance past, heretofore required to be paie by vertue of his Majestie's warrant of privy signett.

62 24 July 1605

(p. 105) *A note howe the musters are appoynted in the County of Wiltes.*

The musters appoynted by his Lordship for the county of Wiltes. 24 July, Sir James Mervin, Sir Francis Popham, and Sir William Eyre beinge presentt deputie leutenants of that countie, 1605. Monday and Tewsdaie 5 and 6 Aug. at Chippenham for Sir Walter Longe's devision. Wensdaie and Thursdaie 7 and 8 Aug. at Marlborough for your Lordship's devision, and my Lord Cheife Justice's devision. Fridaie and Saterdaie 9 and 10 Aug. at Warminster for Sir James Mervin's devision. Mundaie and Tewsdaie 11 and 12 Aug. at Trobbridge for Sir William Eyre's devision. The horse of the whole countie to be viewed before his Lordship at Almsbury 12 Sept.

63 [Undated.]

(p. 106) [*On this and the next two pages are the opening lines of the commission of lieutenancy, no. 49 above, noted as being subscribed by Hertford and sent respectively to the deputy lieutenants of Somerset, the deputy lieutenants of Wiltshire, and the mayor of Bristol.*]

64 31 July 1605

Tanton

(p. 109) *A warrant from the deputie leiutenants of Somersett for Mr. Lite to provide his company of 100 foote for the musters.*

To our very lovinge frende Capten Thomas Light geive theis.

After our hartie comandacions: We pray you to take notice hereby that wee have received comandment from the lords of his Majestie's most honorable privy councill, as also from the right honorable, our Lord Leiutenant, for a viewe to be taken of all the trayned companies both foote and horse within this countie; and for the better performance of this service, we pray you to requier the constables of every hundred to bringe before us and you at Dowlish Downe on Saturday, 31 Aug. next, by eight of the clocke in the morninge, the trayned companies of you, Mr. Thomas Light, where wee pray you to geive us your assistance, and to bringe your muster roole with you; we prairie you also to requier the constables to supply all the defects of your bands for such men as be eyther dead or departed into other cuntries. And soe [*etc.*].

Duke Brooke, John Colles.

[*P.S.*] His Lordship is pleased that accordinge to the appoyntement of his Lordship's deputies by this theyr warrant, Mr. Thomas Lite shall continew and execute his former place of capten of one hudred foote in the reigiment of Sir Francis Hastings.

Josias Kirton.

65 31 July 1605

Carye

(p. 110) *Mr. Lite's lettre to Sir Francis Hastings, shewing the inconvenyence of alteringe his bande of 100 foote.*

Yt may please you, upon your motion at Somerton for the alteringe of my band, I thought good to certefie you hereby that whereas you thought it fitt that some of my company should be drawn unto your owne band, and that I should be placed with others that are further distant from you and neerer to this limitt, I doe perswade my selfe that yt will stand with no good convenyencie of neyther parte consideringe that those which shall come from you wilbe most unwillinge to be comanded by me. And likewise I am persuaded that those of my company wilbe as unwillinge to depart from me. Wherefore if it will please you to take them all, and that I may have your goodwill to resigne my place, it would be farr more pleasinge unto me then to depart with any of my company, and therein I shall thinke my selfe behouldinge unto you,

the rather because I am purposed (God willinge) to live out of the cuntrie and betake my selfe to a private life, the which I have often desyred, and nowe am throughly resolved. And thus [*etc.*].

Thomas Lyte.

66 31 July 1605

Taunton

(p. 111) *A lettre to his Lordship from the deputie leiutenants of Somersett, concerning the appoynted tyme for musteringe. Brought to Almsbury the same day by William Gould.*

Right honorable: yt may please the same to be advertised that we have received the coppie of the lords' lettres of his Majestie's most honorable privy councell, comandinge a view to be taken of all the armes and trayned men both of foote and horse within this countie of Somersett, as also your Lordship's honorable direccion in what sorte it pleaseth you to have the same viewe executed, and have for this purpose assembled our selves here at this assizes, and agreed to performe your Lordship's comand in such sort as in a liste sent herein inclosed wee present unto your honorable consideracion. Wherein, if wee have omitted ought that shall not be agreable unto your Lordship's direccions, wee humbly desyer therein your Lordship's opinion, whereupon we shalbe ready to reforme in all dutie what hath beene by us donne amisse. And wee humbly beseech your Lordship to be pleased to spare us at this time for the viewe of the horse onely. For that this sommer hath beene soe unseasonable as that the horses of this sheire will not be made in any sorte serviceable, but the armes, if your Lordship shall soe command, may be viewed. And soe leavinge our selves and our proceedings to your most honorable consideration [*etc.*].

Hugh Smith, Duke Brooke, John Colles, Thomas Horner.

67 [*Undated.*]

(p. 112) *A note howe the musters are appoynted in the countie of Somersett.*

Sir Hugh Smithe's reigement to be viewed at Wells, Mondaie and Tewesdaie 26 and 27 Aug. Sir Moris Barcklie's regiment to be viewed at Wells 28 and 29 Aug., being Wensdaie and Thursdaie. Sir Francis Hastinge his reigement to be viewed at Dowlish Downe, Friday and Saterdaie 30 and 31 Aug. Sir John Mallett his reigement to be viewed at Taunton, Monday and Teusdaie 2 and 3 Sept. Sir Thomas Palmer his reigement to be viewed at Bridgwater, Wensdaie and Thursdaie 5 and 6 Sept.

68 4 Aug. 1605

Almsbury

(p. 113) *A warrant to the constables of the hundred of Melkesham for collect-
ing the muster master's paie.*

To the constables of the hundred of Melkesham or eyther of them.

Whereas by vertue of lettres from the lords of his Majestie's most honorable privy councill, dated at Whitehall the last of June 1605, I did appoynt a viewe of the trayned men and armes of the reigiment of Sir Henry Bainton, kt., within his owne devision at Chipenham on Monday 5 Aug., if, therefore, any of the trayned men not regardinge his Majestie's service or any direccions from his Highnes' officers shall make default in theyr apparence without just cause alledge[d] to the contrary to the evill example and encouragement of others to doe the like, theis are therefore in his Majestie's name straightly to chardge and comand you that you bringe before me all such person or persons which shall make default, as above mentioned, to my house at Almsbury on Thursdaie 15 Aug. by 8 of the clocke in the morninge. And for as much as there hath beene heretofore required, by vertue of the king's Majestie's warrant of privy signett, two yeares' allowance behinde and unpaide due unto Josias Kirton, muster master of this countie, if therefore any shall depart from the musters without leave and have not paide the muster master his saide allowance, you doe likewise requier all such as are chardged with armes and furniture forthwith to make paiment of the same unto you, or bringe them in person with you as afore said, to appeare before me that they may answeare theyr contempt in that behaulfe. Whereof faile you not at your uttermost perrill and as you will answeare the contrary.

69 5 Aug. 1605

Almsbury

(p. 114) *A warrant for the appearinge of certaine persons.*

To the constables of the hundred of Dowton or either of them.

Whereas by vertue of lettres from the lords of his Majestie's most honorable privy councill, dated at Whitehall the last of June 1605, I did appoynt a viewe of the trayned men and armes of the reigiment of Sir Edward Penrudocke, kt., within the devision of the right honorable the Earle of Penbrooke at Almsbury on Monday 29 July, at which time there were within the hundred of Downton certaine persons, whose names are under written, litle regardinge his Majestie's service, or any direccions from his Highnes' officers, did make default in theyr apparence to the evill example and encouragement of others to doe the like, theis are therefore in his Majestie's name straightly to chardge and comaund you that you bringe before me the persons whose names are under written to my howse at Almsbury on Monday next by 8 of the clock in the morninge. And for asmuch as divers others within the saide hundred did depart from the musters without leave, and have not paide the muster master at his viewe for the two yeares' arrerages behinde, you doe also requier all such as stand chardged [*etc. as in no. 68*].

[*Defaulters:*] John Humbie, William Snelger, Thomas Gantlett, William Jackman, William Eastman, Roger Eastman.

70 6 Aug. 1605

Longaishton

(p. 115) *A lettre from Sir Hugh Smith and Thomas Horner, esq., deputie leiutennats of Somersett in the behaulfe of Mr. Baber's release. Brought by Mr. Francis Baber to Almsbury Sunday 11 Aug. 1605.*

Right honorable: Accordinge to your Lordship's direccion for theis present musters, wee directed our severall lettres unto every particular capten of the foote companies touching the speedy preparacion for this present service with all due regard for the supply of all defaults of men and armes; and upon examination of our bookes wee found Mr. Baber nominated for one of the companies of foote, who havinge not formerly taken chardge of any of the said companies came unto us upon notice geiven since, and humbly submitted himselfe to any thinge your Lordship shalbe pleased to comaund, onely enforlinge us that he was employed in his Majestie's service in sundry hundreds aboute him, having none in comission to yealde him helpe, and desired our furtherance unto your Lorship for his discharge of this place imposed on him. Wee consideringe that many gentlemen of good sorte and fitter for such services were exempted and freed from all manner of employments in the cuntrie, with whose particular names the said Mr. Baber wilbe acquainted, your Lordship, we make boulde to entreate your Lordship's honorable consideration that your Lordship wilbe pleased to spare him. Thus leavinge further to trouble your Lordship [*etc.*].

Hugh Smyth, Thomas Horner.

71 12 Aug. 1605

Almsbury

(p. 116) *His Lordship's answeare to Sir Hewgh Smith and Mr. Thomas Horner's lettre, whereto according to theyr desyer his Lordship is pleased to discharge Mr. Baber from his conduct of 100 men. Sent by Mr. Baber eodem die.*

To my lovinge frends Sir Hugh Smith and Mr. Thomas Horner, deputie leiutennants of the countie of Somersett.

Havinge received your lettres importinge your request touching the sparing of Mr. Baber from the conduct of 100 men, beinge some times the companie of Robert Hopton, esq., within the cittie of Bathe, the hundred of Bath Forum, Hampton, and Claverton, under the commaund of Sir Hugh Smith, kt., one of the coronells, findinge that the saide Mr. Baber was onely nominated unto the saide companie and never attended any muster, having had no former notice of such service imposed on him, takinge certaine notice that there be sundry gentlemen of good worth exempted from any employment, theis are to pray you not to faile fourthwith upon the receipte hereof to requier one of the gentlemen here under written to geive his attendance at Wells the 26th and 27th of this instant August for the chardge of the saide 100 men, and that he in the meane space faile not to see all defects and defaults supplied, and that imedyately upon the receipt hereof you send unto the said capten the muster roll of the said companie. Assuringe my selfe of your carefull endeavours [*etc.*].

[*Nominees.*] William Winter, esq., Francis Buckland, esq.

72 12 Aug. 1605

Bristol

(p. 117) *A lettre unto his Lordship from the mayor of Bristoll, craving a longer daie for mustering in the cittie, as alsoe desiringe a transumpt of his Majestie's comission which was before written and nowe sent with a deputation from his Lordship. Brought to Almsbury by Mr. Pitt, chamberlaine of Bristoll.*

Right Honorable, our humble duties remembred: Whereas your honour hath required me, the mayor of Bristoll, by your lettres of 23 July last to geive order that the trayned men here should appeare 23 Aug. next with their armour and furniture, to be viewed accordinge to such direccions as your honor hath received from the lords of his Majestie's most honorable privy councill for the like service to be donne in the counties of Wiltes. and Somerset, wee have thought it our duties to advertize your honor that the longe contynuance of the late sicknes and infeccion of the plague hath beene such and soe greivous in this cittie that not onely many of these trayned men, but divers other hable men in this cittie are deceased, and the inhabitants heere for the most parte soe decayed and impoverished as that by reason thereof there cannot be such a number of hable men here contynewed with their armour and furniture as formerly there were. Neyther shall I, the mayor, be well hable in soe shorte a time as ys nowe limited unto me by your Lordship, by reason of other urgent affayres appertayninge to myne office of government, to put the same in any good order. Wherefore I most humbly beseech your honour to afford me time for the effectinge thereof untill 20 Sept. next, and in the meane season I will use my best dilligence to have soe many men with theyr armour and furnytur in redynes as I may, most humblie beseechinge your honor to send unto me a coppie of your honor's last comission of leutennancie with a deputation to be made from your honor to the mayor of this cittie for the time beinge, for that the deputation which I lately received from your honor beinge directed to me, the mayor of Bristoll, ys of force onely duringe the time of myne office of mayoraltie, which I am to yeald on to my successor at Michaelmas next. And touching the arrerages which your honour required by your lettres for fower yeares for Capten Norton's allowance to be had from the trayned men, I knowe not howe the same may be performed, many of them beinge nowe dead, and Capten Norton not here employed by reason of the sicknes this two yeares past; and nowe findeinge the inhabitants here for the most parte impoverished, and that Mr. John Hopkins, one of the aldermen of this cittie, which in the time of the late Earle of Pembroke did sufficiently performe the office of muster master here, is and wilbe reddy likewise hereafter to supply and execute that office without any chardge eyther of the citty or trayned men, wee most humblie beseech your honour that he may performe the same as heretofore he hath donne, which wee will acknowledge as a speciall honour from your honor towards this cittie. And soe dutiffully attendinge your honour's good pleasure [*etc.*].

Christopher Kedgwin, mayor.

73 14 Aug. [1605]

Almsbury

(p. 118) *An answeare to the mayor's lettre of Bristoll, geiven them a longer time for trayninge. Sent by Mr. Pitt, chamberlaine of Bristoll.*

The course I have alwayes held since my entrance in the office of leutenancie may geive you assurance that there is no conveyent matter within my power which I would deny you, and therefore you shall understand that for those reasons expressed in your lettre I am very well content to allowe a longer time for the reviewinge and supplyinge of those men and armes, which by reason of the late sicknes are decayed and gon, albeit I doe wish that it may be ordered whereby I may returne the certifficat by Michaelmas day as the lords of his Majestie's privy councell have appoynted. According to your desyer, I have sent you by this gentleman, Mr. Pitt, a transumpt of my comision of leutenancie, and a newe deputacion, with whome I have had discourse as touchinge your request for a muster master within that citty, which although I have allreddy answered to the same motion, yet to satisfye you I conceive it can be no way proper to the execucion of a citizen to be the King's clarke under me in that place and to afford his attendance about me soe often as neede shall requier. Concerninge the chardge thereof, I am perswaded that the honestie and sufficiencie of the gentleman which is muster master agreeing with the habillity of soe well a governed cittie will easely undergoo. To conclude, if there be any thinge that I can eyther doe or further which may be for the good of the cittie, I wilbe as ready to performe it as you shalbe to desyer it.

[Followed (p. 119) by eight lines being the beginning of the deputation of lieutenancy to the mayor for the time being.]

74 14 Aug. [1605]

Almsbury

(p. 120) To the constables of the hundred of Chippenham or eyther of them.

This shalbe to will and requier you in his Majestie's name that fourth with upon the sight hereof you appeare before me on Thursdaie 15 Aug. by 8 of the clocke in the morninge at my howse at Almsbury to answeare unto such objections as shalbe objected against you in his Majestie's behaulfe; whereof faile you not as you will answeare the contrary at your uttermost perrill.

75 14 Aug. [1605]

(p. 121) To the constables of the hundred of Cossham or any of them.

[In the same form as the preceding entry, the constables to appear at 8 a.m. on Friday 16 Aug.]

76 14 Aug. [1605]

[*Note of*] A warrant the same day for Richard Hill and Richard Hollway, constables of the hundred of Warminster, to appeare the 15th of the same.

77 [*Undated*]

(p. 122) *The constables of Chippenham theyr confession concerning Josias Kirton's accusacion.*

John Arch and John Washfeild, being examined by his Lordship concerning Mr. Josias Kirton's abusing of the justices of Wiltes., answereith as followeth:

First, he demaunded of us wheither wee had brought him any money or not; our answere was we broughte him some but not all, and that was upon condicion that if yt were not a generall payment it was to be paid backe againe, all savinge my lord's tennants. Where upon he said he would not receive it untill he had all, except wee will geive our words for the rest; wee answered wee would not unlesse we could have it our selves. Then, tellinge him the grudginge of the cuntrie, he answered reasons to the contrary, sayinge were it not for the justices of the cuntrie, the cuntrie would never thus contend as they doe, sayinge they were but fooles and knaves whatsoever they were that doe thus contend against the King's warrant; cravinge of us the names of those justices that refused to paie, protestinge that if he did but knowe them he would make the best of them answere it to theyr discreditt; as for example he said that there was a justice of the peace for contendinge in the same manner was disgraced and put out of his deputie leiutennanteshipp and comision of the peace, that by report, saith he, it cost him his life. Then demaunded he of us wheither our deputie leiutennants were any thinge forward in sendinge out theyr warrants. We tould him that wee had warrants upon warrants and wee accordingly did send out our precepts, and notwithstandinge the money would not all come. Whereupon he required to see our warrants and he did take coppie of them.

John Arche, John Wastfeild.

By his Lordship: This paper delivered to my selfe by theis two constables that subscribed to this writinge concerning theyr testemoney supposed against Josias Kirton; and this paper I say received from them at Almsbury, Thursdaie 15 Aug. 1605. Which they voluntarylie confessed unto me they had delivered unto the justices at Marlborough in writing, verbatim, as that above written is.

78 15 Aug. 1605

(p. 123) *Warminster hundred in comitatu Wiltis. 15 Aug. 1605. The constables of the hundred of Warminster theyr petition showinge the dispocion of the cuntrie concerninge the muster master's paie, cravinge a restoracion of such collected money as is delivered to the muster master if all doe not paie.*

To the Right Honorable the Earle of Hertford, Lord Lieutennant of this countie. His Lordship's dayly occations the constables of the hundred afore-said dayley prayinge for his Lordship's preservacion, most humbly craveth this to be delivered, with desyer of his Lordship's favourable pardon for this theyr presumption in writinge etc. At his Lordship's howse at Almsbury this present as followeth.

In most humble wise, right honorable, etc. : Theis are to certifie your honour as touching your Lordship's warrant to be directed for the muster master's allowance, and for the defaults of men at the late muster, which warrant wee showed to one of the constables of the towne of Warminster, beinge almost the fourth parte of this hundred, and alsoe made and directed to them a petty precept as wee did through out the hundred, besides the coppie whereof is redy to be showed unto your honor, and as wee hope accordinge to the forme or your Lordship's said warrant; the contents whereof they have not performed for wee neyther can heare of the money nor an answere from them, but wee understand by some of the townsmen that they entend not to make payment thereof, alledging it is not his Majestie's comaundment yt should be soe, for the justices did not alsoe comand it, nor did procure the people thereunto, and for that there is not your Lordship's seale to the warrant with many other objeccions, which speeches have not onely diswaded the said towne of Warminster but divers of the hundred alsoe, and cheifly the tythinge of Buishopstrew (where Sir Thomas Thynne, kt., nowe lyeth), for some of them denied the payment thereof with answere that it was not due, for there could be no distresse graunted for it, and that they knowe Warminster townsmen would not paye any. Some have accordinglie made payment, but upon condition that if Warminster's towne doth not pay, and other hundreds and places aswell as they, they will require yt againe at our hands unlesse wee bringe or shewe them his Majestie's pleasure further therein, which wee crave under your Lordship's hand to satisfie and resolve them; for (say they) what reason or lawe is there for some to paye and not other some. And soe wee nothinge doubtinge but your honor hath authority to command all as some, and to punish all the disobedients aswell as other some, wee humbly crave your honor that wee may not onely paie such money as wee have here ready geathered in some parte of our hundred, unlesse the whole towne and hundred with other hundreds may doe the like, and that those who refuse may be sent for by a speciall warrant to doe the like alsoe. Wee would and will, right honorable, doe our best endeavours contynewally for his Majestie's service and your honorable commandment and direccions every way to our uttermost, not doubtinge but wee shall justifie aswell our (p. 124) doeings herein, as wee heretofore have alwayes donne, for that wee are fully perswaded your Lordship will not suffer us to be endamaged therby but will geive us a sufficient dischardge touching the same. For as wee (for want of better) are constables of a hundred wherein are some times resident both knights, justices, esquiers, councillors, lawyers, and others of great abillity, soe if wee showe not a sufficient authority in all our proceedings, or extend beyond the same, we shalbe called to recconing by a hundred, and specially for this wee are soe threatned allredy by divers, but wee wholly depend upon your Lordship's

defence and proteccion touching the same. Thus daylie praying hartely for your honour's preservacion [*etc.*].

Richard Hill and Richard Holway,
constables of the hundred aforesaid.

79 16 Aug. 1605

(p. 125) A note from Sir William Eyre to his Lordship concerninge the meetinge of the deputie leutenants of Wilts. at Almsbury on Monday 19 Aug.

That Sir Francis Popham as I thinke is nowe in Somersett, and all the deputies wilbe more reddy when my Lord returneth out of Somersett then before his goeing, for Sir Walter Longe is not much further from Almsbury when he is at Lymington then when he is at Dracott where nowe he is.

That Sir William Eyre beinge nowe sicke and havinge had phesitians with him hath appoynted to take phesick to morrowe and Sunday and therefore without great prejudice to his health cannott be there.

Sir Walter Longe hath promised to be a deponent at Chippenham when Sir William Eyre is a comissioner upon Thursday next and therefore wilbe very unwillinge to come backe from Almsbury and goe afterwards to Lymington.

Sir William Ayre, if his health will permitt, must be at Chippenham in the said comission on Thursdaie next, at Marlborough with the Lord Chiefe the Saterdag after, at Blanford in comission of sewers betweene the Lord Sturton and Sir Carewe Rawely touching the forrest of Guyllingham.

The busines I thinke cannot well be donne before the lances and light horse are viewed, which is appoynted to be donne at Almsbury 12 Sept. next at which time both the deputies and the captens will be there with my Lord.

If my Lord notwithstandinge shalbe pleased to have the meetinge to hould upon Monday next, it may be donne notwithstanding my absence, and if God make me able I will not faile to laie all other busines aside to attend his Lordship, but I fear my health will not permitt.

80 [*Undated and incomplete*]

(p. 126) *A warrant from his Lordship for collecting the muster master's paie and to bring such before his Lordship as doth refuse to paie.*

To the constables of the hundred of Malmsbury geive theis.

Whereas by vertue of lettres from the lords of his Majestie's most honorable privy councell, dated at Whitehall the last of June 1605, I did appoynt a viewe of the trayned men and armes of the reigement of Sir Henry Bainton, kt., . . .

81 17 Aug. 1605

Chippenham

(p. 127) *Wiltes. The justices of peace theyr lettre unto his Lordship, desyringe his Lordship to forbear the muster master's paie till such time as they here from the councell.*

Right honorable: Wee have seene divers warrants from your Lordship directed unto the constables of the hundreds of theis partes for the levyinge of the arrerages of the entertainement of Josias Kirton, your Lordship's muster master, supposed to be behinde for two yeares nowe paste; and not longe since wee received direction by lettres from the lords of his Majestie's most honorable privy councell to the same effect; i[n] answeare whereof wee together withall, or the greater parte of the justices of peace of this countie, signified unto theyr lordships that no such arrerages were then due unto the said Kyrton, as well for that no contribucion at all was ever unto him promised or agreed by the cuntrie; as also for that he had not exercized the office of muster master amongst us within the space of two or three yeares then next present; with which our answeare (whereof we heare your Lordship hath a true coppie) wee hope theyr lordships rest well satisfied. Havinge therefore appealed unto theyr lordships for theyr honorable censure concerninge your premisses, wee cannot nowe as wee take it without offence unto theyr lordships, and disgrace unto our selves, make paiment thereof untill the causes and reasons whereupon wee have hetherto forborne the same shalbe either allowed or disallowed by theyr lordships, whose pleasure once signified on that behaulfe, wee purpose with all dutifull respect to observe and pursue the same. And in the meane season to forbear payment, wherein wee most earnestly entreat your Lordship, for the reasons aforesaid, to have us and our poore neighbours excused. Thus, with our humble duties remembered [*etc.*].

Edward Hungeford, Henry Poole, John Ernele, Thomas Snell,
John Hungerford, John Warneford.

82 24 Aug. 1605

Castell Cary

(p. 128) *A lettre from his Lordship to the deputies of Wiltes., for the execucion of certain articles which followeth. Sent by Drietooth from Castell Cary eodem die.*

I have appoynted (as you knowe) a viewe of all the horse of this county at Almsbury on the 12th day of the next moneth; against which time if it were possible, I would have all things concerninge the well orderinge of the trayned bands soe performed as that there should be no impediment to the returne of the certificate accordinge to the time prescribed by the lords of his Majestie's councell. And therefore you shall understand by theis inclosed articles subscribed with my hand what is most necessary forthwith to be effected, and accordingly I doe requier you, and by theis doe authorise you, to see yt performed.

83 24 Aug. 1605

(p. 129) *Articles from his Lordship to the deputies of Wiltes to be put in execucion, sent with the afforsaid lettre.*

Articles appoynted by the right honorable [*etc.*] to be put in execucion by the deputie leiutenants of the countie of Wiltes.

Imprimis: that I have a true certificate, returned unto me by the 12 Sept. next, wheither Sir Francis Popham hath a perfect reigiment of 600 men in-rolled, and wheither Sir Francis Popham's owne company be compleat 200, and the rest of the captens of his reigiment theyr companies 100 a peece as I have alreddy appoynted, and what supplies belongeth unto that reigiment.

Item: that forth with you doe appoynte to collect money for the supplie of all defects within every reigment by a day prefixed, as by lettres from the lords of his Majestie's privy counsell is comaunded and for the performance thereof I have comanded the muster master to returne unto you the defects of every reigment.

Item: that you returne me a true certificate by 12 Sept. next of the names of all the able men within every devision which are inhabitants and house houlders and not inrolled in the trayned bandes, not sparing any gentleman, farmer, howse houlder, or other whatsoever that is not in the comission for the peace.

Item: whereas Edmond Nicholson is comended to me by the lords of his Majestie's counsell for supplyinge of the armes of the countrie, I doe referr him to you and the colonells to contract with him whereby he shalbe forced to serve as good armes and as good cheape as any other.

Items: that you make out your warrants, those which doth furnish the horse appoynted to be viewed at Almsbury 12 Sept. next doe send the arrerages of pay unto Josias Kirton, muster master of this countie, required to be paid by vertue of the King's Majestie's warrant of privy signett.

Item: that you alsoe comaund by your said warrants that those of the foote bandes within every devision which hath hetherto disobeyed the King's Majestie's warrant of privy signett in that behaulfe doe appeare before me at Almsbury 12 Sept.

84 24 Aug. 1605

Holwal

(p. 130) *A lettre unto his Lordship from Sir Francis Hastings, desiringe the contynuance of his place of colonel. Brought to Castle Cary per Evans, esq.*

Emanuel.¹ Although, my good Lord, I continewe not to serve under you and by deputation as I have donne, yet will I not be behinde any in honoring and lovinge you as I ever did, and if my attendance might be any way serviceable unto your Lordship I would come with the formost; but beinge dismissed from my place and discharged from my longe service by that honorable lords (unto which it becometh me to yeald all reverence and obedyence), I hould it not fitt for me to presse into your Lordship's presence in this place least thereby I should seeme to intrude my selfe without call or comand, beinge very well satisfied to hould the place of a poore pryvat man so longe as the supream authority shall injoyne me; and knowing my partes to have beene

¹ The greeting ('God with us') reflects Hastings's puritan sympathies.

ever farr shorte in fitnes to dischargd a place of that consequence, and lesse fitt nowe than ever in regard my increasinge yeares, I have just cause to sitt still with great contentment, yet am I and ever wilbe ready to performe my loyall duty to my dread soveraigne upon any comand even to the hazard of my best bloode, and therefore no desyer of ease nor respect of yeares shall ever withould me from willingness to take paines upon any service commanded. I must never forgett howe much bownden I was to your honour for the most noble testimony geiven of me in the dayes of my late Queen. I desyer still to hould the reputacion of an honest man with your Lordship, and albeit through an error comitted out of my affection to an ancient frend this censure did light upon me from that honorable board, yet to my comfort it pleased theyr honours to approve my loyaltie, as alsoe the honestie of my caryage in the longe time of my former service. I hope my Lord it is not your Lordship's opinion or meaninge that my dismissal out of the comissions should be dischargd to me of coronellship, for in the very like case others have contynued that place, and my trust is your Lordship wilbe pleased that I contynew in mine and though I may not geive my personale attendance thereat till the lords' pleasure be first knowne, yet will I be founde ready to be answerable to the trust therein, or any way ells comitted to me, and therefore doubt not having your Lordship's favour to hould that place with theyr honours' approbation. And thus comendinge my humble duety and service [*etc.*].

Francis Hastings.

85 26 Aug. 1605

Castle Cary

(p. 131) *An answeare from his Lordship to Sir Francis Hastings' lettre of the 24th of the same moneth, concerninge the contynewance of his colonellshipp. Sent from Castle Cary by Mr. Ewens, justice of peace.*

Good Sir Francis Hastings: By the contents of your lettre I understand your desyer astouchinge the contynewance of your place of collonellshipp, which if I knewe the effect of the order againste you in the councill booke, and the same not being repugnant thereunto, you should not faile to obtaine. For I assure you, you have not any frend whatsoever that was more sorry for the misfortune which did befaule you than my selfe. I am [not] the more presise in grantinge your request absolutely at this time because I doe comitt unto the colonells the execucion of many things which is proper unto the office of a justice of peace. But I have taken such a course in the meane time as I knowe will like you. I have appoynted Capten Preston, who is the eldest capten of that reigement, to supply your roome untill such time as the lords pleasures be further knowen.

86 [Undated]

(p. 132) *Thomas Dyer, gent., his petition to be eased of a light horse. Received at Castell Cary, Monday 26 Aug. 1605.*

The humble petition of Thomas Dyer to the right honorable Edward, Earl of Hertford, Lord Leutenant of the countie of Somerset.

May yt please your good Lordship: Whereas heretofore yt hath pleased the deputie leutenants of this county to impose upon me the chardge of the maintenance of a light horse, which I by the space of eight or nine yeares performed accordingly; since which time I have beene charged with a launce which I likewise maynetayned by the space of four or five yeares untill, upon occasion of my disabillity both in body and livinge, very well knowne and approved before Sir George Sydenham and other then deputie leutenants, I was released from the saide lance; neverthesse, so it is (by what meanes I knowe not) I am late againe precepted to serve with a launce. For as much as by occasion of maryage and other necessary provision for my children, losse of my cattell, and other crosses of the world, my estate is soe much decayed, as that my hability is not able to continue the same chardge, beinge at this present indebted five hundred pownds and upwards, and havinge departed thone haulfe of my livinge, and havinge none other lands or tenements other then the moyetie of a farme which consisteth cheifly in tillage to satisfie and paie my debts and to maynetaine my househould, beinge 26 domesticall persons as I can justly prove to your good Lordship, theis extremities beinge duly considered by your honorable good Lordship, I most humbly beseech the same that I may be clearly freed from the chardge of the said lance, and may be appoynted by your most honorable pietie to serve in some place proportionable to my present estate. And I shall, as in dutie I am bound, all the dayes of my life humble pray to God for your honorable good Lordship [*etc.*].

[*Unsigned*].

87 27 Aug. 1605

Wells

(p. 133) *Sir Hugh Smith and Mr. Horner theyr lettre concerninge William Fisher's insolent behavioure. Received at Meere, Tewesdaie night the 28th of the same by Mr. Duke Brooke, one of the deputie leutenants.*

Hyt may please your good Lordship to understand that one Fisher doth soe peramtorily behave him selfe in denyinge of his paie; and saith directly if he be comitted that his whole company shalbe comitted likewise; and therefore hath intruded him selfe amongst his companie to be rescued, and soe standeth upon his gard. Thus wee thinke good to advertise your honour to avoyd further inconvenyence and a mutynie, which wee doubt may followe, and soe leavinge the same to your honour's further consideracion, wee humbly take our leaves [*etc.*].

Hugh Smyth, Thomas Horner.

88 27 Aug. 1605

(p. 134) *A warrant for William Fisher to appeare before his Lordship at Meere.*

To the constables of Wells and to all other constables, tythingemen, officers, and all other ministers of the county of Somerset.

Complaint is made unto me by the deputie lieutenants of this countie that one William Fisher hath contemptuously behaved him selfe against the auctoritie of the King's Majestie's comission of lieutenantie, and factiously endeavoured by his open speeches to rayse a mutinie amongst other of the trayned souldiers of this countie, to the great prejudice of his Majestie's service at a muster taken at Wells 27 Aug., where he him selfe appered as a trayned souldier. Theis are therefore to will and comand you, to whome it may appertaine, fourth with to make dilligent search for the saide Fisher, soe as he beinge apprehended and brought before me to answere his said contempt, and to abide such punishment as appertaineth.

89 28 Aug. 1605

Holwal

(p. 135) *A lettre to his Lordship from Sir Francis Hastings, desiringe of the contynuance of his place of colonelship until the lords' pleasure were knowne. Brought to Pilton by Mr. Mathew Ewings 29 Aug. 1605.*

As I was never ambisious, my good Lord, to seeke after any office in my life, soe I protest unto your Lordship I did not sue for your honour's favour to contynew my colonelship out of any humour streaming from so corrupt a fountaine, but onely out of a longinge desyer to prevent the pleasure of such as eyther out of direct mallice or hollowharted love whatch but oppurtunity to delight them selves with the behouldinge of my disgrace, which I see is much desired by some who (I feare) have bent them selves to alter your former honorable dispostion herein towards me; for where I conceive, by your honor's message sent to me by my nephewe, Mathew Ewings, that your Lordship very honorably consented the stayinge of me in my place till the lords' further pleasure were further knowen, and did approve my discrecion in forbearinge to geive my personall attendance at the muster at this time, I finde by your Lordship's nowe lettre that it hath pleased you to subscribe to an other in my place for the present which cannot but rayses great doubts of me in the thoughts of the vulgar sort in my countrie; that eyther my faults towards my deare soveraigne are farr greater then ever they shalbe whilese I live, or that your honour's favour is much lesse then I hope ever to finde yt or will willingly deserve to have it to be. I will not presume to presse my humble sute herein farther then shall please your noble selfe, but if it might please your honour to accept the attendance of my lieutenant for me at this view (beinge onely but a view as I conceive it) if the lords heereafter shall command my easseing from this office, as they have my dischargd from the rest, I will most humbly subject my selfe to theyr censure and sitt downe with all duty and contentment, prayinge ever as hartely for my Kinge and all his royall issue as any whosoever hath, or shall, receive the greatest grace from him; and when I shalbe comanded from his princely auctority to serve againe, will never spare purse, paines, or feare the greatest perrill to doe him honest, loyall, and

faithfull service. I assure my selfe, my Lord, there are some (yet no great some I hope) who make them selves merry at my disgraces, and wilbe found forward enough in willingnes to trample upon me if they may finde ever soe small steppinge stone to lifte them upp; but soe longe as my hart is upright before my God, and faithful to my soveraigne in God, I can neyther reckon of their mallice, nor feare that ever they shall have power to tred upon my truth and loyaltie. I have alsoe just cause to thinke that there wanteth not forwardnes (p. 136) in some to take libertie to speake liberally of poore me, for experience telleth me that there are sundry soe well learned in Machiavile's principles as this rule goeth for currant with them: *Detrahe audacter, semper aliquid haeret*, and therefore to such well trayned schollers, true or faulse, all is one, soe they may be hard and beleived, but my trust is, and I humblie beseech your Lordship lett it be soe, that you will vouchsafe me the reservacion of one honorable eare to heare me for my tryall, and then I am out of doubt your Lordship shall finde that such will eyther shunne to have theyr speaches wayed in even ballance or be easily put to silence when they shalbe soundely incountred. My good Lord, I have served my soveraigne since I was 23 yeares of age without touch, and your Lordship's self hath had some experience (I thank God) of my care and indevours, and as it is strainge soe it cannot but be greivous unto me to shutt upp my daies with such a disgracefull reward, but as my fault was onely an error (neither dangerous nor unduetfull out of my thoughts) soe I am in great good hope it will prove *peccatum veniale* (in time) in his princely judgment, and my trust is that the honorable who pronounced my sentence wilbe meanes to work his Majestie's full satisfyng to my comfort; and my God I assure my selfe will make known the integritie of my hart both to the Kinge and the councill, for as he knoweth the secretts of all harts so I pray to him daily from my hart that he wilbe pleased to unfould me playnely to the view of his Majestie and all my lords; with remembrance of my humble dutie to your Lordship and my good Lady, I comend you and yours to this most mightie and mercifull God [*etc.*].

Francis Hastings.

90 28 Aug. 1605

(p. 137) *William Fisher's confession.*

The examinacion of William Fisher before Thomas Horner, esq., 28 Aug. 1605.

He saith that he was animated and in couraged by above a hundred of the trayned companies of Capten Morgane's and others that he should stand out for the payment of the money and that they would stand with him.

Farther, Richard Homfrie, one of the constables of the liberties of Hampton and Claverton, affirms that the companies offered him wyne.

Thomas Horner.

91 28 Aug. 1605

Meere

(p. 138) *Somerset. A mittimus for William Fisher.*

Sir Edward Seymour, kt., Barron Beauchamp and Earle of Hertford, Lord Leutennant of the countie afore said, to the keeper of his Majestie's gaile at Ilchester and to his sufficient deputie or deputies, greetinge.

Whereas William Fisher of Wilcom in the countie aforesaid, beinge a trayned souldyer, hath contemptuously behaved himself against the aucthority of the King's Majestie's comission of leutennancy, and factiously endeoured by his open speeches to rayse a muteny amongst other of the trayned souldiers of the said countie, I therefore send you the body of the said William Fisher, requiring you in his Heighnes' name to keepe the same in your safe custody till further order be taken therin.

92 [Undated]

(p. 139) *Somerset. William Fisher, his peticion unto his Lordship for his release out of prison.*

In all humblenes beseecheth your most honorable good Lordship, William Fisher, nowe a poore prisoner in the gaile at Ilchester by your Lordship's mittimus and just comittment: that upon this, his most humble submission and acknowledgment of his errors, he may be by your Lordship's good pleasure and favour admitted to his former inlardgment, for this your Lordship's petitioner in all humility confesseth and acknowledgeth that he wilfully and without any just ground refused and denyed to yeald any rate of payment to the muster master, as not rightly understanding that the same was comanded by the King's Majestie's warrant. He beinge neverthesse nowe, and soe at all times hereafter wilbe ever reddey to pay whatsoever shall come to his part, and in all duty will obey your Lordship's aucthority without the least contempt, and further, he acknowledgeth that the quallity of his offence deserveth great and greivous punishment if your Lordship's favour and grace be not greater then the same and above his merritts and defects, and may by your Lordship's justice turne to the utter undoinge of the petitioner, his wife, and family. And therefore in most humble manner he acknowledinge his said errorrs, comtemptts, and misdemenours, beseecheth your good Lordship, out of your wonted and most honorable clemencie to remitt and pardon him from further punishment which he hath most justly deserved. And soe he shall allwayes praie to God [etc.].

[Unsigned.]

93 30 Aug. 1605

Pilton

My pleasure is that the petitioner shall remaine in prison untill the musters in the west parte of this countie shalbe finished and that then, he first findeinge sureties before Mr. Thomas Horner to appeare at the next sessions in this

county, and in the meane space to be of the good behaviour, he shalbe released and upon certifficate thereof this shalbe a sufficient warrant to the keeper of the gaile for the same.

94 29 Aug. 1605

Pilton

(p. 140) *His Lordship's lettre to the deputy leiuennants of the county of Somersett aucthorisinge them to furnish the trayned bands with sufficient men, exempting poore men from that service.*

For as much as his Majestie doth thinke yt convenyent that the trayned bands of this county shall not be suffered in any case to decay and become unserviceable, I have thought it fitt to direct (as I conceive) a present course for the advancement of the service, which if your indevours be answeareable to my desyrs herein, as I doubt not the contrary, will bringe to perfeccion that which is required and expected by his Majestie to be performed. Therefore you shall understand, by theis inclosed articles subscribed with my hand, what is to be donne in soe needefull an employment, especially for the ease and good of the countrie which will appeare if you remitt and release those poore men alreddy enrooled in the trayned bands, who in regard of theyr povertie and inhability are reddy to sincke under the burthen of soe great a chardge. I doe therefore require you, and by theis doe aucthorise you to see the effect of the said articles performed accordingly. Thus not doubtinge your care for the dispatch of this important busines [*etc.*].

95 [*Undated*]

(p. 141) *Somersett.*

Articles sett downe by the right honorable the Earle of Hertford, lord leiuennant of this countie.

Imprimo: if any absent themselves from the musters, that you take order they maie be punished least the example thereof cause the service to grow into contempt.

Item: if any appoynted to weare tythinge armour and to appear at musters, you doe take speciall care that the said tythinge for whome such person or persons shall serve doe contribute to his or theyr chardge and finde them horse and other necessaries for the service, it is a thinge that is undergon with much greife and greatly complayned of unto me, wherefore have a care to reforme yt.

Item: that you take care hereafter that poore men be put out of the trayned bandes and the better sort taken in theyr places, not sparinge gentlemen, farmers, yeomen, and other howse-houlders if they be hable in body and have no administracion of busines in the comonwealth, or sufficient excuse to the contrary, and this to be performed by the colonells and captens of every reigement by aucthority geiven them by you.

Item: that you doe at the next muster of the horse enroole those whose names are sent you hereinclosed and that against the muster after, you doe present them to provide horse and armour, and all furniture necessary to appeare at the muster.

Item: that you doe straightly examine, within the lymitt of the esterne part of this sheere, what persons of hability doe inhabet within every hundred that are able to undergoe the imposition of lance or light horse, beinge enformed that maney by some meanes or other have shrouded them selves from the chardge thereof and doe keepe them selves private and unprofitable members of their comonwelth.

Item: if you doe finde such sufficient men as are specified you shall appoynt them in the places of them that were; many (p. 142) are enjoyned to finde a horse, and the persons soe discharged from findeinge of horse shalbe assessed to finde armes for the foote bands, and every one according to his habilitie.

Item: whereas Nicholson was comended unto me by the lords of his Majestie's counsell for the supplyinge of the armes of this countie, I doe referr him to you and the colonells to contract with him whereby he shalbe forced to serve as good armes and as good cheape as any others.

Item: although I have appoynted the muster master fourthwith to returne the defects unto you, yet for some good reasons the collectinge of the money for supplye of the said defects shalbe deferred untill the certificate be returned unto the lords of his Majestie's counsell, whereby they shall knowe what goodnes and sufficiency the armes of this countie are at this present.

Item: you shall likewise geive direccions to the colonells and captens of every reigement that they shall have at every muster two bookes, one for them selves and the other to be delivered to the muster master for a record to remaine with me.

96 29 Aug. 1605

(p. 143) *Somerset. His Lordship's warrant to John May, esq., for the place of colonell of 800 foote.*

For as much as upon good reason there is occation to alter divers comanders and officers of the trayned bandes of this countie, besides the good opinion I hould of your sufficiencie and discrecion to execute the office of a colonell of a reigement, theis are therefore to requier you by vertue of the authority to me geiven by his Majestie's comission of leuitennancie to take upon you the chardge and comaund of the reigement of 800 foote within the countie of Somerset, lately under the command of Sir Hugh Smith, kt., to be colonell and cheife comander of the saide reigement, authorisinge you by vertue hereof to command and direct upon all occasions accordinge to your discrecion as well captens as other officers and souldiers under your said reigement in such manner as appertayneth to the office of a colonell. And this shalbe your sufficient warrant and discharge in that behaulfe.

97 29 Aug. 1605

(p. 144) *A warrant for Mr. John Coles, esq., for his reigement of 300 horse. [In similar terms to the preceding warrant, appointing Colles to the command lately held by Sir Hugh Portman, kt.]*

98 29 Aug. 1605

Pilton

(p. 145) *A warrant from his Lordship to the deputie lieutenantns for the comittinge of those which obstinately deny the king's warrant.*

To my very loving frends the deputy lieutenantns of the county of Somerset.

Havinge since my late beinge at Welles received your lettres of the 26 Aug., whereby I understand the mutinous behaviour of one Fisher, in contempt of the aucthority geiven to me by the King's Majestie's comission of lieutenantancy in this countie of Somerset, and in hindrance of his Majestie's service of muster; and havinge alsoe heretofore, besides his Highnes' commission under the great seale of England, received his Majestie's warrant under the privy signett for the allowance of such entertainment to Capten Norton, the muster master, as in my discrecion should be thought fitt, without which officer, as you knowe, the trayned bands will easely become unexperienced and unfitt upon any occasion to doe that service to our Kinge and countrie, which otherwise by him they may easely attaine unto; and havinge further received lettres from many his Majestie's most honorable privy councill explanatory to that warrant, the coppies of all which doe remaine with you; since which time likewise I have in my discrecion thought fitt and sett downe unto you that a rate be yealded to the said muster master after *6d.* for every trayned foote souldier, and after *12d.* for every horse man; which rate many obstinate persons (as by you I am enformed) doe refuse to paie; theis are therefore by vertue of the saide comission and warrant to aucthorise you and every of you to take and apprehend all such lewde persons which shall any waie in your judgments shewe the least contempt against the saide comission of lieutenantancie or warrant of privy signett, or which shall willfully deny or refuse to paie the saide muster master the rate afore saide, and to comitt all and every such person or persons to the comon goale, there to remaine untill further order shalbe therein had or taken.

99 30 Aug. 1605¹

Dolishe Downe

(p. 146) *A lettre to his Lordship from the deputy lieutenantns, desiringe his Lordship's warrants for colonells and captens.*

Right honorable: it may please the same to be advertised that upon conference had here with Capten Norton, we understand by him that your Lordship hath not sent any warrant, neyther for setlinge of Sir Nicholas Hawles-

¹ Given as 1606, evidently a mistake; cf. nos. 97, 100.

well in the colonelshipp in the place of Sir Thomas Palmer, neither for Mr. Colles, generall of the horse, nor for Sir Henry Hawely appoynted by your honorable direccion capten of a cornett of horse, late Sir Nicholas Hawleswell's, neyther for the setlinge of Thomas Windham, capten of one hundred men late under the leadinge of John Trevilian, esq. For all which wee humbly pray your honour wee may receive your honorable warrant, without which we shall not be able to perform the service. And soe [*etc.*].

John Colles, Duke Brookes.

100 30 Aug. 1605

(p. 147) *A warrant for Sir Henry Haley, kt., for his company of 50 horse under the reigement of John Coles, esq., and lately under the comande of Sir Nicholas Hawleswell, kt.*

[*The first six lines of a warrant in similar terms to no. 96 above.*]

101 [*Undated*]

(p. 148) *His Lordship's warrant for Thomas Windham, esq., capten of 100 foote lately under the comande of John Trevilion, esq.*

To my lovinge frend Mr. Thomas Windham, esq., capten of 100 foote under the reigement of Sir Nicholas Hawleswell, kt.

[*The first six lines of a warrant in similar terms to no. 96 above.*]

102 30 Aug. 1605

Sherborne

(p. 149) *His Lordship's lettre to Sir Francis Hastings, in answeare to his former lettre touchinge his leiutenantshipp.*

I am perswaded that you have no cause to make such doubts as the contents of your lettre doth import, for if you doe but remember the course of martiall disciplyne in the case concerninge your colonelshipp, you shall finde I have graunted you your desyer in the contynuance of your place untill the lords' further pleasure be knowen, although I have geiven order that the eldest capten shall comand the reigiment in your absense. Norwithstandinge, your leiutenant shall have the comaund of your private company still, and your colours to fly as they did; but for the leiutenant of your privat companey to have the comand of the reigement, I hould yt very unfitt. Therefore assure your selfe my understanding is not yet so weeke (I thanke God) to be led by any perswations as to admitt any rule of Machavell to deprive¹ you, neyther doe I knowe any so ill disposed against you as to practiss in such manner. Thus not having any thinge ells at this time [*etc.*].

¹ MS. deprave.

103 31 Aug. 1605

Holwal

(p. 150) *Sir Francis Hastings' lettre to Mr. Josias Kirton, geiving him thanks for his kinde remembrance. Desiringe to cleare him selfe and to keepe good corespondence with his Lordship. Brought to Bindon by Harry James, his servant, 1 Sept.*

To my loving frend Mr. Josias Kirton, attendinge upon my very good Lord the Earle of Hertford.

Emanuell.¹ I thanke you (Mr. Josias Kirton) for your kinde remembrance sent to me by my nephew, Mathew Ewins, who telleth me that he had to send to Bindon to Sir Carrow Rawley. I thought good to returne an answere to my honorable Lord of Hertford's lettre, being desirious to free his Lordship's thought of any thinge that might be conceived against me by mistakinge, beinge most unwillinge to have the strength of his good opinion of me in the least degree weekened, which I will ever indeavour to confirme by well deservinge, and I prairie you (Mr. Kirton) lett me intreat you to deliver it, for which I shall thanke you. And so [*etc.*].

Francis Hastings.

104 31 Aug. 1605²

(p. 151) *Sir Francis Hastings' lettre to his Lordship, explayning the meaninge of his former lettre. Brought to Bindon by Harry James, his man, 1 Sept. 1605.*

My good Lord: Farr be yt from me to cary a thought to doubt of your Lordship who dealeth soe honorably with me; neyther would I have moved the alteration of your Lordship's purpose in assigninge me to supply my place if I had thought there had beene any occation to use a comander over the reigement at this time; but I did conceive this muster to be but onely a vieweing of the severall companyes with their armes, and soe every captene might doe for him selfe, and my lieutenant without me for me, but since your Lordship (who knoweth best what is to be donne) thinketh fitt other wise, I submit my selfe thereunto. Againe my Lord, as I knowe your Lordship's understandinge to be very sufficient and able to avoyde to be led by the perswasions of any, and that no rule of Machieavile put in practice by any can abuse your wisdome, soe I conceived yt not be amisse to touch upon that which my experience of some men's dealings had tought me, being assured that a bare touch was sufficient to enforme your wisdome, both to finde and measure malice against me, a poore disgraced man, howe cunningly soe ever it were carryed in the smothe phrases of Machavell's still. My former feelinge of that humour from some caused me to presume to write as I did to your Lordship, desyring more the houlding of my selfe upright in your honorable good opinion then any whit fearinge what any detractinge humour can devise or utter. And thus houlding my selfe much bounden to your Lordship for pardoninge my none attendance on you at this time, not having resorted nor meaninge to resorte to any till I have wayted againe on the lords, I comend my humble duty [*etc.*].

Francis Hastings.

¹ Cf. no. 84 above.

² Given as 1606 at the end of the letter, evidently a mistake; cf. the margination.

105 31 Aug. 1605

(p. 152) *A lettre from Mr. Duke Brooke unto Mr. Josias Kirton showinge him the injury donne unto Mr. Lite by changing his company. Brought to Bindon by Mr. Lite 1 Sept.*

To his very lovinge frend Mr. Josias Kirton, muster master of the countie of Wiltes.

Mr. Kirton, theis are to signify unto you that whereas this gentleman, Mr. Lite, the bearer hereof received comandment from my selfe and the rest of the deputy lieutenants for the trayninge of his 100 men under the reigement of Sir Francis Hastings with a conformation of the said warrant from my lord lieutenant at my speciall instance, yt appeared that upon some matter of difference between the colonel and his selfe about the alteringe of his band, his desyer was rather to depart with his whole company then to have the choysest of his men taken from him, and thereupon at my Lordship's last beinge in the cuntrie yt seemeth that Sir Francis Hastings gave informacion to his Lordship of Mr. Lite his willingnes to resigne his place, without geivinge his Lordship to understand of the substance of the matter, and upon what tearmes he stode with him, whereby yt appeareth that he procured my Lordship's warrant for the dismissinge of Mr. Lite, and for the conferminge of Mr. William Hodges to have the leadinge of a company in the same reigement, the which beinge a matter altogether unknowen to my selfe ys partly excused by the default of the other lieutenant, and partly by some omission in Mr. Hodges for not deliveringe upp his muster roole at the last generall muster before Capten Norton. So that hereby yt is come to passe that not withstandinge the said direccion and warrant from my Lordship, yt was thought fitt by the other lieutenant that the said place of captenshipp apoynted to Mr. Lite should be suspended till such time as my Lordship's pleasure were further knowen: whereby the said gentleman hath received a duple wronge and a foule disgrace, first beinge put from his nearest neighbours that had beene soe longe trayned under his father and him selfe, secondly, that beinge nowe comanded by the lieutenants without any motion or meanes of him selfe, he should be rejected and his men taken from him in the open feilde. Wherefore I doe most hartely praie you and request you that you will acquainte his Lordship with the matter and (p. 153) that yt will please his honor to heare what the gentleman can alledge for himselfe, and there upon I doubt not but that yt will appeare unto his Lordship the wronge he hath susteyned in the matter, prayinge you to further his requeste herein with all the possible meanes you can doe. Herewith I leave you [*etc.*].

Duke Brooke.

106 1 Sept. 1605

Seay

(p. 154) *Capten Norton's lettre unto his Lordship concerninge a controversie arisinge betweene Mr. William Hodges and Mr. Thomas Lite. Brought to Bindon 2 Sept. 1605.*

My duty presented to your Lordship: With your Lordship's favour, I thought it fitt to acquainte you with the passages of the muster taken at Dolish Downe of Sir Francis Hastings' reigment of which I have veiwed 700, the other 100 which should make upp the full reigment did not appeare, the occasion proceedinge from errors of Mr. Coles' clarke, in that he had precepted Capten Lite in steede of Capten Hodges, unto whome your Lordship by directions gave the company unto, the last muster taken before your deputy leiutennants at Kingsmore, as it doth appeare by your Lordship's direccions unto them in 1601. Wherefore, seinge that it proceeded out of error, if it soe please your Lordship the deputies thinke yt fitt that the company be warned to appeare at Tanton the 26th of this moneth with the troopes of horse; in the meane time they desyer that your Lordship would deside the controvercy betweene them. For the payment of my entertainment this reigment doth geive consent after the rate of 6*d.* a man, soe that yt may be rated by the tythinge rate. And soe [*etc.*].

Samuel Norton.

107 1 Sept. 1605

Bindon

(p. 155) *Josias Kirton his answeare to Sir Francis Hastings lettre, shewing his Lordship's pleasure touching Mr. Lite's companie of 100 foote. Sent by his man, Harry James, from Bindon 1 Sept. 1605.*

Sir: Accordinge to your desyer I presented your lettre unto his Lordship who was well satisfied with the contents thereof, comandinge me to signifie as much unto you, and alsoe that this daie his Lordship is informed by Mr. Lite of Litescary that there hath beene a suggestion made unto his Lordship that the said Mr. Lite was desyrous to forgo the company of 100 foote under the reigment by meanes whereof Mr. William Hodges was placed in his roome. Notwithstanding, it doth appere unto his Lordship that the reason wherefore hee was desyrous to depart from his company was because you would take the choysest men which were formerly inrooled in his band and have instated them unto yours; which course his Lordship doth utterly dislike, beinge assured that the authority of a colonell extends no further then to comand his reigment in the feilde, and to order them accordinge to martiall discipline, but not to alter the muster roole of any band. Therefore his Lordship would understand from you the certaynty of this matter. In the meane time, his Lordship hath ordered he shall execute his former company of 100 foote. Thus [*etc.*].

Josias Kirton.

108 2 Sept. 1605

Bindon

(p. 156) *Mr. Josias Kirton's lettre to Mr. Lite, shewing his Lordship's pleasure for his apparence at Bindon.*

To my loving frend Mr. Thomas Lite, esq., geive theis:

Mr. Lite: His Lordship's pleasure is that you shall fourthwith come hether to Bindon with Mr. Hodges that his Lordship may heare the matter indifferently betweene you concerning your company; and for the avoydinge of trouble to the cuntry his Lordship doth intend to take some care to understand howe your company is devided, and as his Lordship hath beene willinge to graunt your request for preservinge of your credit, soe you must assure your selfe his Lordship will heare Mr. Hodges, what can be alledged for maynetayninge his reputacion, but cheifly for the quiett and convenyencie of the cuntry, which is to be preferred before any man's affection. Therefore, I beseech you fayle not to be here tomorrowe according to his Lordship's appoyntement. Thus [*etc.*].

Josias Kirton.

109 2 Sept. 1605

Taunton

(p. 157) *A lettre from the deputy leiutenants of Somerset certifyinge his Lordship of the insufficiency of Sir Nicholas Halswell by reason of his indisposicion of health to performe that which his Lordship hath imposed on him.*

Right honorable: Yt may please your good Lordship to be advertised that wee have accordinge to your honorable direccion delivered your warrant unto Sir Nicholas Haswell, who is reddi in all dutie to performe your honor's comande if his hability of body would geive him leave; butt our honorable good Lord, it is well knowne unto one of us that of late yeares he hath beene much troubled with sicknes and so greiviosly taken within theis six or seaven weekes (whereof one of us was an eye witnes) as I which sawe yt did assure my selfe that he would not have recovered. The gentleman attendeth your honor of purpose to make his excuse, whome wee assure your Lordship wee finde not in such estate of health as to judge him meete to execute that which your honor hath comanded. Whereof one of us had forgotten to enforme your honor when we attended your Lordship at Cary. Thus [*etc.*].

John Colles, Duke Brooke.

110 2 Sept. 1605

Bindon

(p. 158) *Josias Kirton his lettre to Sir Francis Hastings, desiring him to advertise his Lordship of the controversie betweene Mr. William Hodges and Mr. Thomas Lite.*

His Lordship, beinge enformed of the difference lately happened concerning the company of foote of Mr. William Hodges and Mr. Thomas Lite, is desirous to carry the matter soe indifferently betweene them that the reputacions of eyther of them may be preserved in the ey of theyr cuntry, and likewise that convenyencie and ease of the cuntry may be cheifely regarded. Therefore his Lordship hath comanded me to entreat you to certify him the

true estate of this matter upon your owne knowledge or as you shalbe credibly enformed that his Lordship may take such order therein as shall seeme fitt to his Lordship's wisdome and discrecion. Thus [*etc.*].

Josias Kirton.

111 3 Sept. 1605

Bindon

(p. 159) *His Lordship's lettre to Sir Francis Hastings discharging him of his colonelshipp. Sent by John Sander from Brianston the 5th of the same.*

Upon consideracion of the shortnes of time for the returne of the certificate of the musters unto my lords of the councell, I will not presume to returne your name as colonell of a reigement unlesse I had received the contents of theyr lordships' order. For theyr comandement to me beinge to put you out of the comission of leiuennancy, which is the ground of all authority concerning martiall causes, doth plainely infer that I cannot admitt you the comand of a reigement, which is a dependance of the same authority. Therefore I hope I shall not incurr any opinion of doeinge you wronge in the course taken when yt is but to free my selfe from the danger of an errorr which I may easely fall into, for if it please theyr lordships to restore you againe to your former estates no man shalbe glader then my selfe, and for the furtherance thereof I shall desier theyr lordships that you may rather be a deputie leiuennant againe then to execute soe meane a place for one of your birth as a colonell of a reigement of foote without any other adicion of administracion in the comonwealth. Wherefore for theis reasons before rehearsed, and for the composinge of a great controversie like to fall out betweene two captens of your reigement, the touch of whose reputacions is like to prove an inconuenyence to the cuntrie, I have appoynted one of the captens of the same reigement to succeed you as colonell. Thus haveinge donne that which I conceive is both convenyent and just [*etc.*].

112 3 Sept. 1605

Tanton

(p. 160) *A lettre to his Lordship from the deputy leiuennants of Somersett, concerning the difference betweene Mr. Hodges and Mr. Lite, for theyr companies.*

Yt may please your honor to be advertised that wee have received a direction from Mr. Josias Kirton that your honour desired to be advertised of the difference betweene Thomas Lite and William Hodges, two captens in the reigement of Sir Francis Hastings, which wee present unto your honour by theis. The difference groweth at this present by this meanes. Mr. Lite was a capten in the reigement divers yeares, but after your honour's musteringe of that reigement, he made sute to leave his company, which your honor graunted, and in articles, amonge other things, did appoynte Mr. Hodges to

have his place, which at the next muster was performed accordinge to your honor's direccion, and a company of one hundred delivered unto Mr. Hodges, which stooode soe ever since, untill it pleased your honor to comand this viewe; at which time there was a mistaking by meanes that the clarke which wrote the warrants unto the captens tooke theyr names out of the ould roole, wherein Captaine Lite was one, and not out of the newe wherein Mr. Hodges was named in his steede. This is as much as wee can certify your honor in this busines. And soe [*etc.*].

John Colles, Duke Brooke.

113 3 Sept. 1605

(p. 161) *His Lordship's warrant for Mr. Hodges for his company of 100 foote.*

To my lovinge frend William Hodges, esq., capten of 100 foote.

For as much as there hath beene lately a controversie betweene you and Thomas Lite, esq., for a company of 100 foote, which was heretofore under your command in the reigement of Sir Francis Hastings, kt., for the composing of which controversie as alsoe for preventing of all inconvenyence that may followe by meanes thereof, besides the good opinion I have of your sufficiency and discrecion to execute the office of a capten of 100 foote, I do at this time order that the same company of 100 foote whereof you formerly have had the command shall againe be restored unto you, both men and armes in as large and ample manner as at any time they were heretofore in your possession to be comanded. Theis are therefore to requier you, by vertue of the authority to me geiven by his Majestie's comission of lieutenancie, to take upon you the chardge and comand of the said company of 100 foote, lately under the reigement of Sir Francis Hastings, kt., to be capten and cheife comander thereof, authorisinge you by vertue of theis my warrant to comand and direct upon all occasions, accordinge to your discrecion, all and singular the officers and souldiers serving under your said band, in such manner as appertayneth to the office and place of a capten of foote, and this shalbe your sufficient dischardg in that behaulfe.

114 [*Undated*]

(p. 162) *His Lordship's warrant for Mr. Lite for his company of 100 foote.*

To my lovinge frend Thomas Lite, esq., capten of 100 foote.

[*In similar terms to the preceding warrant, giving only the first eight lines. It appears that Lite was to have his original company while Hodges was to have the private company formerly under Hastings's own command, the composition of the two having been confused by exchanges of men made by Hastings; cf. nos. 64-65, 102, 107, 113, and 116-17.*]

115 3 Sept. 1605

Brigwater

(p. 163) *Capten Norton's lettre to Mr. Josias Kirton, certifiinge him of the good successe he had for his payment in the westerne devison, through his Lordship's warrant. Brought to Almsbury the 8th of the same.*

To my very lovinge frend Mr. Josias Kirton at Almsbury geive theis.

Mr. Josias: I have received your lettre by Mr. Dyer and will remember to strike him out of the muster booke for his light horse, and have alreddy entered him for two privat armes. The manner of my paye have had good passage in the westerne devison, not any one denyng yt, wherein Mr. Brooke and Mr. Colles caryed the matter with good judgment amongst the privat companies. Theyr onely desyer is that the rate of 6*d.* foote and 12*d.* for the horse may be collected by tythinge rate, for that the King's warrant makes no mention of paying yt by the pole, but after the rate of 6*d.*, and that it should be donne with as much ease to the cuntrie as might be, and this the cuntrie thinkes to be theyr easiest rate withall. There be many souldiers that send for supplies and have theyr chardges borne in regard of theyr poverty; it is therefore reason that they should not be rated in this chardge, but all others whatsoever they be accordinge to the tythinge rates. The deputy leutennants desyer that they may have warrant from my Lord to collect it after this rate, and then they make no doubt in performance hereof. Wherefore I pray have a care to performe yt accordingly and lett the warrant be well [drawn?]¹ and the warrant to them that refuse to be ordered after this rate incepted therein. I thinke yt fitt that my Lord should alsoe geive warrant to his deputy leutennants to nominate persons for the supplyinge of the horse that are defective, and alsoe for the raying of them that are too lowe rated. And soe [etc.].

Samuel Norton.

116 3 Sept. 1605

Bindon

(p. 164) *His Lordship's lettre unto the deputy leutennants of Somersett for the restoracion of Capten Lite's company. Sent by Mr. Lite the 3rd of the same.*

I am geiven to understand by this bearer, Mr. Lite, that he is like to receive a publique injury and disgrace in that my pleasure lately signified by my secretary, Josias Kirton, for him to be a capten of 100 foote under the reigement of Sir Francis Hastings as heretofore he hath beene, is not put in execucion, and as I perceive upon a suggestion that he was not willinge to contynue the place; not withstanding, I finde upon examinacion of the cause, the reason of the informacion did growe upon alteringe some men in his company, which is very unfitt to be suffered. Therefore I doe not onely conferme unto him his former place of a capten of 100 foote, as will appeare by my warrant unto him directed, but alsoe doe requier you not to alter one man of his company, but to deliver them unto him as they have beene heretofore enroled

¹ A blank space left in the MS.

in his said company; for if I should suffer colonells to take away men from the captens at theyr pleasure, a greater confution would followe, because yt is without the aucthority of a colonell and contrary to the order of martiall discipline, as the muster master can well enforme you.

117 4 Sept. 1605

Bindon

(p. 165) *His Lordship's lettre unto the deputies of the countie of Somerset for the orderinge and setlinge of Mr. William Hodges and Mr. Thomas Lite theyr privat companyes.*

The cause of the controversie betweene Mr. William Hodges and Mr. Thomas Lite doth appeare unto me, upon the examinacion thereof, that the best meanes for the desidinge the same and preservinge the reputacions of both the captens is for each of them to possesse his former company, which I have ordered in this manner. That for as much as Sir Francis Hastings cannot be returned in the next certifficate to my lords of his Majestie's councill, that therefore he must of necessity leave the comand of his reigement unto one of the eldest captens of the same reigement, whereby there will fall out a company of 100 foote spare, which will make up the colonell's company compleat, albeit Capten Lite have his former band returned unto him which were taken away by Sir Francis. Theis shalbe therefore to requier you that you take order the companies of the saide Mr. William Hodges and Mr. Thomas Lite be viewed by the muster master at this next muster of the horse of this countie at such place as you shall thinke fitt to apoynt, and deliver the saide bandes unto them allowinge them the same men which were formerly inroled in each of theyr bandes.

118 4 Sept. 1605

Devizes

(p. 166) *Sir James Mervin's lettre unto his Lordship touching the execucion of his Lordship's direccions. Brought by Sir Gilbert Prin to Almsbury.*

May yt please your good Lordship to be advertized that presently upon receipt of your Lordship's last lettres sent to your deputy lieutennants of the countie, together with articles there inclosed, I did forthwith send severally the true coppies thereof to every of your said deputies, and because the contents of the said articles could not be so exactly effected as it is fitt without a meetinge and conference had by us all your Lordship's deputies, I appoynted the place to be at the Devizes upon this present Wensdaie, 4 Sept., in myne opinion most indifferent for us all, beinge in the hart of the cuntrie, where I was accordingly but none of the other three came. Sir William Eyre, beinge very carefull for the furtherance of this service, sent his clarke with his lettres to lett me understand that he could geive mee no meetinge without some dainger of his life, and that Doctor Sherwood of Bath, a phisicion, was then

with him. Sir Francis Popham who was then in Somersettsheire sent one of his servants to the Devises and desired to be excused, for that he had then very earnest occations aswell of my Lord his father as of his owne, but cheifely to attend your Lordship's cominge into Somersettsheire. And for Sir Walter Longe, I hard not from him, yet was the coppie of the said lettres and articles left at his howse at Wroxall but he was then in Hampsheire, as the mesenger was tould. And soe happely the lettres might not come to his handes in due tim, by meanes whereof I cannot in soe shorte a time, as your Lordship expecteth, accomplish the contents of your Lordship's lettres and articles. For without conference with Sir Francis Popham, and the justices of that devision being at the last muster, I cannot by any possible meanes performe that article. And before the defects of armour can be supplied, order must be taken who shall repayer the decayed and lost armour; and certificate in like manner must be delivered from the muster master of the defects of all the armour, accordinge to your Lordship's article, which as yet he hath not donne, for that most of those defects doe fall out by reason some that finde the same are dead, some gone out of the cuntrie and hundred where they were soe taxed, and other some (p. 167) soe decayed as they are very unable to continue the same. Besides Nicholson's price of the armour must be sett downe what every corslet compleat, and soe the rest of the armour every one in theyr kinde, may be afforded by him before the money can be provided. Otherwise where three or more are chardged to finde an armour, [it] were very uncertaine what money to provide to renewe the same. And then, my Lord, to have to take certificate of all the able men within every devision, cannot by any meanes be perfected without a generall muster of the whole countie, which at this time, the harvest here in the north part of Wiltshere beinge so backwards, I am perswaded your Lordship will not put them unto ytt. Lastly, the horsemen dwellinge dispersed, many of them towards the uttermost partes of the county, and havinge neyther roole or note of theyr names, nor in what hundred they dwell, I cannot see howe notice can be geiven to them in soe short a tyme, yet have there beene precepts sent by my selfe and other deputy leiutennants to the captens of the lances and light horse, accordinge to your Lordship's former direccion. And therefore doe wish that it may be respited untill they appere before your Lordship, the 12th of this moneth, and then such as shall not bringe theyr money may be enjoyned to send it with speede. And as touchinge the muster master's pay, your Lordship hath alreddy sent forth warrants under your owne hande for the collectinge thereof, which wilbe of more force then all our warrants or persuasions cann worke, unlesse it be with some very fewe of our tennants or followers. And soe [etc.].

James Mervin.

Postscript. Sir Francis Popham his man nowe beinge here with me doth assure me that his master wilbe at Litlecott upon Friday next, and that his master willed him to deliver mee that assoone as he cometh into the cuntrie he will see his reigement in that perfeccion as shalbe at your Lordship's good likinge and for his credit.

119 6 Sept 1605

Almsbury

(p. 168) *Wiltes. A warrant for the constables of Warminster hundred.*

To the constables of the hundred of Warmaster or eyther of them.

This shalbe to will and requier you in his Majestie's name that upon the sight hereof you doe appeare before me at my lodge at Totenham on Thursdaie the 9th of this instant moneth to answere your contempt and disobedyence against the aucthority of the King's Majestie's comission of leiuennancy and warrant of privy signet, in disobayinge my direccions comanded by vertue thereof. Whereof fail you not at your uttermost perrill as you will answere the contrary.

120 11 Sept. 1605

Littlecott

(p. 169) *Sir Francis Popham his lettre unto his Lordship in answere to his Lordship's lettres of direccion. Received at Almsbury the 12th of the same.*

My honorable good Lord: I have sent you by the bearer, accordinge as you have comanded me, the bandes of foote under my reigement enroled in the whole six hundred; of theis, there are five hundred held as trayned, the other hundred are onely supplyes which if it please your Lordship to accept as heretofore it hath beene, you should doe a thinke very acceptable unto the cuntrie. As for the defects, the muster master tooke them him selfe at the muster taken 7 Aug. at Marlborough for every reigement, and as yet he hath not returned them unto me or to any other that I can here of, but as soone as I shall heare of them, I shalbe redy to fulfill your Lordship's pleasure therein. And for all the able men which you requier to have a particular note of, that are within my devisiion, by the 12th of this moneth, in my opinion it is a thinge impossible unlesse wee may have a warrant from your Lordship for a generall muster. The horse I doubt nothinge but will appeare before you accordinge as you directed at the time appoynted. Nowe, my good Lord, I am credibly enformed that you have beene much incenst against me by some who, [as] I beleive upon just examinacion will truly fall out, neither love my selfe nor greatly respect your Lordship. My humble desyer unto you is that you wilbe pleased but to hould a good opinion of me untill you shall heare what answere I can make for my selfe, assuringe you that I shalbe very redy to attend you unto that purpose when soever you shall command me. Thus, nothing doubtinge your Lordship's wonted favor untill by just desert I shall deserve the contrary, I leave you [etc.].

Francis Popham.

121 13 Sept. 1605

Almsbury

(p. 170) To Stephen Biggs, constable of the hundred of Kinwardstone.

[Summons to appear at Almsbury on 15 Sept., in similar terms to no. 119 above.]

122 13 Sept. 1605

Osmond Bushnell.

His Lordship's warrant the same daie for Osmond Bushnell, constable of the hundred of Cossham, and his fellowe to appeare at Almsbury on Sundaie followinge, the 15th of the same.

123 14 Sept. 1605

Almsbury

(p. 171) *His Lordship's lettre unto Sir James Mervin, comending his dilligence in his Majestie's service, willing him to repayre to Almsbury to conferr about the certifficate.*

To my very lovinge frend Sir James Mervin, kt., one of the deputie leutenants of the county of Wiltes.

Although I must geive you due comendacions for your paines, taken in my absence, upon the receipt of the last lettres and articles from Castle Cary for the performance of his Majestie's service within this county of Wiltes., yet I cannot but lett you knowe that I did expect your company at Almsbury on Thursdaie last, 12 Sept., at which time the horse were mustered, but insteede of fower deputy leutenants to attend that service, I had three of theyr servinge men to accompany me, who onely did excuse theyr masters' absence. I will not chide you for this fault, least yt should discourage you, when I see the toyle of your aged body cannot geive an example to your fellowe deputies, which are younge and should be better able then your selve to doe the service. The time for the certifficate of the trayned bands unto my lords of his Majestie's privy councell draweth neere, and by reason you were all absent at this time appoynted nothings was donne therein. Therefore I doe wish you doe thinke of a speedy time to come unto me, that wee may make an end of that busines. Thus with my harty comendacions to your selfe and your lady, with thankes for your great cheere [*etc.*].

124 16 Sept. [1605]

Almsbury

(p. 172) *John Compton*

To the constable of Fisherton Anger.

Theis shalbe to will and requier you in his Majestie's name that you bringe before me on Thursdaie next, by eight of the clocke in the morninge, to my lodge at Totteham, one John Compton of the tythinge of Fisherton Anger in the hundred of Branch and Dole, to answere unto such objections as are to be objected against him in his Majestie's name. Whereof faile you not as you will answere the contrary at your uttermost perrill.

125 [Undated]

Henry Clarie

His Lordship's warrant to the tythingman of Stiple Langford for one Henry Clary of that tything and hundred of Stiple Langford, to appeare at Tottenham the Tewesdaie followinge, 17th of the same, for not regardinge his Majestie's warrant.

126 [Undated]

Hatchbury Hundred

His Lordship's warrant for the constables of the hundred of Hatchbury to appeere at Tottenham the 19th of the same, for not executinge his Majestie's warrant.

127 16 Sept. 1605

Chaldfeild

(p. 173) *Sir William Eyre's lettre unto his Lordship, desiring a longer respekt for the muster master's paie amongst the inhabitants of Cossham, as aloe certifying him of Osmon Bushnell's employment at London.*

Right honorably my duty unto your good Lordship most humbly remembred: May it please your Lordship to be advertised that this morninge the bayliffe of the Queene's Majestie's mannor of Cossham hath acquainted me with a warrant which your Lordship hath sent to the constables of the said mannor, concerninge a contempt comitted towards your Lordship in not obeying your authority of leiuennancy and the King's Majestie's warrant of privy signett; which I conceive to be for that they have neglected to bringe the muster master his money, accordinge to your Lordship's former direccions. May it therefore please your honor to understand that her Majestie's tennants of the said mannor, whereof my selfe is one, doe most humbly desire that your Lordship wilbe pleased to geive them time for answeare unto that matter untill they may be dyrected by the right honorable the Earle of Sarum, her Majestie's high steward, and the rest of the officers, wheither they may pay the same without prejudice to her Majestie's liberties graunted unto her by his Majestie's letters pattens and confirmed lately by Act of Parliament,¹ the benefitt and freedome of which liberties her Majestie under her seale hath graunted to her said tennants, the which was reddy to be shewed unto your Lordship at my last beinge at Almsbury, and shalbe reddy at all times to be seene by any that your Lordship will appoynt. And concerning Osmond Bushnell, one of the said constables, beinge my servant, he hath beene and is nowe employed in busines in Barksheire and in London, which much concerneth my selfe and soe much concerneth a speciall frend of myne that his absence might have beene his utter undoeinge, which I assure your Lordship, upon my creedit, to be true and therefore doe hope your Lordship will not be offended with him inregard of his said employment in the time of my sicknes, when I could not travaile for my selfe. Cossham was not soe cleare from the

¹ An Act of Confirmation of the Jointure of . . . Anne, Queen of England . . ., 1 Jas. I, c. 1 (priv. Act).

sicknes, when wee tooke the last muster at Chippenham, that wee durst viewe either the men or the armour, (p. 174) which wee and the muster master did thinke fitt to deferr untill some other time, whereof I thought fitt to acquainte your Lordship withall to the end that such further course may be taken therein as by your Lordship shalbe commanded. And soe cravunge pardon for my bouldnes [*etc.*].

William Eyre.

128 17 Sept. 1605

Totenham

(p. 175) *His Lordship's lettre to Sir William Eyres concerning his man Bushnell his offence and absence when his Lordship sent for him.*

To my loving frend Sir William Eyre, kt., one of the deputy leiutennants of the county of Wiltes.

I perceive by your lettre you are desirous to excuse the offence of your servant Bushnell for not performinge my direccions comanded by vertue of the King's Majestie's comission of leiutennancy and warrant of privy signett, wherein I should rather advise you to maintaine the authority you ought to execute under me then suffer the same to be blemished with the pretended shewe of a charter, when you may knowe if you will that all liberties whatsoever geives passage to a comission of this nature. Therefor since I have founde the saide Bushnell not onely faulty of the breach of my last command but alsoe guilty of that wherefore he stode accused before your face, I doe requier you to send for him wheresover he be and send him to me, that I may take order therein as I shall thinke meete; and for that you write he is imployed in your bisines, you may the better comand him to attend. Concerninge the absence of all the deputies at my last appoynted meetinge, although¹ it were a negligence in them which I hope will not be contynued, and for your part sicknes did excuse you, which if yt please God to restore you to your former health I doe expect that you shall geive your attendance of the service, because there be many things to be effected with speede which if they be not performed I doubt that I shalbe forced to confesse that my levety hath suffered the authority almost to growe into contempt, but I hope in time to provide a remedy.

129 [*Undated and unsigned*]

(p. 176) *Osmond Bushnell.*

To Christopher Nott, constable of the hundred of Cossham.

His Lordship's warrant for Osmond Busnell, constable of the liberties of Cossham, to appeare at Almsbury before his Lordship for not executing his Majestie's warrant of privy signett.

¹ The sentence is grammatically improved by omitting 'although'.

130 [*Undated and unsigned*]

To the constables of Cossham.

His Lordship's warrant to the constables of Cossham to collect the muster master's paie according to the King's Majestie's warrant and the lords of his Majestie's privy councill their lettres.

131 [*Undated and unsigned*]

To the constables of the towne of Troubridg.

His Lordship's warrant to the constables of the towne of Troubridg to appeare before his Lordship to [*sic*] Almsbury to answere their contempt for not executinge his Majestie's warrant and his Lordship's direccions.

132 18 Sept. 1605

Avebuery

(p. 177) *Sir James Mervin's lettre unto his Lordship excusing his absence at his appoynted time. Brought to Totteham the 19th of the same.*

My very good Lord: I have received your Lordship's lettres of 14 Sept. and thereby doe perceive that there was not any one of your deputy leiutennants to attend you 12 Sept. at Almsbury, accordinge to your Lordship's former appoyntement. And for my selfe (as I remember) I entreated your Lordship, in your way towards Castle Cary, to be pardoned for myne absence at that service. For that by former appoyntement the very selfe same, a comission fourth of his Highnes's court of Starrchamber was to bee executed at Avebuerye for some supposed force to be comitted by some of my servants for tyle of land, wheron my adversary sought by all meanes to make me a partie as an abetter or procurer thereof, a matter which might have drawn my name in question, if happily I had not beene present at the execucion of the said comission. And nowe where your Lordship doth wish that I should be thinke mee of some fitt time to attend you for the perfecting of the muster bookes to thend certifficates may be made thereof, accordinge to the expectacion of the lords of his Majestie's privy councill, by your Lordship, I for my parte would have had my reigement in as good perfeccion as any ere¹ this yf I had received a note from the muster master of the defects of souldiers and armes accordinge to your Lordship's last directions sent me in that behaulfe, and yet I will (all other busines sett aside); whereof I am and shalbe, betweene this and the next tearme, [ready to] attend your Lordship any day when I may knowe that the rest of your deputy leiutennants wilbe at Tottenham for that service, although it be in myne opinion a matter nedelesse, seinge the muster master hath alreddy taken the viewe of all the defects, as well of men as armour, whereof I am perswaded the most and greatest parte of every reigement are since that viewe so well amended as there will appeare as litle

¹ MS. eye.

cause of dislike as at any time heeretofore. And therefore your Lordship beinge nowe present in the cuntrie, wee shalbe but as sifers in augrem¹ unlesse it be onely to fulfill your comandement. Even so [*etc.*].

James Mervin.

133 [*Undated and unsigned*]

(p. 178) *Robert Hipsly.*

To the constables of the hundred of Warmaster or either of them.

His Lordship's warrant unto the constable of the hundred of Warmaster to collect the muster master's pay comanded by the King's Majestie's warrant of privy signett, as also for those constables to bringe Robert Hipsly to appeare at Almsbury, for contemninge the King's warrant, before his Lordship.

134 21 Sept. 1605

Taunton

(p. 179) *Mr. Colles' lettre unto his Lordship, certifying the end of the viewes in Somerset, as alsoe concerning the muster master's pay. Received at Tottenham by Capten Norton 4 Oct. 1605.*

Right honorable: Yt may please you the same to be advertised that wee have this day here at Taunton finished our viewes of all the trayned foote and horse of this county according to the command of the lords of his Majestie's most honorable privy councill and your honor's directions, and have entreated Capten Samuell Norton to present unto your honour our certificate, wherein your honor shall finde many defaults which I see not howe they wilbe repayed except yt be by your honor's meanes, as Capten Norton is intreated more at large to enforme your honor. I thought it my duty to make knowne unto your honor that at this last sessions at Bridgwater I moved the justices of peace there assembled for theyr opinions touching the muster master's pay, where unto as many as were there present answered that for soe much as was to come from themselves, beinge a very small thinge, they would not contend, but for the major parte which was to be leavyed upon the cuntrie they thought it fitt to become sutors unto the lords and your honor for the sparinge of that untill theyr honors' and your Lordship's pleasure was therein knowne; and for this purpose Sir Edward Phillipps and five or six others are by them all intreated to attend theyr honors and your Lordship about the begininge of this tearme. Your deputies disassentinge to this agreement are left to themselves to doe as in theyr discrecions they shall thinke fitt; and if your honor's pleasure be to have this money levyed by a hundred rate, then my desyer humbly is, in the behaulfe of the rest of my copartners, that your honor wilbe pleased to make warrant for the same accordingly, and wee shalbe reddey to doe our best endeavours to accomplish what shalbe comanded by your honor therein. Thus humbly [*etc.*].

John Colles.

¹ i.e. cyphers in algorism, a mere nothing.

135 [*Undated and incomplete*]

(p. 180) *His Lordship's warrant for collecting the muster master's pay.*

To the constables of the hundred of Broad Chalke or either of them.

For asmuch as there hath beene heretofore required to be paid, by vertue of the King's Majestie's warrant of privy signett, two yeares' arrerages behinde due unto Josias Kirton, muster master of this county, theis are therefore to will and requier you in his Majestie's name that fourthwith upon the sight hereof you cause the same to be collected and paid unto you by such persons as stand chardged with armes and furniture within the hundred of Broad Chalke, or if any of them shall contentiously, etc.

136 [*Undated*]

(p. 181) *A petition from the trayned men and such as finde armes in the hundred of Cossham to his Lordship, alleging reasons whi they should not paie to the muster master his due.*

Humbly showeth unto your honorable Lordship that whereas the King's Majestie hath graunted unto the Queene many great privyldges under the great seale of England, which is confirmed by Act of Parlyament, which wee thinke doth dischardg all our tennants from all payments except such as shall hereafter be graunted by Act of Parlyament. There was a pursevant sent from the Greencloth for the constables of Cossham for not payment of the money for the King's provision, who upon sight of the Queen's charter did meddle no more with the said constable. Complaint alsoe hath beene made by the under taker for the King's provision to the Lord Cheife Justice of England, and his Lordship beinge enformed that wee were dischardged by the Queen's charter was therewith satisfied. And wee doe thinke that we are alsoe dischardged of this payment, yet notwithstandinge wee humbly desier to have time to be advised by the Queene's honorable officers what wee ought to doe in this matter and thereupon wee will submitt ourselves accordingly. Thus [*etc.*].

John Feild, Robert Daniell, John Pinchin, Richard Milles, Walter Jones, Thomas Bullar, Thomas Northeyr, John Hulbet, Thomas Rolfe, Thomas Litle, John Hulbert, William Wilfield, Laurence Kinton, Thomas Hulbert, Roger Graunt, John Thriefft, John Hulbert, John Watts, Henry Woodman, John West, Henry Pinchin, Anthony Woodman, William Adlam, John Gibbens, Thomas Horner, Richard Salway, William Snelling, William Jones, John Gibbes, John Hancock, William Gibbes, Richard Butler, Thomas Gibbens.

137 24 Sept. 1605 [*incomplete*]

(p. 182) *Wiltes. His Lordship's warrant for apprehending William Blake of Warminster.*

To the constable of the towne of Warmaster or any other his Majestie's officers to whom it may appertaine.

Theis shalbe to will and requier you in his Majestie's name that fourthwith upon the sight hereof you apprehend the body of William Blake of Warmaster in the countie aforesaid, and bringe him before me to my howse at Almsbury to answeare to such objections, etc.

138 24 Sept. [1605]

John Thrifte.

A mittimus for John Thrifte of Cossham to be sent to Fisherton Anger, beinge the mouth and speaker of all the rest which disobeyed and would not be perswaded to pay the muster master his entertainment comanded in the King's warrant of privy signett.

139 24 Sept. 1605

Aveberry

(p. 183) *Sir James Mervin's lettre unto his Lordship concerning his Lordship's choyse of Sir Thomas Thinn and Sir William Button for theyr plases of being colonells. Brought to Almsbury by John Burcher, Sir James his servant, the 25th of the same.*

Right honorable and my very good Lord: As well to know howe your Lordship and my honorable good Lady doth since your remove from Tottenham, as alsoe to yeald your Lordship my humble and hartly thanks for your honorable favour conceived towards Sir Thomas Thinn and Sir William Button, the one for the supplyinge of my reigement, the other of Sir Francis Popham's, I sent this bearer of purpose, not doubtinge but as they are both younger and thereby abler then either my selfe or Sir Francis to execute this chardge, which was soe voluntarylie yeald upp to your Lordship, soe I make no doubt but his Majestie's service in this his marshall affayres shalbe by theis two gentlemen soe carefully effected as shall redowne greatly to theyr comendacions and to your Lordship's like honor and contentment for your soe worthie a choyse. Besides as I knowe theyr love and affection alreddy to your Lordship to be such as your Lordship may rest assured thereof, soe will it be by this your honorable favour more (if more may be) increased to honor and followe you all theyr daies before any other. And thus [*etc.*].

James Mervin.

140 26 Sept. 1605

(p. 184) *His Lordship's warrant for Sir Thomas Thin's place of colonelship.*

To my very loving frend Sir Thomas Thinn, kt., colonell of 600 foote.

[*In similar terms to no. 96 above, appointing Thynne to the command in Wilts. lately held by Sir James Mervin, kt.*]

141 26 Sept. [1605]

(p. 185) *His Lordship's warrant for Sir William Button's place of colonelship.*

To my very loving frend Sir William Button, kt., colonell of 600 foote.

[*The first eleven lines of a warrant in similar terms to no. 96 above, appointing Button to the command in Wilts. lately held by Sir Francis Popham, kt.*]

142 2 Oct. 1605 [incomplete]

(p. 186) *Osmond Bushnell.*

To the constable of the towne of Malberough or any other his Majestie's ministers and officers.

This shalbe to will and requier you in his Majestie's name that forthwith upon the sight hereof you make dilligent search within the towne of Marlborough and liberties of the same for one Osmond Bushnell, one of the constables of the liberties of Cossham, and to apprehend the body of the said Osmond Bushnell and bringe him before me to my lodge at Tottenham on Thursdaie next the third of this instant moneth to answere to such objections, etc.

143 2 Oct. 1605

Almsbury

(p. 187) *His Lordship's lettre unto Sir William Eyres concerning Osmond Bushnell to be sent to his Lordship at Tottenham.*

To my very loving frend Sir William Eyres, kt., one of the deputy lieutenants of the county of Wiltes.

I did expect before this time that you, beinge a deputy lieutennant, would have taken soe much care without any farther remembrance or direccion from me as to send unto me that disobedient, troublesome fellowe, Osmond Bushnell, one of the constables of Cossham, that I might proceede with him according as he hath deserved; but finding your neglect thereof and the contempt of his Majestie's authority to growe greater by not inflictinge punishment upon the offenders, and¹ I doe therefore by theis againe requier you in his Majesie's name that you fourthwith send him unto me to my lodge at Tottenham, the said Osmond Bushnell to answere unto such objections as shalbe objected against him on his Majestie's behaulfe, which if you doe not performe I shall take notice that you are not soe willinge to maynetaine his Majestie's authority as appertaineth to one of your place.

144 [Undated and unsigned]

(p. 188) *John Thrift his petition to his Lordship, being in Fisherton Anger to be released. Brought to Almsbury 2 Oct. 1605.*

¹ The sentence is grammatically improved by omitting 'and'.

The humble petition of John Thrift.

Right honorable: where as yt pleased your Lordship of late to comitt your poore supplicant to the goall, and for as much as your poore supplicant hath beene alwayes forward and most reddy and willing to dischargd and pay such impositions as have beene imposed on him towards his Majestie's service, soe if your honor have received any informacion to the contrary, or any other matter wherein your poore suplicant hath obstinately or undutyfully carried him selfe, that your honor would be pleased to examine the matter, and upon just tryall thereof to deale with your poore suplicate therein as to your honor shall seeme good, most humbly beseechinge your honor that you wilbe nowe pleased to extend your favour towards your poore suplicant and to release him of his imprisonment, which hath beene to his great chardge and hindrance. And as at the first, soe doth your poore supplicant still submitt himselfe in all humblenes unto your honor's good will and pleasure, and as duty bindeth him will praie daylie for your honor's health with longe life and increase of honor.

145 [Undated]

(p. 189) *A petition to his Lordship from the inhabitants of the liberties of Cossham, beseeching forbearance of the payment. Received 2 Oct. 1605.*

Humbly beseeching your most honorable Lordship that since wee were with your Lordship, the Queene's attorney, without whose helpe wee shall not be able to enforme the right honorable, the Earle of Salisbury, hath beene sought for at his chamber in Grayes Inn for his advice touchinge the Queene's liberties, but for that he is not nowe in London wee most humbly desyer your honor to geive us time for answeare untill wee may speake with him, which wee make no doubt wilbe before the begininge of the next tearme. And if your Lordship shall not be pleased to geive us this respite, wee will then geive our attendance upon your honor where it shall please your Lordship to comand. And soe [etc.].

John Gibbons, Thomas Horne, William Jones, John Hancock,
John Gibbs, Richard Salwaie, William Snelling.

146 [Undated and unsigned]

(p. 190) *John Thrift his last petition to be released out of goale. Received at Almsbury the 31^o die eodem mensis [sic].*

The humble petition of John Thrift.

Right honorable: whereas your honor very justly hath comitted your poore supplicant to the goale for that he did not upon the sight of his Majestie's warrant forthwith pay such money and duties as by vertue of the same

warrant was required of him, wherein your poore supplicant doth acknowledged him selfe to have much offended, most humbly beseeching your good honor that as your poore supplicant doth acknowledged his offence, soe you would be pleased in comiseracion, upon this his humble submission, to release him of his imprisonment. And soe shall your poore supplicant be ever bounde, as in duty he is alreddy, to pray for your honor's health and longe life with increase of honor.

147 6 Oct. 1605

My lodge at Tottenham

(p. 191) *His Lordship's lettre unto his deputy leiuennants of Somersettshaire, desiring them to acquainte his Lordship of the state of the easterne devison and of theyr proceedings.*

I have lately received a lettre from Mr. Colles of what hath beene done in the westernne devison since my beinge in that cuntrie concerning such instructions martiall as I gave order to be performed, but out of the easterne devison, which is in your lymitt, I have hard nothing. Therefore I doe intreat you to write me a true relacion howe you have there proseeded, likewise that nowe at my goeing to London I may deal with his Majestie and his privy councill as touchinge that service as neede shall requier. I would be loth to doe that which is not warrantable because I understand yt is reported in the cuntrie I have neyther aucthority to supply the defects of arms or to rayse horse for the compleatinge of the horse troopes, for as much as the Statute of Armes is repealed.¹ I doe conceive such a reporte hath beene delivered in that the muster master hath returned the certifficate without including those horse which I dyrected should be newly rayseed, wherein I cannot blame you more then my selfe when such rumours shalbe spredd a broad. I doe therefore pray you to send me speedily the names of those that doe thus affirme or reporte, that I may procure better aucthority both for thadvancement of his Majestie's service, my honor, and your owne reputacions. And lastly, I have sent you a warrant for collectinge the muster master's pay by the hundred and tythinge after the rate of 6*d.* a man of the foote bands and 12*d.* the horse bands.² If any be obstinate in denyall thereof, you doe comitt two or three of them to the common gayle, and not to discharge them till you heare further from me; for the doeing thereof I am assured I have sufficient aucthority. I would alsoe understand howe William Fisher was dischargd out of the gaile, and whether you have contynued him bound to the good behavvour or not. If there be any thinge ells concerninge the office of leiuennancy which you would have remembered, I pray you write unto me of it that at this time I may end all difficulties. Thus, with my very hartly comendacions, with thanks for your extraordinary paines in this service, assuringe you his Majestie shalbe made acquainted therewith [*etc.*].

¹ An Act for Continuing and for Reviving of divers Statutes and for Repealing of some others, 1604, 2 Jas. I, c. 25, s. 46, repealed an Act for the Having of Horse, Armour, and Weapons, 1558, 4 & 5 Philip & Mary, c. 2: *Statutes of the Realm*, iv. 316-20, 1052.

² In the margin, *This warrant is entred in 29 Aug. 1605.* See above, no. 98.

148 8 Oct. 1605

Bath

(p. 192) *The mayor of Bathe's lettre directed to the deputy leiuennants of the county of Somersett, acquaintinge them of the absolute denyall of the trayned men in the citty of Bathe for the muster master's paie. Brought by Small, Mr. George Upton's man, to his Lordship at Cannon Rowe the 18th of the same.*

To the right worshipfull our very lovinge frends Sir Hugh Smith, kt., and Thomas Horner, esq., or to eyther of them.

Right worshipfull: Wee have received your lettres dated 20 Sept. and accordinge to the contents thereof wee have called before us our trained souldiers within this citty and required of them the payment of 6*d.* for every foote souldier, the which payment they all denye to pay: geiven us this answeare that most of them have beene trayned souldiers this twenty or thirty yeares, in all which time they never paid nor never were demanded any such taxacion. And of such theyr answeare and absolute denyall wee thought good to advertise you. Soe with our hartiest well wishing [*etc.*].

Walter Chapman, maior, William Sherstone, William Heath.

149 15 Oct. 1605

Cloford

(p. 193) *Mr. Thomas Horner's lettre unto his Lordship, shewing his Lordship the state of the trayned bands in the eastern devision.*

Right honorable, my duty unto your honor remembred: I have received your lettre of the 6th of this present, wherein you write you have received a lettre from my partner Mr. Colles of what hath beene donne in the westerne devision concerninge such instruccions martiall as your honor gave order to be performed.

What was donne at our last sessions amongst the gentlemen there concerninge Capten Norton's pay, I understand by my cousin Colles he acquainted your Lordship therewith; for myne owne parte I neither was, nor am, able to travale soe farr.

Concerninge the Statue of Armour, quinto of Phillip and Mary, for having and keeping of horse and armes, I have hard yt is repealed and no such statute nowe in force in that behaulfe.

For those men sett downe by your honor under your hand to be warned to shewe horse at this last muster, they all had warninge, but they answered the time was soe shorte they could not furnishe themselves, whereupon I required them to provide against the next muster, or otherwise to procure your Lordship's warrant of dischargd which some of them hoped to doe; there was onely one dischargd of those your Lordship sett downe, by meanes of a lettre I received from Mr. James Kirton's brother¹ who did assure me your Lordship's pleasure was he should be released for that he was your honor's man; the rest are all inrolled in Capten Norton's booke.

¹ Cf. no. 9 (note).

There wanted at this last muster of horse for this easterne parte more then one haulfe, and for those that were shewed, fewe of them fitt to be allowed of. Wee sent warrants to the constables of every hundred to warden them that should finde horse and armes but fewe appeared; howe to reforme yt I leave to your honour's consideracion.

I have received your honor's warrant for our devisions for the levyinge, collectinge, receiving and gatheringe the rate of *6d.* for every trayned foote and *12d.* for every trayned horsman, to be levyed by the hundred and tything rate which shalbe performed by all in my lyeth [*sic*].

At the last muster of foote at Wells, I then required my constable to bring theyr money, after the same rate accordinge to the number of theyr trayned men, to Wells at the muster of the horse, where the constables returned answeare that if the payment of the capten's (p. 194) entertainment were generally paid in the cuntrie, they would in like sort paye, notwithstanding divers hundreds had alreddy payde and other hundreds had not. And therefore those that had not heretofore paid, it is desired by the rest they should first paie; for that I understand by my cousin Colles that he had in parte written unto your honor to this effect, yt made me forbear to trouble your honor.

For William Fisher, I bayled him accordinge to your Lordship's pleasure and bound him over for his good behavior to the next sessions, where he did appeare, and there upon dischargd I could have wished for example sake he had bene contynewed and to have answered his lewd contempt before the lords.

I knowe not any that hath absolutely refused to paie in these partes but those of the city of Bath, as more at lardg may appeare by the maior's lettre which I delivered to Capten Norton who tould me he would acquaine your Lordship with it.

I have here inclosed the names of such as the constables have certified to be men of best habilytie to finde horse and armes and not yet charged.

Your honor wishes you would have me sett downe a true relation of all my proceedings, which as neere as I can remember I have donne, concerninge the service; some thing I leave concerninge my selfe.

It pleased your honor, being at Cary, to promise me that if I could procure my Lord Chief Justice's lettre unto your honor for my dischargd from the deputation of leuitennancy, your honor would appoynt some other and free me. His honor promised he would be a meanes unto you in my behaulfe, for that I am no way able to enduer to travaile by horse or otherwise. Soe [*etc.*].

Thomas Horner.

150 15 Oct. 1605

Cloford

(p. 195) *Mr. Thomas Horner his lettre unto Captcn Norton, acquainting him of the proceedings in the estern devision.*

To my very lovinge frend Capten Samuell Norton geive theis.

Good Capten: I have received my Lord Leiuennant's lettre, which I have answered in every poynt as neere as I may, and had written to his honor longe since, but that my cousin Colles wrote unto me he had written unto his Lordship what was donne at our last sessions, as alsoe what answeare was made in generall for the payment of your entertainment. Some other things his Lordship would have me sett downe at lardge, which I cannot doe for that I was not at the sessions, and to write what I have hard. I leave to acquaint his Lordship with all howe my selfe have beene wronged concerninge Fisher's imprisonment. I wish it had beene examined before his honor had released him; yt hath been given out he was wrongfully punished by my procurement, which you best know to be untrue, for that yourselfe with many others were eare witnesses of his mutinous speaches which I could have wished he had answered before the lords, who upon examinacion would have made him an example to all others, and thereby to have freed me. I have written unto his honour that I know not any that doth absolutely refuse to paie your allowance but those within the citty of Bathe, as by the maior's lettre which I delivered you more at large dothe appeare. Concerninge theis warrants directed unto us, the one of them in Mr. Brooke's absence I have sent to my cousin Colles, for the other directed to Sir Hugh Smith and my selfe, warrants shalbe sente to the constables for the collectinge of yt according to his Lordship's directions for those hundreds. About Sir Hugh Smith, I do assure my selfe he will doe the like. I have written to Mr. George Caper to deliver you soe much money as he collected and remayninge in his hands. What my Lord hath hard reported concerninge that, he shoulde doe more then he can justifie for the raysinge of horse and foote. For the supply of the defective bandes, I have hard that the Statue of Armour, quinto of Phillip and Mary, for raysinge of armes is lately repealed. Notwithstandinge, upon his honor's warrant I required all those which his Lordship sett downe should have showed at this last muster, who did not, for that as they alledged the time was soe shorte that they could not furnish themselves; besides some of them hopes that his Lordship will release them before the next muster. There was one onely released, as you knowe, uppon a lettre from Mr. James Kirton's brother who wrote unto me he was his (p. 196) Lordship's man and that his pleasure was he should be dischargd. I have not neyther will I doe any thinges to contrary his Lordship's directions, but in all love and duty have farther[ed] yt by all in me lyeth, and will doe soe longe as I am in comission, which I hope will not be longe, for that his honor hath promised to release me and to appoynt some other for me, for that in truth I am soe weeke by meanes of myne infirmitie as not able to travaile but with great paine. Whereof, good Capten, lett me entreat you and my good frend, Mr. James Kirton, to be a meane unto his honor for my dischargd, otherwise I shall incurr his Lordship's displeasure in not performing that which my body will not indure. What kindenes you both shall bestowe on me in furtheringe myne unfayned request, you both shall finde me ever reddy and thankfull to requite be all in my lyeth. And soe [etc.].

Thomas Horner.

151 20 Oct. 1605

Bristol

(p. 197) *The mayor of the citty of Bristoll his lettre unto Capten Norton, desiring him to forbear for his answeare untill he hath talked with the Lord Leiutennant.*

To his worshipfull frend Mr. Samuell Norton geive theis.

Mr. Norton, I have received your lettre touchinge two yeares arrerages. I doe praie you to have a litle patience. The parlyament is at hand, where by the assistance of almightie God I purpose to be and will make my repayre to our right honorable the Earle of Hertford, our Lord Leiutennant, to shoue his honor the humble desyer of this poore citty soe lately visited with most greevius sicknes; which is that they doe hope his Lordship wilbe our honorable good Lord and soe good a Lord unto us as his Lordship's predessessor, the right honorable the Earle of Pembroke, deceased, was. And soe [etc.].

Thomas James, maior.

152 4 Nov. 1605

Barton

(p. 198) *Mr. Colles' lettre unto his Lordship, beseeching his Lordship to discharge him of his plase inregard of his weakenes and imbisility of body. Brought by his sonne to Channon Rowe.*

Right honorable: It may please the same to be advertised that I received some fortnight since your honor's warrant for the levy of the muster master's entertainment, wherein accordinge to my duty I would have answered your honor yere this time but that I did expect the coming home of my partner, Mr. Duke Brooke, who hath beene out of the cuntrie ever since a fortnight before Michaelmas, and was not returned at the writinge of these. The warrant which I have received from your Lordship is joyntely to him and me, and therefore without his joyninge with me I can doe nothings for this reason. Your honorable comandement for the levy of this money is protracted, but imedyately upon his returne wee both will doe our best endeavours for the satisfyinge of your honor's comand, and if any omission hath beene by me in my partner's absence, I humbly beseech your honor to belive that the same groweth by reason of the cause before alleaged. And nowe I humbly desyer your honor to be pleased to heare my humble request that I doe hereby make unto you, which is that in respect of my ould years and inhability of body by meanes of many infermityes which it hath pleased God to lay upon me, I may be discharged of the deputation of leiutennancy under your honor, which I acknowledg with all thankfulness your honor layd upon me, and as long as my body was able to enduer it I have beene willinge and ready to doe your honor therein all the dutyfull service I have beene able. But my honorable good Lord, this place I hould under you is more me[et] for a younger man more able of body, sharpe of witt, and some what skillfull (in my opinion) in ma[r]tiall affayres; of all which, for want of experience and my ould yeares, I am deprived. My unablenes to travaile, by the experience I had this last somer

in viewinge the trayned bandes, moveth me the rather to make this sute, and surely, my good Lord, to hould such a place and to be able to doe no thinge in yt—I cannot performe the dutyfull service that wilbe expected, neyther satisfy myne owne conscience; and therefore for this reasons I hope your honor will geive allowance to my desyer and approve the same by your honorable consent to my dyschardg. And thus [*etc.*].

John Colles.

153 9 Nov. 1605

London

(p. 199) *A lettre from Mr. John Evelyn, Mr. Richard Hardinge, etc. unto the lords leiu tenants of every sheir for repaying of gunpowder.*¹

To the right honorables the lords leiu tenants within his Majestie's severall counties of this realme of England.

Right honorables: Whereas yt hath pleased the King's most excellent Majestie to graunt unto John Evelyn, Richard Hardinge, and my selfe a comission under the great seale of England amongst other things for the workinge of all manner of gunpowder throughout his Highnes' kingdoms of England and Ireland, and all other his Highnes' dominions unto them belongeinge, and for that his Majestie, haveinge a most comely regard unto the state, strength, and good of his said kingdomes and the publike weale of his Highnes' lovinge subiects, and doth finde that good gunpowder is a very ready, necessary, and great meanes of defence unto all his said kingdomes in generall, soe that it be in due sorte preserved and kept upon any suddaine occasion whatsoever, hath out of his provident and great care had due consideration thereof, and hath comanded that all his Highnes' owne stoares should be with all convenyent speede carefully surveyed, and if any powder there remayninge be found bad or decayed, that it should be presently sent out, amended, made fitt and serviceable soe that his Highnes' stores should always be stronge, well furnished, and at all times redde upon any suddaine occation whatsoever. And for that it is well knowne that great store of gunpowder was in our late Queene's time in most sheires and cuntries in England laide in store by the enhabitants for the defence and strengthing of those kingdomes, and withall knowinge that no great uses hath beene since for the spendinge of any such quantities, but it hath and doth lye in store (as it is fitting yt should) soe that it be perfect, good, and serviceable and carefully kept from evill disposed minds, and for that all powder will decay, and especially with longe lyinge, and growe past all recovery, and bad powder upon an ill intent may (if it be not carefully regarded) cease upon yt, which may soe fall out that it may be not onely a great weaknes to his Majestie's kingdomes, but alsoe a three fould chardg to subjects of England, and for that it is well knowen that there be very fewe men of skill and experience concerninge the mendinge of powder within his Majestie's kingdomes, and for want of such skillfull workmen great hurt may ensue both to his Majestie and lovinge

¹ The letter is in fact from Robert Evelyn: cf. the wording of the letter, and *Cal. S.P. Dom.* 1603-10, 156.

subjects, for two prevent those dangers and hurtes, and alsoe both in regard of my duties to my dread (p. 200) soveraigne and his Highnes's subjects, and alsoe in discharging of my place wherewith I am intrusted, I have appoynted this bearer, Thomas Abrahall, a man of approved skill and good experience in this behaulfe, to travaile and journey into all sheires and cuntries within his Majestie's kingdome of England, and to offer his skill, knowledg, and workmanshipp unto your good lordships, and soe to take such direccions in and about this busines as in your honors' wisdome you shall thinke fitt, assuringe your lordships that the said Thomas Abrahall will ever very dutyfully followe your honors' instruccions, and carefully performe this necessary service both in honest and trew sorte. And for the prizes, I doubt not but yt shalbe very reasonable and accordinge to the strength or weakenes of the powder, which may easily be seene by any of judgement. Soe [*etc.*].

[*Unsigned.*]

154 15 Nov. 1605

Hertford Howse in Channon Rowe

(p. 201) *His Lordship's lettre to the deputy lieutennants of Somersettshyre that Thomas Abrahall must veiwe the powder there and repayre it if need be.*

Yt doth appeare by the contents of a lettre I have late received from Robert Eveling, esq., the coppie whereof is herewith sent you, that it is his Majestie's pleasure speycall care should be taken throughout his whole kingdome for the preservacion of gunpowder as a necessary and great meanes of defence upon any suddaine occations whatsoever. It is like wise expressed by the contents of the said lettre that in the late Queene's time there was in most sheires of England layde in stoare, by the enhabitants of the said counties, certaine barrells of powder which by reason of longe lyinge still is supposed to growe weake and decayed, and for want of lookinge to will become unserviceable when any urgent occation shalbe offered for the employment thereof, for the avoydinge of which inconvenyence it appeareth that this bearer, Thomas Abrahall, for his skill and experience in that behaulfe is appoynted to survay the powder. I doe therefore requier you to geive him your best furtherance and assistance for the view of the same, and if there be any occation for him to employ his skill for the amendinge of it, it is fitt you have care thereof, and withall to certify me, under your hands, backe by this bearer, of the quantety and condicion of the saide powder, for as I remember you have allreddy certified the lords of the councell that the store of that county is 4,200 powndes.

155 [*Undated*]

(p. 202) *His Lordship's lettre unto the deputy lieutennants of Wiltes. for Thomas Abrahall to have the view of the powder and mende it if neede bee.*

[*The first ten lines of a letter the same as the preceding entry.*]

156 [Undated]

(p. 203) [*A petition from the Earl of Hertford to the King, asking him to refer to the privy council the refusal of the justices of the peace to levy a rate for the muster master's pay. The earl asserts that the refusal infringes the royal prerogative and stems from a desire to put an end to the office of muster master.*]

To the King's most excellent Majestie.

Your most excellent Majestie being the cheife heade and worthiest parte of the body politike of this comon wealth, unto whose chardge the preservacion of the people (as of the members makinge the same body full and compleat) is comitted, through your Highnes' greate care, travaile, studdy, and labour (the handmaydes that alwayes ought to attend the royall dyademe) administretreth unto every of us in generall the quiett fruition of our selves and what soever else is ours to rest in peace and quietnes.

For this cause, all regall prerogative and absolute preheminece and jurisdiction (and most especially in martiall designes) is inseparably annexed to the imperiall garland, as the chiefe flower thereof, neyther bounded within the lists of usage or custome, nor limited within the rules and growndes of the common lawes of this realme, soe longe as the same is extended to the preservacion of the publique state and weale universall.

And therefore in the true pollicies of all times (as I conceive) the same prerogative ought to be soe tenderly esteemed and held a thinge soe sacred and of such consequences that yt should not be publicquely controverted in the censures of the vulgar, nor by them once questioned what your Majestie can rightfully command thereby, and what not.

By this prerogative royall onely, without healpe or assistance eyther of the common lawe or any statute or custome, your Highnes' noble predecessor of most happy memory, Queen Elizabeth, in the year 1586 first erected the trayned bands of horse and foote within this kingdome, appoyntinge under the great seale her lieutennants in every county for theyr traninge, musteringe, and well orderinge, and to see theyr defects in armes alwayes supplied and compleate.

Howe necessary the institution of those trayned bandes hath hetherto proved, what terrour and feare of our late Queene and much more nowe of your Majestie's greatnes and power yt hath bredd in forraine partes, my selfe partly can witnes; and what safety and security yt hath brought to your person here at home, howe profittable against inward rebellion and outward invasions, ys sufficiently notorious to all parts of Christendome in soe much that next to God, the people's love to your Majestie, and the mighty seas which (like walles) doe environ the famous ile of Great Britaine, yt may well be judged the strongest bulwarke and fortres of safety whatsoever.

(p. 204) And though your Highnes hath (as yt were) truse with all the world, whereby wee your happy subjects under your royall government doe tast the full fruition of a most blessed peace, nevertheles (yt beinge a politike foresight in all princes to provide for warres in the time of peace) the conynuance of theis forces and the necessary meanes to support them for al

present occasions is very much to be imbraced and endeavoured; for experience hath made me knowe that the neglect thereof though but for a small time will much impayre if not utterly dissolve them. For since the musters taken in the time of our late Queene, through the death of many, and the sundry alterations of possessions, and the decay of the estates and habillity of others, the careles preservinge of armes and municion, and the generall neglect in supplyinge former defects, I finde soe great a change and weakenes in those bandes (in respect of the precedent times) as I litle expected so fewe yeares could have produced.

For the advancement of the service of the selected bands, experience hath made yt manyfest that the muster master is an officer of no meane consequence; for by his paines and attendance in trayninge and instructinge, the unskilful souldier ys made apte and serviceable, by his viewe and checke the defective armes are the soner supplyed and made compleat, by his muster bookes, rolles, and certificats your Majestie may understand the number of the trayned souldiers, the quallity and nature of every particular man's furniture, and what amendement or impayer hath growne since the former musters, and by him (beinge your Highnes's clarke and the indifferent minister betweene your Majestie and the subject) you shall at all times be informed what armes the better sorte of people are chardged withall and what the meaner—a principall poynte to keepe the poore from oppression of those which are placed in aucthority over them, that they be not laden with heavyour burthens (for the imposition of armes) then they can well beare, a course which will much settle the love of the meaner sorte unto your Majestie, if yt be well looked into.

It hath pleased your Highnes, as it alsoe pleased my late soveraigne and mistress, by lettres pattents under the great seale of England, to appoynt me your lieutenant, and thereby to transfer the government of your martiall forces unto me in the counties of Somersett and Wiltes., this aucthority proceedinge onely from kingly prerogative, not assisted with any statuts or lawes in that behaulfe, for just execucion whereof my careful endeavors to the uttermost of my best judgment shalbe faythfully employed.

(p. 205) I cannot therefore with the safety of my alleageance but lett your Highnes understand that there are some justices of peace in those counties which in many poyntes doe publicly deny and seeke to blemish and impeach the power of the prerogative in theis martiall causes, endeavouring to lymitt the same and to tye and confine your commands to the rules of the common lawes or to statutes to be made in parliament whereunto all theyr assents must be gained, makinge open disputacion of your Highnes's aucthority geiven by your comission of lieutenantancy and privy signett, a thinge very dangerous to be permitted in persons of soe meane quallity, soe neere and soe much conversant with the ignorant multytude (whome they have intressed herein), and of that nature if yt should be lett slipp in silence as yt is like to become a president to the whole kingdome, and such connivence will perhaps annymate the like opposicion against your prerogative royall to assend into matters of farr greater consequence.

The difference betweene me and theis gentlemen (as they pretend) groweth

through an allowance to be yelded by the cuntry for the entertainment and attendance of the muster master, without which officer (as I have heretofore enformed your Majestie) the service cannot be faithfully performed, a matter (as I thinke) wherein justices of peace have no aucthority by any poynte of theyr comission to entermeddle, and I am of opinion that they make the same but onely the shadowe and collour of theyr opposicion, because I finde the cuntry for the most parte willinge to pay, were they not by those justices perswaded otherwise, and alsoe some of them which doe now oppose wer parties and consentinge to a publike order heretofore made in open sessions upon the lettres of the late Earle of Penbrooke, my predecessor, that *6d.* for every souldier should be paide to Captain Billings, then muster master, which was paide accordingly and is no more (for the foote souldier) then is nowe demanded, beinge a charge after the tythinge rate not above *3d.* or *4d.* a man yearly, and that to be leavyed upon the better sorte of people, a burthen very light and easie to be undergon in respect of the unspeakable benefitt yt generally bringeth therewith.

I am inducd to believe that theis gentlemen doe endeavour utterly to take away the office of the muster master for each man's owne particular [advantage] rather then for the generall dischargd of the cuntry from payment of his allowance, first because themselves are within the checke of that officer for theyr owne armes and furniture, next because theyr aucthority by this meanes is nowe abridged for imposciion of armes upon the meaner sorte, and lastly because (p. 206) by his certifficate yt appeareth howe litle they have hetherto chardged themselves in findeinge armes for your Majestie's service, many of them findeinge eyther none at all or soe litle as yt is farr under the proportion of theyr estates, overcharginge nevertheles the poorer sorte (for theyr owne ease) in higher measure then theyr small habilities can performe; which havinge at my last musters beene discovered unto me, I have thereby disburthened some and chardged others accordinge to the quality of theyr abilities and degrees. And hence proceedeth theyr opposicion against that officer.

My humble desyer is, in respect this opposicion is soe much settled in the harts of those justices that it rather increaseth when I endeavor to suppress it then otherwise, by reason whereof your Highnes' service in this kinde must needes be hindred, yt beinge a matter tendinge onely to ecclips your prerogative royall and not to bringe any prejudice to me in my owne particular, that your excellent Majestie will referr the consideracion thereof to the right honorable the lords of your privy councill, that theyr lordships, callinge the offenders before them, may upon due prooffe of the said allegacion inflyct such serveare punishment as belongeth to the quallety of the offence, and take such further order as all difficulties arysinge betweene us upon the aucthority of your Highnes' comission of leuitennancy may be quietted and composed. And I shall thereby be the better enabled to performe to your Majestie that service which my harte desireth and will, God willing, performe to my death.

[*Unsigned.*]

157 26 Nov. 1605

Cloford

(p. 207) *Mr. Horner's lettre unto his Lordship signifyng the denyng of the cuntry to paie the muster master. Brought to Hertford [House] in Channon Rowe 28 Nov.*

Right honorable, my very good Lord: Whereas by your honor's last lettre your challenge me [*sic*] for not informinge you in such sorte as my cousin Colles had donne concerninge suche instruccions martiall as your honor gave order to be performed, for answeare thereof I hope your Lordship is satisfied. Accordinge to your Lordship's last warrant for the collectinge of the muster master's pay by the hundred and tything rate of 6*d.* a man of the foote bands and 12*d.* the horse, it hath beene demaunded but none hath paide; some answeare they will paie if it be generally paide in the cuntrie, others answeare they never yet paide, as by this inclosed more at lardg will appeare. Soe there is not any that doth obstinately denye that I understand of. Soe [*etc.*].

Thomas Horner.

158 7 Dec. 1605

(p. 208) *Somerset. His Lordship's warrant for Mr. Nicholls [*sic*] to furuish the defected armes.*

To my loving frend Mr. Nichoson [*sic*] geive theis.

Whereas you have beene divers times recommended unto me by the lords of his Majestie's most honorable privie councill for the service of such defective armes as are to be supplied in the county of Somersett, and namely by the lords' last lettres unto me directed for the musters, theis are therefore to will you to provide such proporcions of armes as are underwritten, beinge the just number of defects taken at this last viewe by the deputy leiutenants and Capten Samuell Norton, his Majestie's officer for the musters in that county, further requiringe of you that the armes be such as have beene formerly surveyed by the comissioners thereunto appoynted, with theyr stampe fixed upon them, and alsoe that you convey them to Bridgwater at your owne chardg, where these armes are to be in a readynes for the use of the cuntrie at the furthest by the last of March next. And uppon the delivery of them which shalbe within foure dayes after theyr arivall there you shall receive such resonable prices therefore as the lords of the councill by theyr saide comissioners have in they discrecions under theyer hand thought fitt to allowe you. And this shalbe your warrant in that behaulfe.

[*Schedule:*] The defects of foot: corsletts to be furnished, 480; musketts to be furnished, 83; callivers to be furnished, 200. The defects of hors: launce to be furnished, 44; light hors to be furnished, 33; currats for light hors furnished, 29.

159 2 Aprill 1606

Chard

(p. 209) *A lettre unto his Lordship from Mr. Thomas Horner and Mr. John Colles acquainting his Lordship with the estate of the county of Somersett for gunpowder. Brought to Channon Rowe by Mr. Thomas Abrahall 15 May 1606.*¹

Right honorable; Yt pleased the same to be advertised that wee have received your honor's lettre comendinge a viewe of such provision of powder in divers places within this county as heretofore thay have beene charged with, as the bearer thereof will informe your honor, whom your Lordship hath employed in this service who hath don his endeouours with our assistance accordinge to the trust reposed in him by your Lordship. And our good Lord, wee finde in the westerne devisiōn theis quantities followinge, viz. in the towne of Chard and land of Chard,² beinge places of no great hability, six barrells, in the towne of Tanton twelwe barrells, and in the towne of Bridgwater fower barrells, in the hundreds adjoyninge to Bridgwater, eight barrells, which eight barrells the towne of Bridgwater did undertake to maintaine for the service of the cuntrie when occation shall serve, in consideracion that they did receive out of those hundreds soe much money as did provide besides eight barrells, which eight barrells were found to be defected and unserviceable, and have beene repayed and made good by this bearer. But this towne of Bridgwater refuseth to make satisfaccion unto him for his chardg, and doe leave this powder upon this bearer's hands in such sorte as he hath undertaken to us to informe your honor. For the city of Bathe and Welles there ought to be twelve barrells a peece, but they will hardly yeald to six a peece, hopinge upon your Lordship's favour to be released of the other twelve barrells. For the other townes that heretofore were charged, wee finde litle or none, by meanes that some are dead and others departed out of those other townes into other cuntries, and lefte theyr habitacions to such as be of small hability, who are not able to enduer the chardg. Wee desier herein your Lordship's further direccions, what course wee shall take for supplyinge of those wants. And thus [*etc.*].

Thomas Horner, John Colles.

160 29 Aprill 1606

Devises

(p. 210) *A lettre unto his Lordship from the deputy leiuennants of Wiltes. desiringe to knowe his Lordship's pleasure for the supply of defects both of men and armes, as also for a second view according to the lords' lettres. Brought to Hertford House by Mr. Best 13 May.*

Right honorable: May yt please your Lordship to be advertised that after a view, taken about August last, of the armour and furniture within this countie, accordinge to lettres of the last of June 1605 written by the lords of his Majestie's most honorable privy councill to your Lordship, it remayned

¹ Given as 1605 in the MS., evidently a mistake.

² The word 'land' is mostly obscured by a hole in the page. Cf. Collinson, *History of Somerset*, ii. 472: 'The parish of Chard, or as it has usually been called *Chardland*, contains five tithings.'

that order should have¹ beene geiven and a day prefixed for supply of all defects, as by the said lettres appeareth. In all which it pleased your Lordship then to deferr untill your returne out of Somersettsheire. Afterwards wee repayed to your honor at Tottenham, as well to knowe your pleasure therein as for any other direction to be performed in your absence. Yor Lordship's answeare was that wee should take no care of that matter, but saide that we should here from you againe very shortely, soe that nothing heatherunto hath beene donne or order geiven, to our knowledg, for supply eyther of men, armour, horse, municion, or any other defects accordinge to the said direction. Besides, it is by the said lettres likewise advised that such viewes should be taken twise every yeare, alwhich wee have the rather presumed to put your honor in minde of, for that as your Lordship best knoweth, after wee had received your honor's letters of deputacion, wee are not onely aucthorised by vertue of his Majestie's comission under the great seale of England, but alsoe comanded to take care and chardg to see every thinge contayned in the said comission as fully and carefully executed in all poynts, in your Lordship's absence, as you your selfe ought to have donne if you had beene present. Yet, for as much as wee doubt not but that your honor have obtayned longer time for performinge of the said service, wee hould yt most agreeable both with our duties and with good discrecion to understand your Lordship's further pleasure before wee proseede any further in this service. And even soe [etc.].

James Mervin, William Eyre.

161 4 May 1606

Letly

(p. 211) *His Lordship's lettre unto Sir John Hollis, cleringe himselfe of Sir Harry Poole's faulse accusacion and others' in the parliament howse.*²

To my very loving cousin Sir John Hollis, kt.

Cousin Hollis, though I live farr from London yet I understand that some of that honorable house of parlyament whereof you are a member have in that measure taxed my honor and discrecion for the manage[ing] of the matter of the muster master in the counties of Somersett and Wiltes., as they esteeme yt a generall grevance to the comon welth. I am accused for the same in three kindes, first for makinge my secretary muster master in imposinge for his maintaynance a tax upon the cuntrie without warrant, contrary to lawe, next that the justices of peace suinge for redresse have beene by me called rascalles and villaynes, and lastly that who soever withstoode to pay his allowance have beene imprisoned and threatned hanginge. In all which I am exceedingly wronged, my selfe utterly denyinge any of them to be true. For first he that is saide to be my secretary was muster master of Wiltes. before he had any dependance upon me, beinge thereunto comended by a great councillor of the state, for whose paines takinge in the musters the supposed tax was imposed by warrant of my comission, by his Majestie's privy signett,

¹ MS. had.

² Cf. *Parliamentary Diary of Robert Bowyer, 1606-7*, 130, 154-6, where the debates are reported; the original letter is listed in *Hist. MSS. Com. 1st Report, Appendix*, 62.

by the lords of the councell's lettres, and by president of publike orders formerly made in generall sessions. All which I verylie believe hath beene concealed from the howse. And secondly I deny upon my honor that ever I termed any justice of peace rascall or villaine. And to the last I must affirme that duringe the time of my leutenancy, which hath beene five yeares, I have imprisoned in each county onely one; the one for raysinge a muteny certified by lettres under the hands of two deputy leutenants, and the other for appearinge to my warrant accompaned with neere thirty of his confederates in riotous manner. And this have beene my passages in this busines, whereof I desyer that informacion may be geiven unto the honorable house of parlyament, thereby to free me from conceit of unjust oppressing my cuntrie wherewith I have beene thus taxed, wishing nothinge more then to be retayned in theyr good opinions, nor to be censured by more upright and worthie judges. And I doe rest assured that I shall have that honorable and just measure offered unto me in this cause which is there usually extended to the meanest, which is that those which have geiven this informacion against me to my great dishonor may be ordered to prove theyr allegations (p. 212) or my selfe admitted, by producing my proofes, to make my defence of this supposed greivance. Hereof I thought good to write unto you that you as one of my good frends should geive furtherance in the howse to make knowne this my just desyer, wherin I shall thinke my selfe much beholdinge unto you.

[B.M. Add. MS. 5496]

162 28 June 1608

Westminster

(f. 1) [*Commission of lieutenancy to the Earl of Hertford, in similar terms to that of 1603, given above, no. 1, except that the commission of 1608 does not name any deputies, referring to such sufficient and meete persons as you in your discreacion shall from tyme to tyme thinke fit. The commission of 1608 has added, after the words it may be that there shalbe just cause, the phrase as now there is.*]

163 30 June 1608

Greenewich

(f. 3v.) *The lords of his Majestie's councell theyr lettre unto his Lordship for a generall view of horse and foote within the counties of Som. and Wiltes. Brought to Almsbury by Adam Kinge, Monday 11 July 1608.*

After our hartly comendacions to your Lordship: It is so longe since any generall muster or survey hath beene taken and account geiven by certifficats (according to the manner and use of former tymes) of the armed forces of this realme as wee cannot but very much doubt that in this happie tyme of peace there hath beene no lesse neglect and decay of necessary provisions for warr then there is commonly in men an improvident forgetfulnes of sicknes so long as they finde them selves in good health, which should be farr otherwise in the wisdome of every state because peace is best contynued

when there is ready and sufficient provision for warr; which if it happen (as no state can promise itselfe a perpetuety or long assurance of peace) yt causeth lesse expence, lesse trouble, and lesse danger when the meanes for yt are provided before hand then if they be to seeke on the suddaine; which considerations as they have moved his Majestie in his wisdome to require and commaund at this time order to be geiven by us for a generall survey to be made and certiffied of the said forces, and of the supply of all defects appertayning to them throughout the realme, so the same direccion and commaundement of his Majestie is to be taken thankfully and executed the more readily (f. 4) in regard it is intended and will be expedient not onely for the safety of the realme but for the ease of every man's charge and trouble, which would be more yf it should be left to a suddaine and unexpected necessity; which wee speake not for any perrill at this time imminent or approaching for the state (wherof thanks be to God there is no doubt to be conceived) but to prevent yt, because there is no dainger to be feared when good meanes are prepared to incounter yt. Neither doth his Majestie requier more hast therein then may be convenient for the people; but that it may be doone the more seasonably without to much hindrance or interrupcion to men's needfull labours and other necessary occacions in the country, and withall be the more perfectly and throughly performed when it is undertaken, it will suffice (so as it be¹ well doone) that it be doone betwixt the harvest and seed time next coming. His Majestie's pleasure therefore is that according to the aauthority of your leutenancy in that county of Wiltes. [*etc.*] you cause a generall view to be taken of all the forces in that county, both horse and foote, and therein to observe that perfect notice be taken and enrolment made of all the numbers trayned (f. 4v.) and untrayned, but especially that the trayned bands may be made compleat, both by supplying the roomes of such officers and other persons as are eyther dead or insufficient or removed out of the country since the musters of former tymes, with sufficient and apt men to be chosen in theyr places, as also by causing the defects of armour, weapon, and furnitures to be sufficiently repayred and amended; and that the numbers of horse, which wee doubt are much broken and decayed, may be if not increased (as wee wish them to be) yet filled up and made as compleat as at any tyme heretofore they have beene, with all armes and furniture to them and the horsemen appertayning; from which duety and service, if any persons shall excuse themselves upon pretence of being servants unto his Majestie or to any nobleman or peere of the realme and therby seeks to avoyd the chardg of providing horse, armes, or furnitures according to theyr abilities and as they shalbe charged, your Lordship is to take expresse order that no such persons be exempted in that case excepting onely those that are known to be his Majestie's ordinary servants in court and meniall or howshould servants unto noblemen, and that the others that are but extraordinary or retayners be (f. 5) charged and rated at the musters and other publique services as others of like hability and shall present and send theyr said armes and furnitures or horse (according as they have beene or shall now by you be found meete to

¹ MS. so as be be.

be charged) to be seene and viewed with the rest of the county. At which generall view it shall be likewise expedient that such of the clergie as have beene heretofore appoynted to finde armes, and others of them that are meete in like sort to be charged, may be ordered to cause the same to be shewed at these musters. And as for the justices of peace wee hope thay wilbe so farr from excusing or sparing themselves in sending theyr horses, furnitures, and servants to these musters as they will rather of theyr owne accord very readily performe it for the furtherance of the service and for the better example to be geiven to others. And to thend the said musters may be taken with as little trouble and charge as may be to the country, it is thought meete that each severall devisiion be mustred apart in such sort as they may not be driven to trayvaile farr for theyr assembly nor be longer contynued in the service then shall be very needfull. And neverthelesse because it hath beene found heretofore that when the musters have beene so devided (f. 5v.) great abuses have beene comitted by some persons that, having beene unprovided of such armes and furnitures as they were chardged with, have borrowed the same of some others of the county to serve for the present view, thereby to shift themselves from the charge of provideing it, it shalbe requisite for prevension thereof that the musters in the severall divisiions be appoynted to be taken all upon one day (yf conveniently it may be doone) or otherwise that you take the best order you can for redresse of the said abuse. And where there hath beene speciall order given (amongest such direcciions as have beene in former tymes sent from hence) that there should be a certaine quantity of powder kept as a stoare in that county with match, bulletts, and other provisions for cariages to be kept in readines upon all occasions for service, which wee cannot but think to be very much decayed and defective, wee requier your Lordship that due care be had and order taken for the supplying of the said stoare and keeping of the same serviceable from tyme to tyme as hath been formerly directed, and for leavying the charges upon persons of sufficient ability in that county, either for the repay[r]ing of the decayes or supplying of so much as hath beene spent according as (f. 6) there shalbe cause; as also that the said stoare may be laid upp and kept in the sheire towne or such towne as you shall thinke meetest for the safe keeping of it, and not in any such place as may be easely subject to danger or surprize of any evill disposed persons; and lastly that all other direcciions meete to be contynued for the well ordering of the forces, or that doe otherwise necessarily concerne the strength of the cuntry, be perused and considered of and duly observed. Of these things wee pray your Lordship to have speciall regard, and not to faile to retourne a perfect and orderly cirtifficat unto us by the last of November next, aswell of the view and muster, both of horse and foote, that your Lordship shall cause to be taken, and of the defects in every kinde, as also of the supplye made or to be made of the said defects and of all other your proceedings and performance in all poynts appertayning to this service. And so [etc.].

Richard Cant., Thomas Ellesmere, cancellarius, Robert Salisbury, Northampton, T. Suffolke, E. Wotten, J. Stanhope, J. Herbert, Julius Caesar, Thomas Pary.

164 25 July 1608

From my howse at Almsbury

(f. 6v.) *Wiltes. His Lordship's lettre unto the deputy leutenants of the county of Wiltes. for a generall view to be taken of all the forces both horse and foote within that county. This lettre was delivered by his Lordship's owne hand unto Sir Thomas Gorges, who was with his Lordship at Almsbury, togeather with his Lordship's deputacion, a coppie of the lords' lettre, and the transcript of the King's commission.*

I have received lettres from the lords of his Majestie's most honorable privy councell, the true coppies whereof I have now sent unto you, wherein you may perceve what is required by their lordships and what belongeth to your care to execute concerning the same, of whose faithfull performance in all poynts with provident care and dilligence I rest assured. Concerning the times when these musters and views shall be made, I wish that you appoynt the same with as much conveniency and ease of the country as may in your best discreacion appeare to be least burthensome to the people in these times of dearth and scarcity. And for that the generall muster depends onely upon apparence whereby a generall view may be taken of the able persons and of such armes as they shall bringe, I think that service may easily be doone (with assistance of the justices of peace) before Michaelmas next because longe attendance there is not needefull to be required. But for the trayned bands I am perswaded that ymmediatly after Michaelmas wilbe a very good time, as well ingard [i.e. in regard] there shall be time enough geiven to provide all things in readines as also that time of the yeare will fall out well for (f. 7) the horse, and so no excuse in any sort may be allowed in case of negligence. For calling in such of the clergie as are sett to finde any manner of armes you may doe well to present them as you doe the rest of the trayned bands, appoynting them the same time and place, and yf any of them which be of sufficient ability are not already charged you must not omitt to take notice of such persons and charge them accordingly for the better service of his Majestie and the country. For the supplying of the defects, eyther of men, horse, or furniture, I desire and requier you hereby that all backwardnes heretofore used may be amended and all made compleat. And if you cannot amongst your selves sufficiently furnish the country with good and serviceable armes by times prefixed, which for the better ease and contentment of all I leave unto you, I will upon further notice given appoynt one that shall effect the same; which as I will forbear to doe in regard I will avoyd the suspicious opinion of the vulgar that any frend or follower of myne should make any particular benefitt. Of all such officers as shall be found wanting in the bands I expect certifficats from you, and the names of such others as you in your opinions shall thinke fitt to supply those roomes, and thereupon warrants shall be geiven accordingly. (f. 7v.) Concerning renewing of the stoare of powder, shott, match, and all other munision, I do requier you in any case to be therein especially carefull, as also to whom you comitt the trust for disbursment of money in any of these services, and that perfect and true bookes of account be ever kept for the receipt and laying out of such money. All these direccions togeather with those in theyr lordships' lettres I requier you

diligently and fully to execute with all fitt conveniency, and that there may be no defect in any of the premisses, because the next yeare I doe intend by God's helpe to view the trayned bands my selfe in person, and to be an ey witnes how far forth your care will answeare the trust I repose in you and expect from you.

Memorandum: the like lettre was sent to the deputie leiutenants of the county of Somerset, viz. Sir Maurice Barckley, Sir Nicholas Halswell, Sir Hugh Smyth, kts., and Thomas Horner, esq. Asalso his Lordship's deputation unto every deputie lieutenant in both counties, joyned with the transcript of his Majestie's comission unto his Lordshipp and coppie of the lords of the councill's lettres.

165 25 July 1608

(f. 8) *His Lordship's deputation unto the deputie leiutenants of the county of Wiltes. viz. to Sir Thomas Gorges, Sir James Mervin, Sir Walter Longe, and Sir William Eyre, kts. The like deputacions were sent to the deputy leiutenants of Somersetshire.*

To all Christian people [*etc., conferring the office of deputy lieutenant upon 'my welbeloved frend, Sir Thomas Gorges, kt.,' in the county of Wilts., the city of New Salisbury, and all corporate and privileged places and liberties in the county, until further order to Gorges by the earl; sent with a copy of the earl's commission.*]

166 25 July 1608

(f. 9v.) *His Lordship's deputation to the mayor of the cittie of Bristoll, his Lordship's deputy lieutenant of that cittie. Sent with a transcript of his Majestie's commission and his Lordship's lettre by Robert Atkins.*

[*Conferring the office of deputy lieutenant upon my welbeloved the mayor of the city of Bristoll for the time being.*]

167 25 July 1608

From my howse at Almsbury

(f. 11v.) *His Lordship's lettre unto the mayor of the cittie of Bristoll for a muster to be take[n] of the 300 foote within the citty. Sent from Almsbury 28 July by his Lordship's servant, Robert Atkins.*

[*Accompanying a transcript of Hertford's commission and informing the mayor that he is appointed deputy lieutenant, which office his predecessors have performed.*]

. . . And in regard there is expresse order taken by the lords of his Majestie's most honourable privy councill [in] theyr lettres unto me directed, the coppie whereof I have (f. 12) sent you, for a view to be taken of all the forces both

horse and foote within my charge, which I have accordingly geiven direccions for within the counties of Somerset and Wiltes., I therefore will and requier you that you appoynt a convenient tyme between this and Michaelmas next to muster the trayned bands of the citty and to certiffie me of the time that I may appoynt a view to be taken of them that the defects may be carefully supplied; as also that there be speciall care had for the supplying of all such munition as is wanting of powder, match, and bullet according to the proporcion as hath beene formerly comaunded.

168 28 July 1608

Langford

(f. 12v.) *Sir Mauris Barkly his lettre unto his Lordship humbly thanking his Lordship for his place of deputy lieutennant. Brought to Almsbury 28 July by Robert Atkins.*

Right honourable: Having at sundry times entred into a serious and unpartiall examinacion of my selfe, considered my generall inability besides maney perticular infirmities, I have alwaies concluded with this resolucion that I was never destined to a publique life. According to this resolucion have I heitherto endevoURED to shape my course; not affecting (nor willingly accepting) any employments whither of reputacion or of profit or of both. Howbeit, since it hath pleased your Lordship, whose judgment I have alwaies had in so great honor, to thinke otherwise of me then I doe of my selfe, I have now resolved, if not to alter my former opinion, yet at least to geive way to your Lordship's, accepting the deputation it hath pleased your Lordship to bestowe upon me with all humble willingnes and thankfulnes (I say willingnes as importing his Majestie's service and thankfulnes as proceeding from your Lordship's favour). And how soever in my nature I am averse from busines, yet in this I am resolved that my industry shall in some measure supply the rest of my defects. Onely this I must humbly entreat your Lordship to consider (and herein to pardon me), namely that I have many occasions to draw me out of that country, especially in time of winter. Howbeit, I will endeavour in some sort to order my privat affayres as I hope I shall seldome be absent (f. 13) when his Majestie's service shall requier my attendance. And thus be very sory that a present designe wherin I ambarked will not geive me leave to attend neyther your Lordship's nor this servise so suddenly as otherwise I would. I humbly take my leave [*etc.*].

Mauris Barkely.

169 [Undated]

(f. 13v.) *Sir Thomas Thin his lettre unto his Lordship, desiring to have his place of colonel bestowed upon some other because of his busines being sheirife. Brought to Almsbury by a man of Sir James Mervin's 1 Aug.*

Right honourable: Understanding that there is a muster appoynted shortly by your lordship wherat the chardge of collonelshipp geiven me by your

honour requieres me personall attendance, which, by reason of my nowe office of sheriffwick and some other important occasions, I cannot so conveniently performe as is fitting or as willingly I desire, had not this office hapined unto me. And therefore, I humbly beseech your Lordship, as it pleased you out of your love and favour to bestowe the place on me, so nowe in respect of my other office, the service whereof I must of necessity attend, that you will be likewise pleased to geive the same chardg unto some other, for which, as for other former favours, I shall rest in all duetyfull office at your Lordship's service.

Thomas Thynne.

170 6 Aug. 1608

From my howse at Almsbury

(f. 14) *His Lordship's lettre to the Bishopp of Sarum concerning the clergie's finding of armes. Sent by John Barlot 12 Aug.*

My very good Lord: Wheras I have received lettres from my lords of his Majestie's privy councell concerning a speciall view to be taken, as may appeare to your Lordship by the coppie herewith sent, wherin amongst other things theyr lordships have give dirreccions for taking in such of the clergie as are fitt to be charged with eyther horse or foote to appeare at the musters and to be trayned with the trayned bands of the county, I doe suppose that the sufficiency of such clergie men are best knowne unto your Lordship. I doe therefore entreat your Lordship that as conveniently as you may, you acquaint me with all such persons as have heretofore served in the like service, and what persons are nowe of hability to serve more than heretofore have served, for the better executing of his Majestie's service which is very shortly to be observed. I thank your Lordship very hartily for your great paines here at Almsbury and the good sermone you preached at the church.

171 8 Aug. 1608

Bristoll

(f. 14v.) *The mayor of the city of Bristoll his lettre unto his Lordship certiffying the receipt of his Lordship's lettre together with the transcript of his Majestie's commission and his Lordship's deputation. As also appoynting a time for the muster. Brought to Almsbury by Robert Atkins, the 10th of the same.*

[*Alluding to the fact that previous mayors have served as deputy lieutenant, and saying that the muster has been appointed for 8 Sept.; signed Mathew Haviland, mayor.*]

172 10 Aug. 1608

(f. 15) *The agreement that was made amongst the deputie leiutenants and justices of the peace for the appoynting of the musters.*

It is agreed on at the Devizes, 10 Aug. 1608, by Sir Thomas Gorges, Sir James Mervin, Sir Walter Long, and Sir William Eyres, kts., and other justices of the peace whose names are subscribed, upon receipt of lettres from the Lord Lieutennant of this county together with coppies of lettres written unto his Lordship from the lords of his Majestie's most honourable privy councill, as followeth, viz.:

It is first agreed that Sir Thomas Gorges and Sir Jame[s] Mervin shall take a view at Hindon 23 and 24 Sept., of all the trayned men with theyr armour and furniture within Sir James Mervin's devisiõ except the hundred of Horwelsdowne.

[And similarly Gorges and Mervin at Salisbury 26 and 27 Sept. of the Earl of Pembroke's division except Westwood tithing in Elstub and Everleigh hundred; (f. 15v.) Gorges and Mervin at Marlborough 6 and 7 Oct. of the late Lord Chief Justice's division and of Kinwardstone hundred, part of the Lord Lieutenant's division; Sir Walter Long and Sir William Eyre at Devizes 23 and 24 Sept. of the rest of the Lord Lieutenant's division; Long and Eyre at Chippenham 26 and 27 Sept. of Long's division; Long and Eyre at Trowbridge 10 and 11 Oct. of Eyre's division, of Whorwellsdown hundred, and of Westwood tithing.]

(f. 16) Itim, it is farther agreed that the justices of peace shall be present with theyr muster bookes when the said trayned men shall be viewed (as aforesaid) within theyr severall devisiõs.

Itim, it is agreed that the collonells and captaines, or one of them at the least, shall be likewise present with theyr muster rolles when the trayned men under theyr severall charge shall be viewed and mustred as aforesaid.

Itim, it is agreed the justices of peace shall consider and examine whither the stoare of match and powder be kept serviceable and in perfect readines in every towne and place within theyr severall devisiõs, according to an order sett downe and agreed on 13 Feb. 1601, and to certifie the defaults thereof at our next meating.

Itim, it is farther agreed that Sir John Earnly, kt., capten of 50 light horse shall call before him at the Devizes, 24 Sept., all the light horse with men, armour, and furniture under his chardge, there to be viewed before the said capten and Sir Walter Long and Sir William Eyre, kts., and the rest of the justices of peace of that devisiõ.

Itim, it is agreed that Sir Walter Vaughan, kt., capten of fiftie light horse shall call before him (f. 16v.) at Sarum, 27 Sept., all the light horse with men, armour, and furniture under his charge, there to be viewed in the presence of the said capten, Sir Thomas Gorges, and Sir James Mervin, kts., and the rest of the justices of peace of that devisiõ.

Item, that Sir Thomas Snell, kt., capten of the launces, shall call before him at Marlborough, 7 Oct., all the launces, men, armour, and furnitures under his charge, there to be viewed before the said capten in the presents of Sir Thomas Gorges and Sir James Mervin, kts., and the justices of peace of that devisiõ.

Itim, it is agreed that presently after the rolles or muster bookes [are] sent touching the clergie, that precepts be made for them to be viewed in every

devison and in the same mannour as the other forces are appoynted to be viewed.

Thomas Gorges, James Mervin, William Eyre, Henry Bainton,
Edward Penruddock, Walter Vaughan, John Earnely, George
Ivie.

173 11 Aug. 1608

Sarum

(f. 17) *The Bishop of Salisbury, his lettre unto his Lordship, received at Almsbury 12 Aug. In answeare of his Lordship's lettre concerning the viewing of the clergie. Brought to Amsbury by Mr. Thomas Sadler the 12 of the same.*

My very good Lord, with humble thanks for your Lordship's honourable and kinde entertainement of me at my late being with you. I received your Lordship's lettres touching the shewing of the clergie armour at the next generall muster within Wiltes. And least my answeare might be mistaken (which I made to your Lordship's servant) by report, I thought good in writing to deliver the same, that according to your Lordship's lettres, I will send abroad to my clergie to be ready against those daies that shall be appoynted. And when I have fully settled the mannour of theyr armour and number, I will send your Lordship a certifficat of the same; there shall be nothing doone to your Lordship's mislike, but with readines and willingnes as appertayneth. And whereas I made mention of my Lord of Canterbury to your said servant, it was in no other respect than this, that my Lord that last was in all musters of the clergie that were in my time, in his Majestie's raigne, did alwaies concurr with his lettres monitorie to the bishoppes of his province to provide and be ready accordingly. Which I thought also his Grace would doe the like in short time, which whither he doe or noe, according to your Lordship's direccion, I will geive them admonicion to be provided at the daies appoynted. And even so, I doe hartily comend your Lordship with my speciall good lady to Almighty God.

Henry Sarum.

174 14 Aug. 1608

From my howse at Almsbury

(f. 17v.) *His Lordship's lettre to the Bishop of Bathe and Welles desiring him to him [sic] to acquaint his Lordship with such of the clergie as are able to finde armes. Sent by Joseph Bithesaie, his Lordship's servant, the same daie.*

My good Lord: Wheras I have received lettres from my lords of his Majestie's privy councill concerning a speciall muster to be taken (as may appeare to your Lordship by the coppie herewith sent), wherein, amongst other things, theyr lordships have geiven direccions for taking in such of the clergie as are fitt to be chardged with either horse or foote to appeare at the musters and to be trayned with the trayned bands of the county, I doe suppose that the sufficiency of such clergie men as are fitt to be enrolled are best knowne to your Lordship. I doe therefore entreat your Lordship that, as

conveniently as you may, you acquaint me with all such persons as have heretofore served in the like service, and what persons are nowe of ability to serve more then heretofore have served, for the better execucion of his Majestie's service which is very shortly to be observed.

175 18 Aug. 1608

Welles

(f. 18) *The Bishop of Bath and Wells his lettre unto his Lordship in answer of a lettre touching the clergie's shew of armes. Brought to Amsbury by a curror which James Bithese hyred.*

My very good Lord: I have received your Lordship's lettres with the coppie of the lords' lettres directed unto your honour, for which I geive your Lordship humble thankes; yet because there is one clause in the lords' lettres somewhat differing from the course that hath beene houlden heretofore, which was that the clergie should shew theyr forces before the Bishopp, I, finding the clergie desirous to have that course contynewed with them still, have acquainted my Lord of Canterbury with the matter and expect his Grace's answeare which, as soone as it cometh to my hands, I shall send yt unto your honour. For as I knowe your Lordship doth nothing but which your lettres direct, and of your owne honourable disposicion are not desirous to innovate, so I confesse that I am desirous that what course hath beene held heretofore in the busines may be continued in my tyme. Soe with my humble thankes to your honour for your many favours and honourable respects which I have received from your honour since I came into these partes, with my best remembrance to your noble lady, your wiffe [*etc.*].

James Bath. et Welles.

176 19 Aug. 1608

Chaufield

(f. 18v.) *Sir William Eyre his lettre unto his Lordship concerning some things to be considered of touching horstroops before the muster. Brought to Amsbury by Gyrysh, Sir William Eyr's servant, 19 Aug. 1608.*

Right honourable: My duety remembred, I have presumed hereby to acquaint your Lordship that in my poore opinion there are diverse things touching the musters nowe required to be considered of in your honour's presents before the time appoynted for the viewing of the trayned companies, and chiefly concerning the horse, some of those appoynted to furnish lances and light horse being dead and some removed since the last musters, and by a little mistaking some misplaced. If your Lordship shalbe pleased to requier your deputies and the captaynes of the light horse, or as many of them as your Lordship shall thinke fitt to attend you for this busines, I thinke it will be a very good meane to have althings ready against the time your Lordship is to make cirtificate of these musters. I have appoynted this bearer, my servant, to give notice unto Sir Thomas Gorges of your Lordship's pleasure

therein, unto whom I have written to send unto Sir James Mervin and to Sir Walter Vaughan. And my selfe, presently, upon notice of your Lordship's pleasure, will send unto Sir Walter Long and the rest. I had attended your Lordship my selfe immediatly after our meating at the Devizes to have knowne your pleasure in these matters, if extraordinary occations had not stayed me. And so craving pardon for my bouldnes [*etc.*].

William Eyre.

177 24 Aug. 1608

Draycott

(f. 19) *Sir Walter Longe his lettre unto his Lordship excusing his not meating the rest of the deputy leiu tenants at Amsbury. Brought to Almsbury by his man, Georg Bullard, the 25th of the same.*

Right honourable: according to your Lordship's comaundment, I did purpose to have attended you at Amsbury at your Lordship's howse on Thursday next; and to that end I went unto Sir William Eyre on Monday last, and being there late in the evening I received a message from my Lord Chamberlaine to come unto his Lordship's howse at Charleton, the next day, being almost twenty miles of. The busines was to confir with me about some land that his Lordship is to purchase of me, in that place, to the valew of about three thousand pownds. And for that my lord is suddenly to depart out of the country, I cannot possibly be with your Lordship at the tyme appoynted but I shall indanger my estate, by reason of a purchase which I have lately entred into and knowe no means to satisfie it but for the sale of this land. My humble suit unto your Lordship is that you will not be offended with me for my not coming, in regard this busines doth so much concerne me. Your Lordship doth knowe that I have bene ever ready at all commaunds when others have bene absent, aswell for the King's service as your owne privat busines. And when your Lordship have determined what shalbe doone concerning this service, I will not faile by God's assistance to be at the execucion of the same. Even so, desiring your Lordship's pardon herein once more [*etc.*].

Walter Longe.

178 25 Aug. 1608

Somborne

(f. 19v.) *Sir Richard Gifford his lettre unto his Lordship for the placing of some other deputy leiu tenant in his brother Sir Nicholas Hawlswell's place.*

Right honourable: I did sparingly move your Lordship for my brother Hawlswell, whose infirmity may lawfully seeme to challeng an immunity from any service of weight. The consideracion hereof earnestly perswadeth me to renew my former suite, in all humble wise unto your Lordship, that it would stand with your good liking to setle his office upon some other better able for strength of body to mannage the busines. The creadit of the place and trust reposed in him are sufficient encouragements of themselves to make him will-

ing to hould his aucthority under your Lordship, but the honest care to discharge his duety, which the disposicion of his body disableth him from doeing with credit unto himselfe, and honour to your Lordship, inforceth him to sew for a discharge. I knowe that there are many men of quallity would gladly accept of the place. Your judgment will quickly discerne the fittest. For my selfe, by reason of my health, I finde my body answerable to my minde which is ready to be imployed in any of your occassions when and howsoever they shall offer themselves. I purpose shortly to wayt upon your Lordship. In the meane time, I wish unto the limnier Apelles¹ skill, who were he now living, would confesse that he never undertooke so fayre a peece of worke. I rest your Lordship's ever,

Richard Gifford.

179 29 Aug. 1608

Langford

(f. 20) *Sir Thomas Gorges his lettre unto his Lordship beseeching his Lordship to have the muster bookes. Received at Almsbury 29 Aug. by Roger Thursby.*

My honourable good Lord: The desire that I have to doe this service imposed on me (by and in your Lordship's love) with good effect and orderly meanes, being altogether heretofore unacquainted with the like makes me the more inquisitive and bould to attaine the courses thereof, which I hope shall be shewen in the perfectnes of the busines. I humbly desire your Lordship (as at my last being with you seemed willing) to lett me have the coppie of your Lordship's muster bookes whereby I may thoroughly instruct my selfe before the view, and the better satisfie your desire in our certifficates unto your Lordship. And thus craving pardon for my bouldnes [etc.].

Thomas Gorges.

Postscript. My good Lord, I understand by some gent. of the north partes of Wiltes. that Sir Jo. Earnly, one of the captens of the light horse, is unable to serve in the place because he is broken and that he will be a suitor unto your Lordship to be released, which, yf yt happen (and I have inquired), [I think] that no man is thereabouts more fitt in my opinion then Sir George Ivey, but the choice I will referr unto your Lordship.

180 31 Aug. 1608

From my howse at Amsbury

(f. 20v.) *His Lordship's lettre to the deputies willing them to take care that the collonells and captens be present at the musters, and likewise to see the match and powder etc. to be ready. Sent by Thomas Hamon, his Lordship's gentleman of his horse, to Sir Thomas Gorges 2 Sept. 1608.*

To my very loving friends, the deputy lieutennants of the countie of Wiltes. After my very hartie comendacions: Albeit I nothing doubt of your wisdomes, care, and forwardnes for the accomplishment of his Majestie's will

¹ The 4th-century Greek painter figures in Lyly's comedy *Alexander and Campaspe* (1584).

and pleasure, lately signified unto me by lettres from the lords of his Majestie's Highnes' privy counsell, whereof I sent you the coppie touching a generall view and muster to be had and taken of all the trayned bands, both horse and foote, within this countie of Wiltes., and whereof wee lately had conference, yet, considering with my selfe the necessity of the service, in regard of the manifold defects that I feare to be both in men and armes, ading also thereto the backwardnes of the vulgar, for the most part, in such services, as out of theyr want of judgment they hould chargable unto them, I cannot but (in regard of my place and service to his Majestie and my country) again recomend the speciall care therof unto your wisdomes and dilligence. And theretofore praie you, and in his Majestie's name (by vertue of his highnes' comission of leutenancy for this county) earnestly require and charg you, and every of you, that with asmuch convenient speede as you may, you give forth your direccions unto all the collonells, both of horse and foote, within this county, captaines and officers of privat companies of horse, aswell such as continew theyr places as those also (f. 21) which are lately nominated and chosen, and all other whose service and attendance may further the busines, to be present and ready at the dayes, times and places prefixed and agreed upon for taking the foresaid musters, with the muster bookes, rolles and all other supplements concerning the same, to doe and execute all such offices and services as to theyr places respectively shall appertaine. And that also precepts be made and directed to all mayors, constables of hundreds, and all other officers and ministers to whom it shall appertaine, that they have ready at the daies, times, and places, all the trayned bands and companies, both horse and footemen and armes well and sufficiently furnished, compleat, repayred, and supplyed in the defects thereof, as they and every one of them doe tender his Majesty's displeasure and will answere to the contrary at theyr perril, remembring withall the supply of powder and match in such sort as in they Lordship's lettres is touched; that a trew relacion of all the premisses being made unto me by you, I may certifie your [*sic*] Majestie thereof and recommend unto his Highnes your care and dilligence for the advancement of his Majestie's service, and the publique safety and tranquillity of your country.

181 31 Aug. 1608

From my pallace at Sarum

(f. 21v.) *The Bishopp of Salisbury his lettre unto his Lordship concerning such of the clergie as doe finde armes. Sent with a noat of the clergie's names. Brought to his Lordship at Almsbury by Mr. Thomas Sadler.*

My very honourable good Lord: according to your Lordship's desire and my promise, I have sent by this bearer, my register, a trew noat or abstract of such of my clergie within this county of Wiltes. as either heretofore, or now have beene, or are thought fitt to be, chardged with any warlike furniture, both of horse and foote. Your Lordship may finde herin some alteracion from the former, but the reason thereof is by meanes of the chainge of the ministers themselves by death and otherwise. Howbeit, the number both of horse and

foote, especially those of the horse, is rather increased then diminished. I have taken some extraordinary paines my selfe in the due ordering and disposing of this busines, and having had sufficient meanes to acquaint my selfe throughlie with the state and hability within my owne dioces, I have upon good consideracion and advice delt herein without partiallity, as becometh me. My request unto your Lordship on theyr behalfe at this present is that they may be with all kindnes and favour at theyr hands to whome the managing of these occurances under your Lordshipp shall be comitted, as well in respect (f. 22) of theyr function and calling as also in regard of theyr poore estate and condicion. And even so, with many thanks for the good entertainment [*etc.*].

Henry Sarum.

182 31 Aug. 1608

From my howse at Almsbury

(f. 21v.) *His Lordship's lettre unto the Bishop of Sarum, refering it to his owne choice for the choosing of a capten over the clergie. Sent by Thomas Hamon, his Lordship's servant, 2 Sept. 1608.*

My good Lord: Upon my late conference here at Amsbury, upon Thursdaie last, with the deputy leiutennants and justices concerning the musters of horse and foote within this county, I was pleased in love towards your Lordship and your clergie to graunt that your selfe should nominate a captaine and comaunder of the horse troope of the clergie of this county, so as he were a man fitt for the service, and the same to be signified by Sir Edward Penruddock. Since which time I have nither from you nor him received his Lordship's mind therein. And for that the time appoynted for the musters draweth on, and that both the capten and horse with the armes thereto pertayning might be answearable to his Majestie's expectacion, I desire your Lordship's speedy resolucion that theruppon I may determine accordingly.

183 31 Aug. 1608

From my howse at Almsbury

(f. 23) *The forme of his Lordship's warrant unto the new chosen captens, as followeth.*

Having beene informed of your quality, fitnes, and sufficiency, I lett you hereby understand that by vertue of the King's Majestie's commission of leiutenancy, within this county of Wiltes. to me directed, I have appoynted and chosen you to be capten and comaunder of the company and armes of one hundred foote, wherof Richard Burley gent., deceased, was late captaine and commander under the regiment of Sir Henry Bainton, kt., colonell of 600 foote within the aforesaid county, geiving you warrant and authority by these to commaund and direct according to your good discreacion, both officers, men, and armes of the same company in as large and ample manner as any capten and comaunder of the said company have heretofore used to

doe, and as to the office and place of a captaine and comaunded [*sic*] appertayneth. And therefore I require you that all excuses sett apart, you be ready in person at the day and (f. 23v.) place appoynted for taking the muster of the said reigiment, to receive the muster rolle of your said company and to undertake the chardge thereof, and also to doe and execute all other offices and services that to the place of a captaine and comaunder of foote appertayneth, for the honour and service of his Majestie and the publike good of your country. Whereof faile you not as you tender his Highnes' service and will answere to the contrary at your perrill.

Memorandum: that this form of his Lordship's lettres were sent unto such gens. as his Lordship made captaines, as followeth, viz.:

In Sir Edward Penrudocke's reigiment: Giles Mompesson in Sir Thomas Penrudocke's place, Phelip Poore in Mr. Stockman's place, Tobias Horton in Mr. Francis Harding's place, Alexander Thistlethaiwt in Sir Robert Penrudocke's place. Thomas Sadler over the clergie. Sir Henry Bainton's reigiment: John Ducket in Richard Buelie's place. Sir William Button's reigiment: Thomas Hynton in Richard Young's place, Richard Hunton in [*blank*]. Sir Thomas Thin's regiment: John Price in Mr. Thomas South's place, John Lamb in Edmond Lambert's place.

184 [*Undated*]

(f. 24) *Mr. John Aprice his lettre unto his Lordship, humbly thanking his Lordship for making him capten of a company.*

Right honourable: Having received your Lordship's warrant wherein I finde that it is your Lordshipp's pleasure to appoynt me to be captaine and commaunder over the company of Mr. South deceased: although my experience be litle, and my understanding small, yet your Lordship shall perceive that my willingnes shall be industrious, and my service ready at your Lordship's commaund for taking the chardg of this companie. Thus not forgetting [*etc.*].

John Aprice.

185 2 Sept. 1608

(f. 24v.) *Mr. Thomas Sadler his lettre unto Mr. Hamon shewing his insufficiency to be a capten. Received at Amsbury 4 Sept. 1608.*

Good Mr. Hamon: Having received lettres from the right honourable the Earle of Hertford, by the which it appeareth unto me that his honour, being informed of my hability and sufficiency to take the comaund and charge of above 100 men within this county of Wiltes., hath upon the said informacion nominate and appoynted me to take the charge lately taken from Mr. William Stockman; my selfe best knowing my disability and unfitnes in all respects for such a place, and that I should both dishonour my Lord in his

choice and discredit my selfe if I should take yt upon, wanting both ex-
 pearence, meanes, and a place of aboad in this country, being indeed very
 shortly to goe out of this country and to live with my cousin Sadler in Hert-
 fords.; I have therefore thought it yt [*sic*] my duety to give his Lordshipp
 knowledge of the truth and to pray you to be my meanes that his honour may
 be truly informed, as well of my short stay in the country as howe much he
 did err that gave that enformacion of my sufficiency. For trewly as I doe ack-
 nowledg my selfe much bowden to his honour for his good opinion of me, and
 would most willing accept of the place being farr too good for me if I had
 any possibility, meanes, or waies to dischardg it in such sort as it might stand
 with his honour or my owne poore creadit, so will I rather choose to enduer
 any thinge then to wrong his honour for his good (f. 25) opinion conceived
 of me, or to take that upon me which, without shame and disgrace, I shall not
 be able to discharge. Wherefore I pray you, good Mr. Hamon, to be a
 mediator for me to his honour most humbly in my behaulfe, praying his
 Lordship to spare me, there being many in this country farr worthyer and
 more fitter then my selfe. I will according to my bounden duety, yf you
 thinke yt meete, upon your first notice, wait upon his honour. In the meane
 while, I rest your assured poore frend.

Thomas Sadler.

186 3 Sept. 1608

From my howse at Almsbury

(f. 25v.) *His Lordship's lettre to the mayor of the city of Bristoll, for appoynting Capten George Norton to take the muster. Sent by Mr. George Norton eodem die.*

I understand by the contents of your last lettre to me directed that the time
 which you have thought fitt for the musters in that city of Bristoll, and which
 I allowe, draweth neere. Therefore I have thought good in regaurd Capten
 Samuell Norton, your muster master, is otherwise employed in Ireland, to
 appoynt my cousin, George Norton, his brother, to supply his roome that by
 him certifficat may be made unto me of all the defects in the said city, and
 likewise your care to see them supplied, because his Majestie hath geiven
 speciall charge therin, which I doubt not but you will carefully performe
 according to the trust reposed in you for the advancement of his Majestie's
 service.

187 3 Sept. 1608

Marlborough

(f. 26) *Mr. Thomas Hinton his lettre unto his Lordship des[ir]ing to be spared from being a capten. Brought to Amsbury the 4th of the same.*

Right honourable: Understanding by your lettres lately unto me directed
 that it is his Lordship's pleasure to appoynt me to be captaine over the com-
 pany and armour of 100 foote, whereof Richard Younge, gent., was late
 comaunder under Sir William Button, kt., I must nowe become an humble

suitoer unto your honour, that yf the said Richard Young be not dead nor dismissed for any misdemeanour or insufficiency, that then you will be pleased eyther to injoyne him to continew his place or otherwise, for some privat respect you[r] Lordship have determined, to discharg him; that then, in regard of my want of experience in such employments and for that I am already injoynt to an other busines for the country concerning the maymed souldiers, you will so farr extend your favour unto me that my selfe may be spared and choice be made of some fitter man for the managing of this service, for which I shall ever rest bound unto your Lordship. Besides my reasons formerly alleaged, some necessary occations are like to call me to live in London when my absence will either cause the neglect of my duty or my presence procure me much inconvenience. And even so [etc.].

Thomas Hinton.

188 4 Sept. 1608

From my howse at Almsbury

(f. 26v.) *His Lordship's lettre unto Sir Giles Wroughton, kt., wherin his Lordship doth conferr the colonelship of horse upon him.*

Whereas you have beene heretofore appoynted colonell of 130 horse within the county of Wiltes., and as I understand you have received no lettre to that effect, these are therefore to requier you, by the aucthority to me given by his Majestie's comission of leutenancy, to take upon you that charge and to appeare at the musters at the time appoynted, as also to comaund and direct upon all occasions, as well captaines as other officers and souldiers belonging to your said reigiment, in such manner as appertayneth to the place of a collonell of horse.

189 4 Sept. 1608

From my pallace at Sarum

(f. 27) *The Bishop of Sarum his lettre unto his Lordship thanking his Lordship for referring it to his choice in choosing a capten. Brought to Amsbury 4 Sept. by Mr. Sadler.*

My honourable good Lord: As for many other courtesies, so especially for this kindnes in geiving me leave to make my own choice of a capten for my clergie's forces within this county, I doe in all thankfullnes acknowled my selfe very much behoulding, confessing therein not onely your assured love unto me but also a tender, respectue care over them. Whereupon, my very good Lord, I have appoynted this bearer, my register, unto that service, who I doubt not but that in respect of his former employments heretofore in the same affaires, and with the assistance of an expert and skilfull lieutenant, out of his honest care and dilligence will in time reduce the busines to good effect, as that the same every way shall yeald correspondence to your Lordship's desire and expectacion. And accordingly, have sent him at this present to understand your further pleasure and resolucion touching the daies and

place of his and theyr attendance, which I pray your Lordship may be such as may stand with the ease and conveniency both of himselfe and of my clergie. And even so, with the remembrance of my kindest salutations to your Lordship and my good lady, I recomend you both to [*etc.*].

Henry Sarum.

190 5 Sept. 1608

From my house at Almsbury

(f. 27v.) *His Lordship's warrant to the new made captens.*

A second forme of his lettres unto colonells and captens to aucthorise them to take that place upon them which his Lordship did imploy them in.

For asmuch as upon good reason there is occasion to alter diverse comaunders and officers of the trayned bands of this county of Wiltes., and for the good opinion I have of your sufficiency and discreacion to execute of office of a captaine of 100 foote under the regiment of Sir Edward Penrudock, kt., these are therefore to require you, by vertue of the aucthority to me geiven by his Majestie's commission of leiutennancy to take upon you the charge of a company of 100 foote lately under the charge of [*blank*], to be a captaine of the said company and to appeare at the musters at the time appoynted, there to receive the role of your company, aucthorising you by vertue hereof to comaund and direct upon all occasions, according to your descreacion, those officers and souldiers as are under your said charge in such manner as appertyneth to the office of a capten of 100 foote.

191 [Undated]

(f. 28) Memorandum that the aforesaid forme of warrant was directed unto such gentlemen as were by his Lordship appoynted eyther to be colonell or captaine within the county of Wiltes., viz.:

Sent from Easton by Robert Atkins 30th Oct. Sir Giles Wroughton, collonell in Sir William Button's place; Sir Thomas Snell, colonell of the horse in Sir Giles Wroughton's place.

John Symons, capten of 100 foote for Salisbury.

192 6 Sept. 1608

Wells

(f. 28v.) *Somerset. The deputy leiutennants of the county of Somerset unto his Lordship, in answer of his Lordship's lettere of 25 July, shewing theyr proceedings in the musters of that county. Received at Easton, the 12th of the same, by Thomas Birde.*

To the right honourable our very good Lord, the Earle of Hertford, at Almsbury geive these.

Right honourable: with as much expedicion as in our judgments the condicion of the busines doth require, wee have mett together to consider of and set downe the most speedy and effectuall courses wee could for the dispatch of those affaires which by your Lordship's letteres of 25 July are comitted to our charge. Wherein that your Lordship may both knowe what is doone, as also to vouchsafe to direct us and cleare our understandings in some things to be doone whereof wee are yet doubtfull, may it please your Lordship to understand, first, for the mustring of the trayned bands, that in regard of the extraordinary backwarnes of the harvest in the partes, wee have thought best to deferr yt till 4 Oct., and have so provided as at least one of the deputy leiutennants shall be present at the viewing of every reigiment of foote, and every company of horse, and all dispatched by the 18th of the same. As for the mustring of them all in one day, which in the lords of the councill's lettres to your Lordship is intimated, wee have (submitting our selves therein to theyr and your Lordship's censure) thought it for this county not convenient as not agreeing with the ease of the country, both by them and your Lordship, by your severall lettres so much respected. For though Capten Norton, our muster master, be absent, wee did presume (f. 29) your Lordship will for this time depute an other in his place to view both horse and foote, a thing impossible for one man to doe in one day, unles as one time so one place also should be appoynted for the purpose, which howe great a charge and trouble yt will prove to the country, wee doubt not but your Lordship will easely conceive. Secondly, for the mustring of the untrayned numbers, though wee did conceiv both by the lords' lettres to your Lordship and your Lordship's to us that it was a thinge intended, yet having of late, by Sir Hugh Smyth and Sir John Rodney, hard somethinge to the contrary, and being informed that in Wiltes., where your Lordship is resident, that the like is not attempted, wee are resolved to proceede no further in yt without your farther commaundement and direccion. Thirdly, as touchinge those of the clergie, which by your Lordship's appoyntment wee are both to view and to charge as to us yt shall seeme convenient for his Majestie's service, your Lordship may be pleased to understand that, upon conferrence with our Lord Bishopp upon this occasion, wee have received answeare from him to this effect, namely, that he is content that wee shall view the clergie, unlesse in the meane time he shew us some direction to the contrary of sufficient authority. But, as for chardging them in any sort, he will by no meanes give way unto yt, as a matter whereof he is well assured that it is not within the compasse of our comission. Lastly, concerning officers, wherein your Lordship doth desire to be certiffyed both who are wanting and by whom, in our (f. 29v.) opinions, the wants are fittest to be supplied, it is a service wee cannot exactly performe without a view of those alteracions which were made by your Lordship at Sherborne when you were last in these partes, whereof there being in this county but one coppie, and that in the hands of Capten Norton, wee are inforced to petition your Lordship for an other, which if your Lordship will vouchsafe unto us, what lies in us shall not be wantinge to your Lordship's satisfaccion. And thus [*etc.*].

Maurice Barkeley, Hugh Smyth, Thomas Horner.

193 8 Sept. 1608

Salisbury

(f. 30) *The mayor and his brethren of the city of Salisbury unto his Lordship beseeking the contynuanee of theyr former custom for mustring the privat company of 100 foot of that citty. Brought to Easton the 9th of the same by James Newman.*

Right honourable: Wee lately received a warrant directed to the mayor and cheife officers of this citty from Sir Thomas Gorge and Sir James Mervin, kts., two of your Lordship's deputy leiutennants of this county of Wiltes., for the summoning of all the trayned men within this citty to appeare before them with theyr armour and furniture, the 26th daie of this instant moneth of September; and that yf any the trayned men be dead or removed since the last musters, that then two of the sufficientest men both of person and hability within this citty should be warned to appeare before them; and that wee should present unto them the names of the hablest in the citty to supply the armour wanting, and that the mayor should be present to attend that service, all which they required by vertue of your Lordship's lettre. Upon receipt thereof, wee have as heretofore, wee and others in our places, by speeciall lettres from your Lordship and other your Lordship's predecessors in the office of leiutennancy of this county, entred into consideracion of the men and armour that were used at the last muster and to supply the defects; but finding that wee have not that authority from your Lordship, by your Lordship's speeciall lettres as heretofore hath ben used, before (f. 30v.) wee further proceede therein, wee thought it our duities to enforme your Lordship hereof, and what hath beene used heretofore both by your Lordship and your Lordship's predecessors. That is, that you have beene pleased to imploye and comitt the trust of this service unto the mayor and justices of this citty, both for the supply of men and armour, and not to leave it to the direction of any other, otherwise then upon shew thereof to the lord leiutennant or to any other, by his Lordship's speeciall appoyntment. Yf any defaults should be found, then the same to be reformed, either upon notice given to them appoynted, or by your Lordship's leiutennant's lettres. This having been our auncient use heretofore, wee doe hope your Lordship will be pleased to continew the same, whereunto wee the rather are induced, for that having experience of your Lordship's love towards this citty many wayes besides, were heretofore relieved upon our suite to your Lordship for continewance of our auncient custome touching the using of the coulours of this citty, and not the captaines' at mustring, at which time your Lordship was pleased, by your Lordship's lettres and otherwise, so farr to favour this citty as that thereby wee are assured your Lordship will not suffer any breach our auncient customes, or any disgrace to the citty to be offered hereof. Wee are (f. 31) bould to enforme your Lordship, humbly leaving the same to your Lordship's wisdom and good consideracion. And even so [etc.].

Richard Paine, mayor; Thomas Hide, Ralph Pickaver, William Wilkinson, G. Tooker, William Blacker, Richard Gauntlett, E. Rodes, Richard Godfrey.

194 10 Sept. 1608

From my howse at Easton

(f. 31v.) *His Lordship's lettre unto the mayor of Salisbury, in answeare of theyr lettre and satisfying theyr desire for observing theyr former custome in mustring. Sent from Easton the 13th of the same by Robert Atkins.*

I perceiue by your lettre of 8 Sept. that there is lately come into your hands from the deputy leiutennants a warrant for the viewing and mustring of that trayned companie of 100 foote within the citty of New Salisbury, and likewise they have commaunded the attendance of you, the mayor, at the tyme of the musters. Although I have geiuen them a generall warrant for all mayors and other officers within the corporacions of this county, to comaund them according to theyr discreacions for the said service, yet my meaning was never otherwise then that the citty of Salisbury should hould the same custome which hath beene heretofore used and permitted by me; wherein I would not have you conceiue that you are exempted from the commaund and directions of the deputy leiutennants, so it be doone in the same manner and forme, because in my absence theyr comission and aucthority is as great as myne. Therefore, to give you satisfaccion in this your desire, I requier you to appoynt a convenient tyme and place for the muster of those 100 foote within that citty of (f. 32) New Salisbury, so it be doone by the last of this moneth, and to lett me understand thereof that the muster master may attend the service. And likewise, that you have great care forthwith to supply the defects and be suer that the charge be laid upon the most sufficient and able men of the citty according to the direccions of the lords' lettres in that behaulfe, the coppie whereof I have herewith sent you.

195 10 Sept. 1608

Easton

(f. 32v.) *His Lordship's lettre unto Sir Thomas Gorge concerning the trayning of 100 men in the citty of Salisbury, acquainting him with his Lordship's lettre unto the mayor for graunting them theyr former custome. Sent from Easton, the 13th of the same, with the mayor's lettre, by Robert Atkins.*

[Giving the substance of the preceding letters and referring to the earl's predecessor, the Earl of Pembroke; with commendations to Sir Thomas's wife.]

196 14 Sept. 1608

Welles

(f. 33) *The Bishop of Bathe and Welles to his Lordship concerning the assessing of the clergie. Brought to Easton by Crosse 16 Sept. 1608.*

My most honourable good Lord: Being sent for to the court by his Majestie, I have thought good, haveing received lettres lately from my lord of Canterbury, to acquaint your Lordship with some of the contents thereof concerning the musters; which is that his grace having had speach with my Lord Treasurer about the clergie's shewing theyr forces, my Lord Treasurer his answeare was that the lords had no intent to have the clergie delt withall

otherwise then heretofore they had, but yet because of the late lettres directed unto your Lordshipp, my lord advised me that the clergie should shew theyr forces before your Lordship; yet so as that your Lordship would be pleased to take notice, and that from him, that the clergie should not be charged otherwise then they have beene heretofore, and that your Lordship would forbear the assessing of any clergiman what charge he shall undergoe, for that his grace is assured very shortly to receive direccion from the lords what is to be doone in that behalfe, and then he doubteth not but such assessments will be referred to every bishopp in his dioces (f. 33v.) as yt hath beene accustomed. If I may understand your Lordshipp's pleasure, the clergie shall be ready to shew theyr forces when and where your Lordship will appoynt. And so with my service to your Lordship and kinde remembrance to my honourable lady your wiffe [*etc.*].

James Bath. et Well.

[*P.S.*] I have beene bould to send your Lordship a Somersetsheir present, and my lady a parson's token.

197 14 Sept. 1608

From my howse at Easton

(f. 34) *His Lordship's lettre to the deputy leiu tenants of the county of Somerset, in answer of theyr lettre of the 6th of the same, allowing the time for the musters. Brought to Easton by Richard Bird.*¹

I perceiue by your lettres of 6 Sept. you desire to be directed in some things that seeme doubtfull unto you, wherein as neere as I can I will geiue you satisfaccion. For your appoynting the musters of the trayned bands to begin 4 Oct., I doe well allowe thereof as the most fittest time by reason of the harvest. And for the mustering of them all in one day, I doe hould your opinions to be good, comending your discreasions in contriuing the same for the ease of the country, not doubt[ing] but that you will geiue such charge to the souldiers that there be no borrowing or changing of armes, whereby your view shall be deceiued and the king's service abused; but yf any doe offend therin it is fitt you punish them severely. I have appoynted my cousin, Georg Norton, in his brother's absence to supply his roome, unto whome I would haue notice geiuen of the time and place of the musters. You shall receiue of him the role of such officers as were appoynted by me at Sherborne. As touching the mustering of the untrayned numbers, since you haue forborne to proceede any further, I would haue you lett it so rest till I haue moved my lords of his Majestie's councill to knowe whither it were theyr pleasure that there should haue beene a generall view from 60 to 16, and thereupon you shall receiue from (f. 34v.) me further order. Concerning the clergie, because it is the first time that any such direccions haue come unto my hands, I doe thinke yt convenient that you onely take view of them as they doe appeare

¹ This sentence may haue been written in the wrong place. or it may be a mistake for 'Sent from Easton . . .'.

before you and leave the rest unto the bishopp to be performed. For other circmstances that shall belonge to the service, I assure myselfe your judgments and discreacions is able to effect, having as much aucthority to execute the same as my selfe. Therefore I doe hartely thank you for your orderly proceedings heatherto, having geiven good testimoney of your care.

198 14 Sept. 1608

From my howse at Easton

(f. 35) *His Lordship's warrant to Mr. George Norton to execute his brother's place. Sent by Richard Bird the same daie.*

To my loving cousin Mr. George Norton at Leigh geive these.

Cousing George Norton: I have written to the deputie leuitennants that [you are] in your brother's roome, and have willed them to geive you notice of the time and place of the musters, wherein I would have you to be very carefull to performe the service. I praie deliver unto them a coppie of the rolle which I gave you at my last being with me, being the names of such captens as I did appoynt which [*sic*] I was last at Sherborne. For other directions, I doubt not but you shalbe furnished from them. And these lines shall be sufficient to be your warrant in that behaulfe. And so, with my loving comendacions unto your good father and your selfe [*etc.*].

199 17 Sept. 1608

From my howse at Easton

(f. 35v.) *This lettre was sent to the Bishop of Bath et Welles from his Lordship, concerning the clergie. Sent by Crosse 17 Sept. 1608.*

My goode Lord: I understand by your lettre of 14th of this September that you have hard from my Lord of Canterbury concerning the clergie's shewing of armes, and that my Lord Treasurer's answeare was the lords had no intent to have the clergie delt withall otherwise then heretofore they have beene. My answeare hereto is that the lords of his Majestie's councell have signified his Highnes' pleasure to me that such of the clergie as have beene heretofore appoynted to finde armes should be viewed amongst the trayned bands. As for the assessing of the clergie, I doe referr the same to your Lordship as I have allreddy doone to my good neighbour, the Bishopp of Sarum, before the receipt of your lettres, as also libertie to appoynt a captaine over them such as your Lordship shall thinke fitt, and to cause a roll to me made that may be presently sent to the deputie leuitenants from whom your Lordship shall receive knowledg of the time appoynted for the viewing of your said clergie.

[*P.S.*] I doe hartely thanke your Lordship for your kinde remembrance, and my wiffe, with hir harty thanks for your tooke to her, greeteth you with like salutacions.

200 18 Sept. 1608

From my howse at Easton

(f. 36) *His Lordship's lettre unto Sir James Mervin, kt., concerning Sir Thomas Thyn. Sent from Easton Sunday 18 Sept.*

I received this day fortnight by my cousin, Sir Thomas Gorge, a straining messadg which he tould me was from you in the behalfe of your sonn-in-law, Sir Thomas Thynn; namely that he neither entended, nor would perform the service as colonell nowe at the musters, which (at your desire first, and for his better countenance and better enhabling to serve his Majestie hereafter) I laid upon him. I marvell that your yeares and gravity could not divert him from so perimptorie and undutifull a resolucion which, before my selfe, Sir Thomas Gorge, your selfe, and Sir William Eyres, deputy leiutennants, with other justices of the peace, he feared not to averre, with many idle words used at the same tyme, which I was the better pleased to beare with because I hoped he would longe before this have come, and before me and the rest of you have confessed his fault; but since he hath not so doone, lett him understand that for the King's service I bid him not to faile to send his leiutennant with his company to the musters which shortly doe begin, as you know; and albeit he be sheirife, which was one of his pretended excuses, besides his poverty which he alleadged, lett him not faile to send unlesse (f. 36v.) he meane to provoke me to lay open his said wilfull, peremptory refusall. I would be sorry soe to doe, knowing he is not able to answeare so high a contempt. I discharged Alexander Stanter, the last yeare, from being a capten, whom I understand you have nowe sent unto without my privy. I have sent my lettre to Mr. John Hargill to take the place.

201 18 Sept. 1608

Sarum

(f. 37) *The mayor of Salisbury acquainting his Lordship with the time for the musters in that citty. Brought to Easton the 19th of the same by James Newman.*

Right honourable: Wee lately received your Lordship's favourable lettres to this citty, touching our desire for the preservacion of the auncient customes and usage thereof, for which, as for other your Lordship's favours towards us, wee shall rest alwaies ready in all duetifull acknowledgment, yealding with all our best endeavours to performe the service in such good sort as the same is by your Lordship required, alwhich wee intend to procure so as the 100 footmen shall be ready for to be seene and mustred on Monday the 26th of this instant moneth, being the prefixed day for this devisiion, which will be best agreeable with the lettres of the lords of his Majestie's privy councill, whereof according to your Lordship's lettres wee thought it our dueties to certify your Lordship hereby. And even so [*etc.*].

Richard Paine.

202 19 Sept. 1608

(f. 37v.) *Sir James Mervin his lettre of answeare concerning Sir Thomas Thynn his intencion to appeare at the musters. Received at Easton 21 Sept. by Josias Kirton.*

My very good [Lord]: Although it cannot be unknowne unto your Lordship what reasons Sir Thomas Thinn hath in respect of the great charge he is even now (the begining of this next terme) to pay into his Majestie's receipt upon his accoumpt for his sheirifwick, and the speciall charge that he is comaunded by my Lord Treasurer's lettres for the reysing of some money and the returning thereof from sundry of his Majestie's manors (whereof he is steward), besides which is not the least matter which doth concerne him the keeping nowe of his courts and his audit, to se in what state he standith in, having beene at so great a charge this yeare in respect of his said office; which being made knowne unto your Lordship, he was in good hope that as your Lordship might, so you would upon his humble suite and for the considerations aforesaid, have forboarn his service of a colonell at this time. And yet notwithstanding, I doe assure your Lordship, upon my creadit, that before the receipt of your Lordship's lettres (whereof I have not acquainted him as yett) which were delivered to me by a servant of Mr. Stanter's this present 19th day of this moneth, Sir Thomas Thinn was well contented upon my perswasion and other his frends to leave all (f. 38) his former accoumpts and busines upon six and seven, and to attend that service of colonell himselfe that your Lordship hath layed upon him; which I am perswaded he would not willing have taken in hand, being in dainger to be so depely prejudiced by attending this service of musters at this time, yf he did not more desire the continuance of your love and honourable favour towards him then the losse he may and is like to receive by his neglect of these his former allegations. And so, praying your good Lordship to blott out of your meamory his former refusall of the charge you imposed on him, wherof I doubt not he will acknowledg his forgetfulnes, I humbly take my leave, praying the Almightye to continew your helth and to send your Lordship many happie yeares [etc.].

James Mevin.

203 21 Sept. 1608

Lambehitch

(f. 38v.) *The Archbishop of Canterbury his lettre unto the Bishop of Bathe and Welles touching the lords' meaning for the clergie.*

Salutem in Christo: Understanding of some particular poynts not full extended in a late lettre written by the lords of his Majestie's most honourable privy councill to the leiutennants and comissioners of musters in the severall countyes touching a view to be taken of the clergie forces amongst the rest, I have according to my duety obtayned from their lordships a more full explication of their lordships' meaning in that poynt, the coppie whereof ensueth.

To our very good Lord, the Lord Archbishop of Canterbury.

After our right commendacions to your Lordship: Wheras in the lettres of late written from us by his Majestie's commaundement for a generall view and muster to be taken of all the forces of this realme both of horse and foote wee gave order, amongst other direccions to the leiutennants and commissioners of musters in the severall countyes, that such of the clergie as have beene heretofore appoynted to finde armes, and others of them that are meete in like sort to be charged, might be ordered to cause the same to be shewed at these musters, forasmuch as some question hath since been moved (as your Lordship knoweth) (f. 39) of the manner and order meete to be observed by the clergie in this service of musters, and by that occation wee have beene desired to deliver our direccions more particularly in that behalfe, wee doe therefore hereby signify unto your Lordship that wee thinke it meete you doe fourthwith direct your lettres to the bishops of the severall dioceses within the province of Canterbury, requiring them to informe themselves of all such clergie men in theyr severall bishopricks (as well non-residents, as others) as are fitt to be charged with the finding of horse, armes, or other furnitures, and thereupon to rate, or cause them to be rated, according to theyr abilities for that service. Which being doone, it shall suffice that the bishops doe onely send unto the leiutennants of those counties in theyr dioceses or (in such counties as there are no leiutennants) to the commissioners of the musters due and orderly certifficats contayning as well the names of such ecclesiasticall persons as they have rated, as also the severall provisions of horse, armes, or furnitures that the said clergie men are appoynted to have in readines, whereupon order may be taken for a view and muster to be had of them either with the rest of the forces of the county, or apart by themselves, as shalbe thought most expedient for his Majestie's service, and without any unnecessary charge or trouble of (f. 39v.) the said clergie men. Herein wee prairie your Lordship to give direccions accordingly. And so wish you right hartely well to fare. From Hampton Court, 19 Sept. 1608.

Your Lordship's very loving frends,

Robert Salisbury, H. Northhampton, T. Suffolk, E. Worcester,
E. Zouch, Julius Caesar, Thomas Parry.

Your Lordship hereby fully understandeth their lordships' pleasure, what course is to be held in this busines, which they lordships' said directions I prairie you to be carefull to see speedily accomplished in such sort as that his Majestie may thereby receive good satisfaccion. Whereof not doubting [*etc.*].

Richard¹ Canterbury.

204 3 Oct. 1608

My howse at Easton

(f. 40) *His Lordship's lettre unto the deputy lieutenants of the countie of Wiltes. for settling of the muster-master's paie. Sent to Marlborough from Easton by Sir Thomas Gorge 4 Oct. 1608.*

¹ MS. Ro: [i.e. Robert].

Amongst all the direccions you have lately received from me for the advancement of the service marshall within this county I have onely omitted this, that the entertaynment of the muster-master is yet unsettled, and therefore I doe hould yt most convenient to refer the consideracion thereof unto you, in this tyme of your assembly, wherein as I have bene carefull to have the service executed with as litle charg and trouble to the country as may bee, so would I pray you to sett aside all privat respects and consider the necessity of the imployment of this officer, allowing him such competent meanes for his entertainement as you shall thinke his travell and paines shall deserve. How it shall be raysed I referr yt to your selves to devise, wishing that it might come with a free and loving consent, that I may receive as much content for the quiet setling of the same in this county as I have alreddy doone in the county of Somerset. I intend for your satisfaccion to remove (f. 40v.) the former muster-master and place an other in his steed that may geive you better content then was his fortune to doe, but with this expectacion, that you will take care for my sake he may be satisfyed of some parte of his arrages for his great paynes and travell imployed in the service, yf it be but a gratuity to shew that the labourer is worthie of his hyer. Thus not doubting but I shall prevaile with you in this my request, which will be the meanes to end all future difference, with my loving comendacions [*etc.*].

205 5 Oct. 1608

Welles

(f. 41) *Doctor James his lettre unto his Lordship touching the assessing of the clergie. Sent with the Bishop of Canterburie's lettre unto the Bishop of Bath et Welles. Received at Easton 6 Oct. 1608.*

My humble duety to your honour remembred: Whereas yesternight past I received lettres from my very good Lord, the Lord Bishop of this dioces, together with a lettre inclosed from my Lord's grace of Canterbury concerning the assessing and rating of those of the clergie who are fitt to be charged with horse, armes, or furniture within this dioces, I have here inclosed (according to my Lord Bishop's speciall direccion unto me) sent your Lordship the trew coppie of those lettres from my Lord's Grace of Canterbury, and will (God-willing) in the absence of my Lord Bishop from hence take order that those certificats, required in the lettres of the lords, may with all convenient speed be sent unto your honour. And so ceasing to be further troublesome [*etc.*].

Francis James.

206 8 Oct. 1608¹

From my howse at Easton

(f. 41v.) *Wiltes. His Lordship's lettre unto the deputies and justices, geiving them thanks for the setling of the muster-master's pay. Sent by Sir Thomas Gorge to Marlborough.*

¹ MS. 8 Sept. [The correct month is clear from no. 204 above.]

The willingnes I doe finde in you to satisfie my desire for the entertaynment of the muster-master and gratifying Josias Kyrton for his paines in that service deserves of me to be kindly requited. I doe therefore hartely thanke you for the same, assuring you I will be as ready to yeald your contentment, yf it rest in my power, as you have beene willing to further this upon my request. I doe conceive that the conclusion of this busines will be the end of all questions betweene us, and cause us to joyne aswell for the advancement of the King's service as for the ease and good of the country, wherein you shall never finde me backward.

207 12 Oct. 1608

From my howse at Easton

(f. 42) *Wiltes. His Lordship's lettre unto Mr. Englefeild and others that were absent with theyr men and furniture at the musters, advising them to shew yt to the deputies. Sent by Mr. Edward Daniell from Easton.*

To my loving frend Francis Englefeild, esq.

Upon the view of the bookes of this last muster of the trayned bands of this county, I found absent from those musters all such foote souldiers as you are charged withall, and examining the cause thereof it appeareth it hath not beene onely at this time but your custome this many yeares, which abuses to have reformed the lords of his Majestie's councill have written earnestly unto me that none should be spared that are found negligent in that service. I doe therefore admonish you that fourthwith you doe furnish such footmen as you stand charged withall and were absent at the last musters, and shew them unto the next deputy lieutenant adjoining unto you, and likewise two launces which you should have shewed the same tyme. Yf you refuse to performe this service, I will returne your contempt to the councill table, there to be punished as theyr lordships shall thinke convenient. Thus not doubting but this wilbe a sufficient warning in this behaulfe with my comendacions [etc.].

The like was sent unto Mr. Edward Longe and to Mr. Moody, and all sent by Mr. Edward Danyell.

208 29 Oct. 1608

From my howse at Easton

(f. 42v.) *His Lordship's lettre unto Sir Thomas Snell, kt., for supplying defects of the horse. The like lettres were written unto Sir Walter Vaughan and Sir John Ernly, kts. Sent by Robert Atkins the 30th of the same.*

Whereas upon the last muster in the troope of horse under your charge, there did fall out many defects both in armes and horse, and many absent from that muster, and notwithstanding they have notice geiven to repayre and amend the same, they are yet slack and negligent therein, not regarding eyther the service of his Majestie or the authority by which it is required, these are therefore to will and requier you fourthwith to commaund them to supply the defects which stand checkt upon your booke both absent and deficient, and

that they doe appeare before you at such time and place as you shall thinke fitt to appoynt betweene this and 11 Nov. next, that you may geive testimony unto me the service is effected accordingly. But yf any of your band that hath beene absent or deficient eyther in horse or armes shall be negligent or refuse to appeare before you at your day appoynted, and not to be fully furnished (f. 43) you shall not faile to returne the names of such unto me with as much speed as you can and I will take order for redresse thereof.

209 1 Nov. 1608

Sarum

(f. 43v.) *Sir Giles Wroughton's lettre unto Sir Thomas Gorges, shewing him the impossibility of supplying the defects by the time prefixed. Brought to Easton, with Sir Thomas Gorg's lettre unto his Lordship, by his footman.*

Sir Thomas Gorge: I have received your lettre with the booke of such defects as were found, both in men and armour, at the last view you with the rest of the lieutenant deputies found in the country, and for redresse thereof a review to be had betweene this and the 12th of this moneth, the which I thinke a thing impossible to be doone in so short a space in regard many new armours are to be bought which cannot be had so soone, and many of the parties at the terme. Wherefore I have made stay of sending fourth my warrants for theyr apparance untill I shall heare more from you. I thinke the tyme were best to call them after the tearme in regard most of the gentlemen joyned with my selfe are nowe, and will be at any time this fortnight, at London. Thus with my kinde comendacions I rest

Your every assured cousen and frend,

Giles Wroughton.

210 2 Nov. 1608

Langford

(f. 44) *Sir Thomas Gorges' lettre unto his Lordship concerning his proceedings in supplying of the defects. Received at Easton by Sir Thomas his footman, the same day.*

My honourable good Lord: My forwarnes in the service for supplying these defects in our three devisions may be perceived in my courses, for presently upon my coming home from your Lordship, according to your will and good liking, I sent my man with warrants and bookes of the defaults. Namely, to Sir Thomas Thinn, who with his howshould removed to London, therefore the busines of his parte is uncertaine; to Sir Edward Penruddock, whose adjutors are likewise ready to goe to the terme; and lastly, to Sir Giles Wroughton from whome I received a lettre touching the same which I have herewithall sent your Lordship, also whose fellowes are already at London. The reasons which Sir Giles hath alleadged (with your Lordship's favour) I doe thinke reasonable. Notwithstanding, yf your Lordship be pleased that the course already begoone for the supplies to be prosecuted accordingly (with

your Lordship's permission), I thinke it a very convenient tyme for the execution presently after the terme, at which tyme no excuses (f. 44v.) can be alleaged in case of negligence. Your Lordship may conjecture that wee of these partes are not so carefull of the busines as the others, but I hope in the fine your Lordship shall finde as orderly proceedings without any disturbance in the cuntry which with this handling may seeme to be. Your Lordship's determinacion touching the tyme for the cirtifficat, in this case, seemeth to my judgment very necessary, for by 1 Feb. (our determinacions being effected) your Lordship may certaynly certiffie according to our view and not otherwise. Thus craving pardon for my bouldnes, with my remembrance of my humble duety to your honour and my honourable good lady [etc.].

Thomas Gorges.

[P.S.] I humbly desire your Lordship's answeare for satisfying the rest that are commaunded.

211 2 Nov. 1608

Easton

(f. 45) *His Lordship's lettre unto Sir Thomas Gorges, in answeare of his lettre touching the supply of the defects. Sent from Easton the same day by Sir Thomas Gorges his footman.*

To my very loving cousin, Sir Thomas Gorges, kt.

Good knight: Though I was ready to take horse towards Amsbury, I thought I would write both to geive you most hartly thanks for your contynuell care touching the martiall service, as also to allowe what you desire in your nowe received lettre, for by these meanes all excuses which have benee hitherunto to comon will be cleane taken away. Meane while, I am very sorry to see so little care in Sir Thomas Thinn and others, to be absent when they should thinke to performe theyr dueties before they went. Thus with my most loving comendacions I leave you to the Almightye. From Easton, in hast this Wensday 2 Nov. 1608,

Your loving cousin,
Hertford.

[P.S.] I pray hartely salute your lady from my selfe and my wiffe.

212 26 Sept. 1608

Bristoll

(f. 45v.) *The mayor of the citty of Bristoll his lettre unto his Lordship concerning the end of the musters in that citty. Brought to Hertford Howse in Channon Rowe 12 Nov. by George Cooke's man of Marlborough, with other lettres and therefore could not be formerly enterd according to the date.*

Right honourable, my humble duety remembred: May yt please to Lordship to be advertised that according to your honour's dirreccions, I have mustred and viewed the trayned bands of this citty of Bristoll with thayr armour and furniture, and have supplied the defects. Soe as nowe the full

number of three hundred trayned men are fully compleat, as by the cirtifficat under my hand, the captaine's hand, and Mr. George Norton, may appeare, which I herewith send unto your honor. And according to the supply of powder, match, and bullett, the same shall be alwayes in readines according to the former proportiō. And thus [*etc.*].

Mathew Haviland, mayor.

213 9 Nov. 1608

Longaishton

(f. 46) *Sir Hugh Smyth his lettre unto his Lordship for the displacing of his cousin Gorges and the placing of Mr. William Winter to be captē of a cornett of horse in his place. Brought to Hertford Howse in Channon Row this 12 Nov. by George Cooke's man.*

Right honourable: Haveing beene many tymes entreated by my cousin Gorges (who in regard to divers ympediments he is troubled with, which makes him very unapt to travaile and to ymploye him selfe so payfull as formerly he hath doone) to present his suite unto your Lordship for his discharge from the leading of one of the cornett of horse in the county of Somerset, and although I have not beene unmindfull some times past to entreat your Lordship's consideracion herein, yet at this tyme most especially, finding his occasions just, and a gentleman of so good respect fitt for the execucion thereof, one Mr. William Winter, not unwilling to succede in that place, doe againe humbly entreat your Lordship to graunt your Lordship's warrant to be sent unto Mr. Winter to accept of that cornett of horse. Not withstanding Mr. Norton's neerenes unto me, yet his occations requiring hast, [he] comes unto your Lordship not having my hand, nor any of the deputy leuitennants hands unto the bookes I sent unto him to that purpose, but his answeare was yt was not materyall. The defects both of horse and foote your Lordship shall understand by Mr. Norton, all which I doubt not but will against the next muster be reduced into a better fassion. Thus humbly [*etc.*].

Hugh Smyth.

214 10 Nov. 1608

Marlborough

(f. 46v.) *Mr. George Norton's lettre unto his Lordship for Mr. John Hopkins to be¹ collonell of that citty for the trayned bands. Brought to Hertford Howse in Channon Rowe this 12 Nov. by George Cooke's man of Marlborough.*

Most honored Lord: I must entreat your honour to read the booke I send your honour in all places where you find my name, and then your honour shall perceive wherefore I did yt. Sir Robert Phelips is very worthy of his place and hath much mended his reigiment. Sir Nicholas Halswell much desireth your Lordship to discharg him of his leuitennancy, and truly, my lord,

¹ MS. to to.

yf you had seen in what paine he was in at these musters you would much have pittied him. He is a very worthy gentleman and very obsequious to discharge all things to your honour's content. The lieutenants have a noat of all defects, where they dwell, and their names. There is the chamberlain of Bristoll who hath some 200 good armes which he will serve the country with, for 26s. 8d. corslet and muskett furnished; yf it please your honour this will be a great ease to the country in charge, and will fully compleat them by any day your honour shall appoynt; the armes are as good as London can afford. I desire to heare from your honour, and when you come to Letley I will, at any day your honour will appoynt, attend. I thinke yt fitt yf it so please your honour to make a collonell in Bristoll of their owne towne, and truly, my lord, Capten John Hopkins is a very fitt man yf (f. 47) it please your honour to make one; he hath beene a capten by land and sea this 35 yeares, and is an alderman amongst them, and will rayse himselfe a company amongst the merchants, I will warrant none in the towne better. I leave yt to your honour's censure. Mr. Horner is very desirous to be out of his place and Mr. Charles Brooke very desirous to be in. I have sent your honour these bookes from Marlborough by your man, George Cooke, at the Angle in Marlborough. And thus [etc.].

George Norton.

215 10 Nov. 1608

Marlborough

(f. 47v.) *Mr. George Norton his lettre unto his Lordship concerning the end of the musters in Somersett and Bristoll, sent with the muster bookes and certifficats. Brought to Hertford Howse in Channon Row this 12 Nov. 1608.*

Most honoured Lord, I sent your honour my service and love: According to your directions, I viewed the companies of Bristoll 20 Sept., and finde gallant fellows and excellent well furnished. I have returned their booke unto your honour, and in the circifficat I have put them in a columbe by them selves, as your honour shall see. I finde the mayor and all of them glad to love and honour you and much desire to have you see their towne. I came to Easton 10 Nov., and found your honour gon to London. I have sent you up the booke of muster of Somersett, all save the clergie, I hard nothing from them, with a new certifficat of their strength. I have observed the direccions your honour gave me at Amsbury; when the musters began and ended your honour shall see in the booke. And thus [etc.].

George Norton.

216 11 Nov. 1608

Kinton

(f. 48) *Sir Thomas Snell his lettre unto his Lordship shewing what hath beene doone for the supply of the defects in his troope of horse.*

Right honourable: upon receipt of your lettres of 29 Oct. last I forthwith with all speede possible did write lettres to all the gentlemen defected at Marlborough to supply the defect of their launces, and to shew the same

before me at Chippenham on Wensday last, 9 Nov., according to the contents of your honour's said lettres. And how they have performed, the same may appeare by a writing under my hand which the bearer hereof, my servant, will deliver unto you. I doe also send unto your honour, by this bearer, the supply of the defects of the armour of the foote within this our devison, left unto my care by my brother Longe at this depature towards London. And thus [*etc.*].

Thomas Snell.

217 16 Nov. 1608

Westminster

(f. 48v.) *The King's Majestie's lettres unto his Lordship for the planting of mulberre trees for silke wormes within the countyes of Somerset and Wiltes. Brought to Hertford Howse in Channon Rowe by Robert Browne, messenger, 20 Nov. 1608.*

To the right trusty and right welbeloved cousin, Edward, Earle of Hertford, our leutenant of our county of Wiltes.

James Rex. Right trustie and right welbeloved cousin, wee greete you well: It is a principall part of that Christian care which appertayneth to sovereignty to endeavour, by all meanes possible aswell to begett as to encrease amonge theyr people the knowledg and practice of all artes and trades whereby they may be both wayned from idlenes and the enormities thereof, which are infinite, and exercised in such industryes and labours as are accompanied with evident hopes, not onely of preserving people from the shame and greife of penury but also of raysing and increasing them in wealth and abundance, the scope which every free borne sperite aymeth at, not in regard of himselfe onely, and the ease which a plentiful estate bringeth to every one in his particular, but also in regard of the honour of theyr native country whose commendacions is no way more sett forth then in the people's activenes and industry. The consideracion whereof, having of late occupied our minde, who alwaies esteeme our people's good our necessary contemplacions, wee have conceived, aswell by the discourse of our owne reason as by informacions gathered from others, that the making of silke might aswell be effected here as yt is in the kingdome of France, where the same of late yeares hath (f. 49) beene put in practice. For neither is the clyment of this isle so farr distinct or different in condicion from that country, especially from the hither parts thereof, but that it is to be hoped that those things which by industry prosper there may, by like industry used here, have like successe. And many privat persons, who for theyr pleasure have bred of those wormes, have found no experiance to the contrary, but that they may be nourished and maintayned here if provision were made for planting of mulbery trees, which is the foode for the wormes. And therefore wee have thought good hereby to lett you understand that although in suffering this invencion to take place wee doe shew ourselves somewhat an adversary to our owne profitt, which in the matter of our customes for silkes brought from beyond the seas will receive some deminucion, neverthesse, when there is question of so great and publike utility to come

to our kingdome and subjects in generall, and whereby (besides multitudes of people of both sexes and all ages) such as in regard of impotency are unfit for other labour may be sett on worke, comforted, and releived, wee are content that our privat benefitt shall geive way unto publique; and therefore being perswaded that no well affected subjects will refuse to put theyr helping hands to suche a worke as can have no other privat end in us but the desire of the welfare of our people, wee have thought good onely in this forme to requier you (as a person of greatest authority within that county, and from whom the generallity may receive notice of our pleasure with more conveniency then otherwise) to take occasion eyther at (f. 49v.) the Quarter Sessions or at some other publique place of meeting, to perswade and require such as are of ability (without discending to trouble the poore for whome wee seeke to provide) to buy and distribute in that county the number of tenn thousand mulberry plants which shall be delivered unto them at our citty of Salisbury, at the rate of three farthings the plant, or at six shillings the hundred, contayning five scoare plants. And because the buying of the said plants at this rate may at first seeme chargable to our said subjects (whome wee would be loath to burthen), wee have taken order that in March or Aprill next there shall be delivered at the said citty a good quantity of mulberry seedes, there to be sowld by such as will buy them, by meanes whereof the said plantes will be delivered at a smaller rate then they can be afforded, being carried from hence, having resolved also, in the meane time, that there shall be published in print a plaine instruccion and direccion, both for the increase of the said mulberry trees, the breeding of the silkwormes, and all other things needefull to be understoode for the perfecting of a worke every way so commendable and profitable, aswell to the planter as to those that shall use the trade. Haveing nowe made knowne unto you the motives as they stand with the publique good, wherin every man is interessed, because wee knowe howe much the example of our owne deputy lieutenants and justices will further this course yf you and other your neyghboures will (f. 50) be content to take some good quantites hereof to distribute upon your owne lands, wee are content to acknowled thus much more in this direccion of ours, that all things of this nature tending to plantacions, encrease of science, and workes of industry, are things so naturally pleasing to our owne disposicion as wee shall take yt for an argument of an extraordinary affection towards our person, besides the judgment wee shall make of the good disposicions in all those that shall expresse in any kinde theyr ready mindes to further the same, and shall esteeme that in furthering the same they seeke to further our honour and contentment, who haveing seene in few yeares space past that our brother, the French Kinge, hath since his coming to that crowne both begoone and brought to perfeccion the making of silkes in his country, wherby he hath woone to him selfe honour, and to his subjects a mervilous increase of wealth, would account yt no little happines to us yf the same worke which wee begoone amonge our people, with no lesse zeale to theyr good then any prince can have to the good of theyrs, might in our time produce the fruits which there yt hath doone, whereof wee nothing doubt yf ours be found as tractable and apt to further theyr owne good nowe the way is shewed them

by us, theyr soveraigne, as those of France have beene to conforme themselves to the direccions of theyr king. Geiven under our signet, at our pallace of Westminster, the sixtenth day of November in the sixt yeare of our raigne of England, France, and Ireland, and of Scotland the two and fortith.

218 20 Nov. 1608 Hertford House in Channon Rowe in Westminster

(f. 50v.) *The coppie of his Lordship's lettres unto the deputy leiutennants of Wiltes. concerning the execucion of his Majestie's lettres to his Lordship for the planting of mulbery trees and increase of silkwormes. Sent by Robert Browne, messenger, the 20th of the same month 1608.*

I have received his Majestie's lettres of privy signett, the true coppie whereof I have herewith sent, whereby it seemeth that his Majestie hath an earnest desire for the benefitt of the commonwealth to establish a course for the breeding and mayntayning of silkwormes, which is expressed to be by setting and planting of mulbery trees. I neede not use any exhortacion or perswacion unto you to be carefull for the putting in execucion of this his Majestie's direccions, but doe onely referr you to the contents of the said lettre of privy signett, not doubting but you will be ready and diligent, aswell to advise others as to geive such example astouching the service as is wished in the said lettres.

Memorandum: the like lettre was sent unto the deputy leiutennants of of Somerset, with the true coppies of both his Majestie's lettres unto his Lordship for Somerset and Wiltes. Sent by Robert Browne, messenger, the 20th of the same.

219 27 Nov. 1608

Hertford House in Channon Rowe

(f. 51) *The coppie of his Lordship's lettres unto the deputie leiutennants of the countie of Somerset concerning the punishement of such as refuse to supplie the defects of armes; written 27 Nov. 1608.*

I am enformed by Sir Robert Philipps that there are divers persons within this regiment, especiallie one John Ruge, being enroled of the trained bands and assessed to finde armes and appeare at the musters, doe refuse to shewe anie armes at the said musters or to supplie the defects, which example is not only an ill president for others to followe, but meerey opposit to such direccions as you have lately received from my lords of his Majestie's most honourable privie councill as touchinge that service. This care in him I doe much commende, and therefore cannot doe lesse then praie and require you that you doe call before you such persons as he shall nominate unto you to be so negligent in that service, and if you finde them obstinate and not willinge to reforme their former errors, accordinge to the aucthority of your places, punishe them with imprisonment or binde them over to appeare at the councill table by a daie prefixed, and in the meane tyme to give me notice of their contempte that I maie acquainte their lordships withall.

220 8 Sept. 1608

Limmerik

(f. 51v.) *A lettre to his Lordship from Captain Samuell Norton out of Ireland, 26 Nov. 1608. Delivered at Hertford House by one Greene, one of thearle of Foomont's servants.*

My honored Lord: Howe neare forgetfullnes of my duetie is in me to ingratitude. I would be loth my silence should make your Lordship aingered of, especiallie knowinge your honorable disposition to be such as what somever I shall write, your Lordship will accept thereof as from him whose love and duty is ever to [perform] your Lordship's service. My Lord of Thomonde lay three weakes for a winde at Chester, and as soone as I was landed I was comaunded to followe my Lord Deputie into the north, whereas that smale army, or rather handfull of men, which were comaunded by the Lord Deputie and the marshall had very prosperous successe, as I doubt but your Lordship hath longe since heard of. From thence I was comaunded to march with my Lord of Thomond's companie of Limmericke, in the west of Ireland, 200 miles of where I nowe remaine. Captaine Dodington and my selfe had the lords' lettres to the deputie for a company to each of us out of those 700 wee carried over. But [when] wee came to the Lord Deputie, his Lordship shewed us a countermaunde from the lords comaunding the disposicion of them otherwise; the sight of which lettre hath done us some good, for nowe we see in what fashion men of our condicion are esteemed of. For if wee be sent from thence but with any hope of employement it is a sufficient rewarde of our former service. This is twoe ilde [*sic*] journeys that he and I have made into this kingdom within this twelvemonth, which wee bothe might well have spard.

The latest newes I cane advertise your Lordship of is, there came a merchant of this towne of (f. 52) Limmericke lately from the Groyne¹ who beinge examined by my Lord of Thomond and others saieth that he, beinge at the Groyne, had conferens with one Redmont Borcke, cousin jerman to my Lord of Clanricard, a fugitive of the best accion amongst them, as also with one O'Sulinant, whom is the best fasioned Irisheman of them all. There was of the Garaldens and other; they were all confident of their present returne for Ireland. He said that the Kinge had sente for the armados of Galisia and Portugal to mette at the Groyne, and that the King had disbursed 7,000 ducketts for the erecktinge of 7 newe backhouses and that they were halfe builte before he left the Groyne. He saith that Tirone himselfe was still in Rome, and he himselfe did see his secretary in the court of Spaine, well regarded and attended as with 3 pages and other attendants.

As your Lordship's many favours hath bounde me to your service, so I beseech your Lordship lett it not be presumption to crave your Lordship's leave for my aboade in this kingdome untill the springe, for my Lord Deputie hath promised me any employement that shall next happen and be fitt for me; and hath allowed me an intertainement in the meane tyme. If your Lordship shall have ocaction to use me in the service of my place betweene this and the springe, I beseech your Lordship to imploye Mr. Francis Kyrton therein.

¹ i.e. Cadiz.

The cause why my brother came not over to your Lordship [was that] the tyme that your [*sic*] appointed me was expired before I coulde sende to him, but if he maie nowe doe your Lordship's service he wilbe in England about Alholland. And forbearinge [*etc.*].

Samuel Norton.

221 27 Nov. 1608 Hertford House in Channon Rowe in Westminster

(f. 52v.) *His Lordship's lettre for the constitutinge of Mr. John Pawlett as colonell in Mr. John Colles' place of a regiment in the county of Somerset of 300 horse.*

[*In similar terms to no. 96.*]

222 9 Dec. 1608 Hertford House

(f. 53) *His Lordship's lettre to the lords of the councell with certifficate of the musters. From Hertford in Channon Rowe.*

My very good lords: Upon the receipte of your lordships' lettre of the last of June for a generall muster to be taken of the trained forces within the countys of Somersett and Wiltes., as alsoe a su[r]vay of the store and propotion of munition remaneinge in those counties, I have accordinge to your lordships' directions therein given order for the carefull performance of the said service. And although upon the first veiwe they were found farr more defective then nowe they are, yet by the industry and care of the deputie leutennants and such as I have put in trust most of these defects were speedily supplied, and those which remaine unsupplied shalbe amended in as convenient tyme as possible the ease of the countrie will afforde; in the meane space I have herewith sent your Lorships true certifficats of both counties, in what state and condicion those forces are nowe at this present; and doe make noe question, if it would please your lordships by the authoritie of your honorable lettres, to adde some strenght to those proceedinges, whereby the impediments might be removed and the service would be fully effected accordinge to his Majestie's pleasure. There are diverse upon these certifficats who are both negligent in appearinge at the musters, and obstinate in findinge of armes; which sorte of people, the deputies and justics are dowbtfull what punishment to inflicte upon them, lest they should goe beyonde their comission, without particuler directions from your lordships in this case. Your lordships hath given streight chardge and comaund that none shalbe exempted from showeing horse at the musters exceptinge his Majestie's servants in ordinarie, and noblemen's househoule servants, which course hath much advanced the service. Neverthelesse, because the neglecte of this is very great, and that gentlemen of good sorte are founde backwarde, I have lately used more earnest perswacion then heretofore, aswell by lettres as otherwise, but to such it litle availeth. There is one, Francis Englefeild, esq., who hath in possession in the countie of Wilts. £3,000 per annum (f. 53v.) and is assessed

to shoue twoe horses and sixe footemen for his land in the said county, and showeth at the musters neither horse nor foote. This example is a hindrance of the service and distastfull to the gentlemen of the county. I have therefore thought it my dutie to acquaint your lordships with the same that he maie receive your lordships' order and pleasure therein.

223 12 Dec. 1608

Hartford House

(f. 54) *His Lordship's lettre to Sir Thomas Gorge concerning military affayres.*

Since your goeing into the country, I have returned the certifficats of Wilts. and Somersett to the lords of his Majestie's councell, who doth so well like of this order that diverse other counties, whereof some of their lordships are leuitennants, shall followe the same precedent. And for the defects which remaine yet unsupplied, his Majestie dothe expecte they shalbe forthwith made compleate, and if anie be found either negligent or obstinate, their lordships' pleasure is the names of such shalbe returned unto them, that order maie be therin taken upon the returne of this certifficate. I did writte a lettre withall, signifieng the dowtfullnes of the justics to punishe offenders by reason for want of auctoritie in the comission. The King's attorney generall is therefore appointed, with the advise of the justics, to consider of the validitie of the said comission and to returne their opinion of the same to their lordships, that there maie be given the deputies and justics what they maie safely doe for the punishment of anie offence as touchinge that service. This course (I hope) will satisfie all nice questions which hath bine too frequent amongst them. This is all the buissines that is done, since your departure, concerninge martiall matters, and that which is to be done must onely rest in your care, and the rest of the deputies', that the defects maie be supplied with speed, because it is expected. I have sent you the coppie of the lettre to the lords that you maie see what was written.

224 5 Jan. 1609

Langford

(f. 54v.) *Sir Thomas Gorge's lettre to his Lordship concerneinge the report of the clargie's beinge conducted under the bishop, with diverse other things concerneinge martiall matters. Brought to Hertford House by Mr. Browne, his Lordship's servant.*

My honorable good Lord: Before the receipte of your last lettres, sent by this bearer Mr. Browne, my selfe with the rest of the justics had precepted those trained souldiers both of foote and companies of horse which were defective and mad[e] default at the last muster and vewe, to appear before [us] at Sarum 20 and 21 Dec. last, there to be reformed and viewed. At which tyme and place accordingly we proceeded; the true and orderly certifficate whereof we will, God willinge, very shortly returne unto your Lordship. I finde (by your Lordship's favour) by castinge up of my booke of this the

Lord of Pembrok's devisiōn, that there are many men and armes wantinge to make the regiment of 600 foote compleate, whereof consideringe I have indevoured my self, and sought fourth manie sufficient men of good substance and lievinge which are not yet chardged att all, within litle circuit neere, fitt to supplie these wants, and I dowbt not but by smale labour to finde out many more in [the] divisiōn whereby to furnishe your Lordship with 50 or 60 more then your stinte of 600 in this regiment; that at the musters you maie have your bands compleate althoughe there are manie defaults. The effectinge of this course I referre unto your Lordship's consideracion, withe diverse other matters concerneinge martiall courses which, by your permission, I purpose hereafter to have conference with your Lordship. Thus with my humble service, and the kinde comendations of the Lady Marques unto your Lordship and my honorable good lady [etc.].

Thomas Gorges.

(f. 55) *Postscript*. It is reported, my good Lord, that the Lord of Canterbury hath gotten the clergie remitted from this service, and to be comaunded by the bishop, in respecte whereof wee have forborne our proceedinge therein untill wee shalbe advertised of the truthe by your Lordship.

Thomas Gorges.

225 9 Feb. 1609

Hertford House in Channon Rowe

His Lordship's lettre to the deputy leutenants signifeing the lordes of the privy councell's pleasure concerneing those that found no armes, and were negligent in cominge to the musters. From Hertford House in Channon Rowe, Westminster.

To my verie lovinge frends, the deputie leutenants of the countie of Somersett.

Upon the last returne of the cirtifficate of musters to the lords of his Majestie's most honorable privie councell, there were many defects found in arms, as also divers of the trained souldiers absent from the musters, and others which continewe obstinate in refusinge to furnishe horse and arms. All which sorte of people were required by their lordships to be bound over before them, there to answer their contempt, or that their name should be delivered to the clarke of the councell, and a pursuivant to be sent for them. If this course be taken, I doe thinke it wilbe to heavy for them to beare. Therefore, at the instance of some of you beinge lately with me heare at London, I have thought it not amisse to forbear for this tyme, requiringe you forthwith to see these errors, and shewe them what danger they stande that disobey (f. 55v.) [or] that shall disobey your directions in that behalfe. Astouchinge the supply or raisinge of soulders for the trained bands in any regiment where they wante, you shall assesse such men to finde so many arms as in your discreations shalbe thought their estate will beare, and also to appoint able and sufficient men to were the said armes, if neede shall soe require. Moreover for

the devidinge of every regiment into companies as heretofore hath bine accustomed, and the rowles to be delivered to every capten that are newly appointed, you shall with the asistance of the collonells and justics of the peace of that countie in every devisiion take care to see yt performed, and allott unto every capten one hundred men for his privat company, and to the collonells twoe hundred, giveinge them chardge that they provide theire cullers and officers accordinge to matiall order, and this to be done against the next muster. Whatsoever els apperteygneth to the service, which is within the compasse of his Majestie's comission of leutenancie to me directed, whereof you are deputies, you shall doe well to execute the same in as ample manner and as absolute as occasion shall require, as if I my self were there in person, without expectinge anie further directions from me.

226 21 Jan. 1609

Bristoll

(f. 56) *The Bishope of Bristoll his lettre to his Lordship concerneing the mustering of the forces there.*

Your honour maie be pleased to receive hereinclosed the musters taken amonge my litle poore clergie of the cittie of Bristoll. This had I sooner sent, but that my late comeinge from Yorke made a late muster, and havinge made this poore musteringe, I did not tell nowe knowe of your Lordship's certen aboade in London or in the country. The poore musters of Bristoll have the meanest mainetennance of any citty (as I suppose) in England. I pray your Lordship's pardon and so doe take leave [*etc.*].

John Bristoll.

227 A warrant to the [deputy] leutenants of Somersett for the authorizinge of Charles Brooke, esq., to be the collonell of 800 foote which were under the comaund of Sir Maurice Barkley, kt., accordinge to the custome of his Lordship's former warrant; made at Hertford House at Channon Rowe in Westminster; videlizet the warrant as followeth. [*What follows is, however, the warrant to Brooke.*]

25 May 1609

Hertforde House in Channon Rowe

(f. 56v.) *His Lordship's lettre to Mr. Charles Brooke to be collonell of 800 foote in the place of Sir Maurice Barkley, kt.*

To my loving frend, Mr. Charles Brooke, esq.

[*In similar terms to no. 96.*]

228 24 May 1609

Hertford House in Channon Rowe

(f. 57) *His Lordship's lettre to the deputie leutenants of the countie of Somersett concerneing the appointtinge of the musters, with diverse other etc.*

Having had lately conference with his Majestie's most honorable privie counsell, 'as touchinge the execution of martiall buissines in the counties where I am leiutennant, they signifie unto me it is his Majestie's expresse pleasure that those services be neither omitted nor neglected; and that there shall not hereafter neede any further directons from their lordships concerneinge the orderinge of the trained bands in the said counties, but that I shall referre my self to the auctoritie of my comission and former lettres of directions from their lordships remaining in my custodie, the coppies whereof hath heretofore beene sent you. Nowe for asmuch as I have received this his Majestie's pleasure signified by their lordships, and that it is requisite many things out of order ought to be amended, aswell for the veiwe of the trained bandes as suplieing of all defectes, alteringe of colonells, reneweing of captaines and other officers appertayneinge to the trained bandes both of horse and foote, these are therefore to require you by vertue of the auctoritie to me given to call a muster of all the trained bandes within the county of Somersett, both of horse and foote, in anie tyme convenient betweene this and corne harvest, and to give notice to Captaine George Norton, muster master of that county, to attende the service, and that by your speciall comaundement all the collonells and captaines of every regiment doe appeare at the musters with the officers and cullors in martiall order. And because this worthy order shall not be so much neglected as of late it hath beene, you shall appoint twoe dayes; the first daie's assembly for the veiwe, that the defects of armes may be forthwith supplied and orderly certificat returned as hath beene accustomed; and the second daie you shall appoint the muster master to traine in such convenient place as you in your (f. 57v.) discretion shall thinke meete, that the officers may knowe howe to dischardge their places, and the trained souldiers to use their armes; whereunto you shall doe well to appoint so convenient quantitie of powder and match for the shott to use their peeces. There be divers othere particulars apperteigneing to the service which are fitt to be rememberd, and therefore those which I houlde necessary to be performed I have heare sett downe. First, for the defects of armes which shall be founde at this muster you must with speed supply the same, and that if there may be sufficient serviceable armes gotton at a reasonable rate, lately returned out of the Lowe Countries, or out of Ireland, nowe the warres are ended, it would be a greate ease to the countrey; this care I referre to your discretions to be effected. Also to have that troope of horse whereof Captaine George Upton was lately captaine delivered to George Paulett, esq., colonell of the horse, and that regiment which was lately under the commaunde of Sir Maurice Berkely, kt., to be delivered to Charles Brooke, esq., with this warrant¹ inclosed. Thus have I as neere as I cane given all necessary directions, which if anie be omitted belonging to the service I doe desire you out of your judgment and experiance to have a care to see it amended, the rather for that you are alwaies resident in that country and have in my absence as much auctority as my self.

¹ See no. 227.

229 26 May 1609

Hertford House in Channon Roe

(f. 58) *His Lordship's lettre to the deputie leiutennats of the countie of Wiltes. for the appointing of musters, with diverse other buissines etc.*

Havinge had lately conference with his Majestie's most honorable privie councill astouchinge the execution of martiall buissines in the counties where I am leiutenant, etc. (accordinge to the warrant next before specifide). First, that noe excuse be entertained for the colonells and captaines not appeareing at the musters. For the defectes of armes which shalbe founde at this muster, you must with speede supply etc. (virbatim to the former warrant); this care I referre to be ordered according to your discretions. Also to have the horse made compleate, you shall not spare to appoint anie that in your opinions shalbe thought of ability to finde horse and armes. Amongst the rest, I would have you drawe into this chardge Mr. Lawrence Hide and Mr. Gyles Tooker of Salisbury, to shoue theire horses at this muster, that theire neighbours maie laie noe imputacion of partiallitie upon you and me. For appointing of captaines and devidinge of souldiers and delivering of them to each captaine, or any other thing that apperteigneth to the service of leiutenancie, I doe require you to performe and execute the same in as ample and absolute mannor as if I my self were there present, without further directions from me.

Postcript. Where thereis foure captaines of 150 foote apeece in the regiment of Sir John Mallett, kt., I would have you reduce them to 100 apeece, and appoint 2 other captaines, such as you shall thinke fitt to take that chardge. [*The postscript relates to Somerset, not to Wiltshire.*]

230 8 June 1609

Hertforde House in Channon Rowe

(f. 58v.) *His Lordship's lettre to the maior of Bristoll for the ordering of the forces there.*

To the maior, deputy leiuteinte of the cittie of Bristoll.

Havinge lately had conference [*etc., as no. 228*]. Nowe for asmuch as I have received his Majestie's pleasure, signified by theire lordships, and that it is requisit the same order and proceedings should be helde within that city of Bristoll and county of the same, as in the countyes of Somersett and Wiltes., I doe therefor require you, the maior for the tyme beinge, whom I have appointed my deputie in the saied cittie, to see all things settled in order apperteigneing to that service, aswell for the veiwe of the trained bandes within that city, as supplieing of all defects, reneweing of captaines and other officers apperteigneinge thereto. And for the better performance of the saied service, you shall call a muster of all the trained bandes within the city and county of the same, any tyme conveynient betweene this and corne harvest next, and also give notice to the muster-master of your tyme and place appointed, that he may attende you for the execution of the same, and that by your speciall comaundement all the captaines doe appeare at the musters with theire officers and cullers in martiall order. And because this worthe order shall not be soe much neglected as of late it hath beene, you shall

appoint that after they have bene veiwed and the defects of armes chekt the muster-master bestoweing some tyme in seeing them trained in such convenient place, as you in your (f. 59) discretion shall thinke meete; whereunto you shall provide a reasonable quantitie of powder and match for the shott to use theire peeces. Yf there be any thinge apperteigneinge to the service which I have not incerted in my lettres, I doe require you to execute the same in as ample and absolute manner as if I my self were then there present, without further directions from me.

231 10 June 1609

Hertford House in Channon Rowe

(f. 59) *His Lordship's lettre to the deputie leuitennants of Somersett for the disposing of Mr. John Colles' troop of horse to some other.*

Whereas my cosen, John Colles, was lately collonell of the horse, and for some reason was desyrous to leave the same charge to Mr. John Pawlett, and thereuppon I appointed him to collonell of that regiment in his steede, nowe forasmuch as my cosen Colles hath at this present the comaunde of a trooupe of horse in that reigiment, and that it is neither fitt nor convenient in martiall disciplyne that he, haveinge bene cheife comaunder of the said reigiment, should contynue and be comaunded as a pryvate captaine, I doe therefore requyre you that uppon sight hereof you doe make choyce of some other gentleman of woorth neere thereabouts, whom you shall thinke fitt and convenient to take the charge of the said trooupe of horse, and this to be done before the next muster.

232 26 June 1609

Almsbury

(f. 59v.) *Wiltes. The deputie leuitennants theyr lettre unto his Lordship, in answeare of his Lordship's lettre for appoynting of musters, wherein they desire a further time. Brought to Elvertham, by Sir Thomas Gorges' lackey, Harry Cramp.*

May it please your Lordship: Your Lordship's lettre of 26 May touching the martiall busines came to the hands of Sir Thomas Gorges, beinge at Bath and not well, 9 June last; and since at Almsbury 26 June we assembled, and havinge well considered amongst most of us according to our best discreacions, touching the fitnes of the time for the most ease of the country (the which wee presume your Lordship most of all desiers); and wee finde in many respects (as first, the horse wilbe at soyle, being part of the service, the corne harvest is thought to be ready before hay harvest wilbe ended, the King's Majestie is certaine to come hither, the Assizes and the Sessions wilbe about that time, and many other causes which wee thinke worthie the acceptance for referrence, which wee could declare unto your Lordship but for being too teadious) that the fittest time for performance of this busines is, in our opinions, to be betweene Bartholmewtide and Michaelmas. And understanding that your Lordship wilbe at Almsbury very shortly, wee purpose to attemp

your Lordship for your farther pleasure about this service. In the meane time, wee humbly desire your Lordship to accept of this our alleagacion and excuse, and so [*etc.*].

Thomas Gorges, Walter Longe, William Eyres.

233 27 June 1609

(f. 60) *Wiltes. His Lordship's lettre unto the deputie lieutenants, graunting theyr desire for a longer time for the musters. Sent by Sir Thomas Gorges' footman the same day.*

Cousin George: Your lettres dated from Almsbury yeasternight, 26 June 1609, I received this morning, being Tewesdaie the 27th of the same, by which I perceive upon good consideracons moving you and my good frends your fellows the deputy lieutenants to pray me to stay the musters I appoynted to be taken at this time untill betweene Bartholmewtide and Michaelmas. I am very well pleased with the same. And so in hast, because your servant requireth it, I end with my loving comendacions to you all. Scribled in hast, this said Twesdaie morning, 27 June 1609, at 10 of the clock.

[P.S.] Sir Thomas, I am sorry to heare you were sick at the Bath, and am affray Sir James Mervin was sick when you mett at Almsbury, because he was not present with you, his hand being not putt to your said lettre.

234 8 June 1609

Hertford Howse in Channon Rowe

(f. 60v.) *Bristoll. His Lordship's lettre to the mayor of the city of Bristoll for mustring and trayning the trayned bands within that citty. Sent by Mr. Stanter the 19th of the same.*

[A verbatim repetition of no. 230, with the exception that the muster is to be before 'the feast of St. James the Appostle next', i.e. 25 July.]

235 10 June 1609

Hertford Howse in Channon Rowe

(f. 61v.) *Somerset. His Lordship's lettre unto the deputie lieutenants for the conferring of Mr. John Coles his chardge of horse upon some other gentleman. Sent by a currer from Elvetham 17 June 1609.*

[A verbatim repetition of No. 231.]

236 16 June 1609

Elvetham

(f. 62) *His Lordship's lettre unto Mr. Horner, wherein his honor is pleased to conferr his place of being deputie lieutenant upon some other, at his earnest desire. Sent by Mr. Stanter, the 19th of the same month.*

To my very loving frend, Thomas Horner, esq., one of the deputie lieutenants of the county of Somerset.

Mr. Horner: I understand by my servant Stanter that you doe still continew your earnest suite to leave the place of deputy lieutennant within the county of Somerset, whereunto, in respect of your good sufficiency and fitnes for that service, I have beene alwaies most unwilling to yeld, ever desiring whiles I hould the place of trust comitted unto me by his Majestie to imploy such as you are. Notwithstanding, since I finde that your infirmity and disability of body, not unwilling[ness] or want of love to the service, doth inforce you to make this suite, I am very willing to graunt your desire, that you may take your ease, and will appoynt an other in your roome, so as you and the rest of the deputies conferr together at your next meeting, and sett downe 3 or 4 of the west devision fittest for that place and service, out of which I may take choice; and in the meane time, for the execucion of these musters now in hand, I doubt not but the rest of your fellow deputies will take the more paines to geive you ease; and even so, with my very loving comendacions to your selfe and your good lady [etc.].

237 28 June 1609

Long Ashton

(f. 62v.) *The deputie lieutenants of the countie of Somerset unto his Lordship, beseching a longer time for mustring the forces in Somerset. Received at Letly by Mr. Stradling 8 July 1609.*

Right honorable: May it please your Lordship to be advertized, that upon the receipt of your lettre of 25 May, comaunding a muster and trayning of both foote and horse within this county, wee assembled our selves and were ready in all duety to performe the same; but finding the infeccion to be in Sheppen Mallett and other villages neere unto the city of Bathe, and generally the dearth of corne in all the country, wee thought good to become humble suitors unto your Lordship, in the behaulfe of ourselves and the country, to have the musters deferred untill neere Michaelmas. And doubting lest our lettres came not so soone unto your Lordship's hands as wee wisht, have thought fitt to write a second lettre, for that we knew not then that the sicknesse was so disperst as now wee are credible informed it is. If, therefore, it may please your Lordship to yeald us and the country that favour, wee shall acknowledg our selves much bound unto you. Besides, the horse are nowe all at soile and grasse and can by no meanes be mustred by the time your Lordship hath appoynted. So [etc.].

Hugh Smyth, Thomas Horner.

238 29 June 1609

(f. 63) *Somerset. The deputie lieutenants theyr lettre unto his Lordship beseching a farther time for mustringand trayning of the forces in the county of*

Somerset. This lettre was delivered to Sir Henry Bainton, who delivered it to Allen, an¹ innkeeper of Almsbury, who gave it to John Smyth, his Lordship's caterer, and by him brought to Lettly to his Lordship.

Right honorable: May it please the same to be advertized that wee have received your lettres of 25 May, comaunding a muster and trayning of both horse and foote within this county, as also your Lordship's direccions in what sort it pleased you to have the same; whereupon wee have assembled our selves and are ready to performe the same, except with your good liking you will geive us leive to become suitors unto your Lordship, in the behaule of our distressed countrymen, by reason of this yeare's great dearth of corne, following on the neck of theyr losses by the late inundacions, and theyr often repaier to the comissioners for the aid and such like, that the musters be deferred untill neere Michaelmas, at which time the horse wilbe taken upp from soyle and be in more readines to performe the service then at this instant they can be. And so [etc.].

Maurice Barckely, Hugh Smyth, Nicholas Halswell, Thomas Horner.

239 3 July 1609

Bathe

(f. 63v.) *Bathe. The maior of Bathe his lettre unto his Lordship for mustring and trayning theyr 27 men for the towne and the hundred of Bathe Forum within the citty. Brought to his Lordship by Mr. Phelip Poore.*

Right honorable: Whereas wee were at the first appoyntment of the trayned souldiers chardged with the furnishing of 12 men and no more within this little citty, but have longe since, by the earnest perswasion of Sir Arthure Hopton, then collonell, furnished 27, and he himself in favour thereof, and of great chardge contynauilly trayned them here within this citty; untill now of late wee are compelled to bring them to Wells, fivtene miles distant from this place, to our great chardg and the spoyle of our armour, and to the great grief and trouble of the poore men, now our humble peticion unto your good Lordship is that you wilbe pleased that the trayned men within this citty and the hundred of Bathe Forum nere thereunto adjoyning may continewally be mustred and trayned here within this citty by theyr captaine, Mr. William Blanchard, who dwelleth neere unto the citty, and is desirous that it may stand with your Lordship's good liking to graunt this our request, for the great ease of his poore neighbours both in travaile and chardg, and also the saveing of theyr furniture from great spyle in carriage. And wee wilbe bound unto your Lordship that our armes shall both be sufficient and serviceable at all commaunds, and wee with them shall rest ready to attend your honor's pleasure and will pray for the preservacion of your Lordship in health longe to continew. So [etc.].

William Clif, maior, William Sherton, Walter Chapman,

¹ MS. in.

240 7 July 1609

London

(f. 64) *Somerset. Mr. Charles Brooke unto his Lordship, desiring to have the chardg of the reigment bestowed on him by his honor, to be conferred els where because of his occasions out of the county. Brought to Lettly of George Grimes, inclosed in Mr. James Kirton's lettre, the vawt*¹ 15 July.

My most honorable good Lord: I have very lately received a lettre from your Lordship, dated 25 May, whereby I understand that out of your honorable and good opinion your Lordship is purposed to conferr on me the commaund of a reigment of 800 foote, late under the conduct of Sir Maurice Barkely, kt., within the county of Somerset, for which your most honorable favour I shall ever acknowledg my humble thankfulnes. But, my good Lord, my present occasions which calls me so often out of that county, my want of experience in martiall discipline besides many other reasons unfitt to trouble your Lordship withall are such as constraines me to be come and [*sic*] humble suitor to your Lordship not to lay that chardg upon me; which I desier not out of an unwillingnes to doe his Majestie any service that lyeth in my power, and to be at your honorable commaund, but meerely upon the necessitie of the reasons aforesaid, which I hope shall bee sufficient to prevaile with your Lordship herein. And even so [*etc.*].

Charles Brooke.

241 9 July 1609

From my howse at Lettly

(f. 64v.) *Somerset. His Lordship's lettre unto the deputy leutenants, in answeare of 2 of theyr lettres, graunting them longer time to muster and traine the forces in that county of Somerset.*

You write you receive my lettres, dated 25 May last, concerning the mustring and trayning both horse and foote within the county of Somerset, unto which my lettres I had no answeare untill I com hither to Lettlie, where I received lettres from you; the first whereof was dated 29 June, without any place named, with all your fower names subscribed, and I received it by chance from Allen, my innkeeper of Almsbury, 1 July at Letly; the second of yours was dated 28 June, but with two of your names onely, viz. you, Sir Hugh Smyth and Mr. Horner, from Long Ashton, and I received but yeasternight here, also at Letly 8 June,² by one Mr. Stradling. I signifie thus much unto you at this present, because I would have you hencforth more carefull in busines of this nature and weight, to the end you may receive my answeare accordingly. Now touching your desire contayned in your said lettres, upon due consideracions you sett downe in the same to have the saide musters deferred, I am very well pleased the same shalbe put of untill betwene Bartholomew-tide and Michaelmas, not doubting (allowing so longe time) but through your cares and dilligence, both the horse and foote companyes will amend former negligent defects, and be answeareable to his Majestie's expectacion, and my desire for his better service.

¹ The meaning of this word is not clear.

² *Recte* July; cf. no. 237.

242 [Undated]

(f. 65) *The coppie of the deputie leiuennants of Wiltes. theyr warrants unto the collonells to appeare at the musters.*

The right honorable the Earle of Hertford, Lord Leiuennant of this county, perceiving the course in the last yeare proposed for the martiall forces of this county, yet remayning fresh in your memory, to be altogether unsettled and the strength thereof uncertaine because of the inconstant dealing of the vulgar by borrowing of armes and otherwise, which his Lordship well waying, both in respect of his Majestie's assurance in this service and dischardg of his duety in his honorable place, lately had conference with the right honorable the lords of his Majestie's most honorable privy counsell touching the necessity of this service, both by viewing and trayning the armed forces and also ordering of the officers of them. Their lordships constantly resolved his Lordship that it was his Majestie's expresse pleasure that these services should be neither omitted nor neglected, and that there should not hereafter need any further direccion from theyr lordships concerning this service, but should refer himselfe to the aucthority of his Lordship's comission. His Lordship hereupon hath sent his lettres unto us and the rest of the deputie leiuennants of this county, requiring us that wee should forthwith take a muster of all the trayned bands within this county, both of horse and foote, so as it were done at some convenient time before Michaelmas next; and wee should by our speciall commaundment cause all collonells, justices of peace, and captens of every reigiment to be and appeare at the same musters; the said collonells with theyr officers and coulors in martiall order, and the said justices of peace with theyr muster bookes, and that wee should not entertaine any excuse for theyr absence. By virtue of which lettres, this are to praie and requier you that your selfe and the said justices of peace (to whom you are to geive notice hereof) and your captens appoynted to you, whose names are hereinlosed, within your reigiment and conduct, with your and theyr severall officers and coulors and other fitt and necessary (f. 65v.) ceremonies according to martiall order, to be and appeare before us at the city of New Sarum 1 Sept. next coming by eight of the clock in the forenoone of the same day, then and there to take your and there chardg of men and other further order, and doe and performe whatsoever els any wayes belongeth to your and theyr places in that respect. This wee praie you not to faile as you tender his Majestie's service.

Thomas Gorges, James Mervin.

243 28 Aug. 1609

From my howse at Almsbury

(f. 66) *Somerset. His Lordship's lettre unto the deputy leiuennants that Mr. Edward Bisse should take the chardg of Sir Maurice Barkely his reigiment. As also concerning the mayor of Bathe his request for mustring theyr owne men within the towne of Bathe.*

Whereas I did lately appoynt Charles Brooke, esq., to be coronell of that reigiment which yet remayneth under the commaund of yow, Sir Maurice

Barkeley, you shall now understand I have beene earnestly moved to dispose of the same els where, and such sufficient reasons alleadged to my satisfaccion for obtayning his suite, that I am content to graunt him the same. I doe therefore nominate unto you, Edward Bisse of Spargrove, esq., to take the same chardge, and to that end have I sent this inclosed warrant for him to execute the place, which at this next muster may be delivered unto him. There hath also beene an earnest suite made unto me by the mayor of Bathe that such trayned men as belonge unto the towne may be at every ordinary muster viewed and trayned in the towne, but yf there be any extraordinary occasion they wilbe content to be drawne to any place to be commaunded by theyr coronell. I doe therefore referr this theyr suite to you to be considered of, and to be ordred according to your discreations, which yf it may be done without disorder or hindrance of the service, and that no ill president may be thereby raysed, I doe wish theyr desire were therin satisfied. Thus, not having any thing els, but refering the manageing of the whole service to your cares [*etc.*].

244 28 Aug. 1609

Almsbury

(f. 66v.) *The coppie of his Lordship's warrant unto Mr. Edward Bisse to take Sir Maurice Barkeley's reigiment upon him.*

[*Appointing Bisse colonel of 800 foot in similar terms to no. 96.*]

245 3 Oct. 1609

Ansford

(f. 67) *The cobby of Mr. Samuel Norton's lettre to his Lordship concerneing the musters in Somersett and nominating unto his Lordship such sufficient gentlemen as his Lordship may please to make deputy leiuennants within the saied county.*

My service presented unto your Lordship: I had attended your Lordship at Salisbury, but at my returne from Almesbury I found my mother very sicke, who died about a senight after my returne from your Lordship. I would have sent your Lordship word of the musters but I had not above foure dayes notice of them and I came by it by chaunce. I have bene abroade in the shere from 9 Sept. untill 3 Oct., and then ended the musters at Churchill, where I mett with Mr. James Kirton who can relate unto your Lordship what an ill apparance there was. I will send your Lordship the cirtifficat of the muster with all the speed I may; Sir Nicholas Hauswell hath taken great paines in these musters, he was at foure places; his [*sic*] a very upright gentleman amongst them in their complaints, and such a one that your Lordship cannot better him, your choice of him, in all the shere; he doth much desire that he may be asociated with some others whom I will name unto your Lordship; he is sickly and desireth assistance, and if your Lordship would be pleased to take example from other sheres upon the maritum coste and to make 6 deputyes, 3 in every devison, wee should be shure to have 2 at ever muster. Sir Maurice Barckley, Sir Hugh Smith, and Mr. Horner are well for the

easterne partes; Mr. Brookes and Sir Portman [*sic*], if it shall so please your Lordship, are fitt associates for Sir Nicholas Hauswell, and I thinke Sir John Portman wilbe very willing and redy to doe your Lordship the best service that he cane, he is welbeloved amongst them, and deales much in the buissines of the country both with love and uprightnes. Forbearinge [*etc.*].

Samuel Norton.

246 29 Oct. 1609

(f. 67v.) *Captaine Norton's lettre to his Lordship, received at Littleton upon Sunday being 19 Nov. 1609, by Mr. Hercules Stanter, muster master of Wilts., who received the same of Mr. Josias Kirton, esq., at London.*

My service presented unto your Lordship: I have long forborne to send your Lordship the certifficate of the muster; for I intended to include, to have included [*sic*], both the certifficats of the county of Somerset and Bristoll together, but as it [*is*] I have not mustered the city of Bristoll for the siknes is much disperst therein. I have bine with the mayor about it and he hopeth his excuse will seeme reasonable unto your Lordship, inregard of the great inconveniencies that may happen by assembling them together. His care is greate for the good of the city, and himself ready to be comaunded by your Lordship to the service. The apparance of horse in the shere were very fewe and those ill furnished. I intend to waite upon your Lordship ere it be longe. Thus [*etc.*].

Samuel Norton.

247 16 Nov. 1609

London

(f. 68) *Sir Thomas Gorges' lettre to his Lordship concerning the passages in the musters and Sir James Marvyne's backwardenes in not delivering the rooles. Brought to Littleton by his servant Thursby 16 Nov. 1609.*

My honourable good Lord: I humbly desire your Lordship to hold me excused in not waiting on you before this tyme, in regard I have many waity buissines in this terme to dispatch, which require my personall attendance, and also I finde my selfe not sufficiently well to venture in this unseasonable weather. I have by this bearer sent your Lordship coppys of the rowles, which were delivered to every captaine within my Lord of Pembroke's divison, under Sir James Marvin, Sir Edward Penruddocke, Sir Alexander Tutt, and my owne hande; I then expected the like from Sir James Marvyn, but at the requiry thereof he returned me his answere by this bearer, that he thought it fitt that your Lordship's man the muster master shoulde execute it. But sithence I finde (notinge the course I had taken) that he hath delivered the like to the captaines of that devision, but hath not sent coppies thereof accordinge as I intreated him. Yf I might understande of your Lordship's

certaine aboade, I would before my going into the country waite on your Lordship, haveing a desire to conferre with you about these buissines. Thus [*etc.*], in hast, London, this present Thursday morning.

Thomas Gorges.

248 17 July 1610

Hertford House in Channo[n] Rowe

(f. 68v.) *A coppie of your Lordship's lettre to to the deputy leiutenants of the countie of Somerset.*

Upon the deliverie of the last certificats of the musters to the lords of his Majestie's most honorable privie councill, it was soe much comended by their lordships to see such an orderly proceeding every yere for that service that they have comaunded the same to be carefully contynued. I have therefor thought it convenient to give order that you doe appoint the musters for this yere in such manner and forme and in such places as heretofore you have done, beginninge the said musters the latter end of September next, and that the service be diligentlie attended, the absents from the musters punished, all defects supplied and amended of men, horse, and armes, and thereof to make perfect certyficat to me before the feast of All Saints followinge. And whereas there be three companies in Sir John Mallett's regiment of 150 a peece, you shall reduce two of those fyfties in a companie of 100 and nominate a captaine for the same. And because I have heard soe much comendacions of Capten Jennings his care in ordering of his companie, I cannott doe lesse then requite him for his paines and incourage others to doe the like, then to take notyce thereof. And therefore my will is that his company of 150 shall stand still; this being done, there wilbe one colours more in that regiment, which must needs be a more comendable shew. You must not faile to give the muster master notice of your appointed tymes that he maie attend you in the service.

249 17 July 1610

Hertford House in Channon Rowe

(f. 69) *A coppie of your Lordship's lettre to the deputy leiutenants of the countie of Wiltes.*

Synce the yerelie certyficat of the musters is soe much comended by the lords of his Majestie's privie councill, and comaunded by them to be carefullie continewed, I have thought it convenient to appoint certaine tymes for the performance of the said service for this yerelie viewing and trayninge everie regiment severally on such daies and at such places as is hereinclosed by certaine dirrecions under my hand, and likewise carefullie to attend the service, punishing the absents from the musters, seeing all defects supplied and amended of men, horse, and armes, and thereof to make perfect certyficat unto me before the feast of All Saints next.

250 27 Aug. 1610

From my house at Amsbury

(f. 69v.) *A coppie of his Lordship's lettre to the Lord Bishop of Sarum for the warninge the clergie to the musterings.*

My good Lord: I have given order unto my deputy leutenants for the mustering and trayninge of the forces within this countie, onlie it resteth that there be some tyme appointed for the mustering and trayninge of the clergie, both of horse and foote, which I thincke to be most convenient at Salisbury 26 and 27 Sept. next. Wherefor I intreate your Lordship to send forth precepts for warninge of them that they maie be well furnished against that tyme, wherein I doubt not but by your Lordship's care there wilbe a good appar-
aunce, that I maie deliver a perfect certyficatē unto the lords of his Majestie's privie councill.

251 2 Aug. 1610

Ligh

(f. 70) *Mr. Capten Norton's lettre to your Lordship, receaved at Letly by Robert Atkins upon Saterdag being 11 Aug. 1610.*

My service presented unto your Lordship: Yesternight I received a lettre out of Ireland from my brother who lieth very sicke, and written unto me to come over unto him. I must intreate your Lordship's leave thereunto. And if it will please your Lordship to muster this yere, which I thincke your Lordship might very well excuse by reason the plague is at Bridgwater and in the countrey thereabout, I will leave the bookes in a readines, and if my self retorne not tyme enough to performe it, I will intreate Mr. Frauncis Kirton to performe it for me. And so [etc.].

Samuel Norton.

252 2 Sept. 1610

From my house Almsbury

(f. 70v.) *A coppie of his Lordship's warrant to Sir John Horton, kt., to take the chardge of 100 foote lately under Mr. Tobias Horton: sent by Robert Atkins 3rd of the same.*

[Appointing Sir John as a captain in Sir Edward Penruddock's regiment, in similar terms to no. 190. Sir John is to appear at the muster on 10 Sept. 1610.]

At the same tyme was a warrant directed to Mr. John Hungerford to be colonell of the regiment of Sir Henry Baynton, kt.

The like was directed to Sir John St. John to accept of regiment lately under Sir Gyles Wroughton, kt.

253 2 Sept. 1610

Almsbury

(f. 71) *His Lordship's lettre to the mayor of Salsbury for the mustering of 100 foote, sent by Robert Atkins.*

I have given order to Sir Edward Penruddock that his regiment shalbe mustered the 10th of this moneth at the cyttie of Salsbury: I do likewise hold

it convenient that you give order that the band of 100 foote belonging to that cyttie may appeare at the same tyme with their furniture and armour in as convenient a place as you shall thincke fitt, neere thereabouts, that they may be trained and viewed by the muster maister. Wherein I doubt not but your care will see the defects supplied and the absents punished.

254 29 Aug. 1610

(f. 71v.) *The deputy lieutenants of Somerset their lettre to his Lordship about the altering Sir John Mallett's regiment and deferring the musters. Received at Almsbury 1 Sept. by Roger Penny.*

Right honorable: We have received your Lordship's lettres of 18 July and will in dew tyme doe our best indevor to see those things performed which are therein by your Lordship comitted to our chardge. Howbeit, whereas your Lordship hath bin pleased to comaund some alteration of companies in Sir John Mallett's regiment, which comaundment of your Lordship's being grounded upon an informacion that there are three companies of 150 in that regiment, and therefor doe desire some farther direction therein from your Lordship.¹ As concerning the musters, wee have agreed amongst ourselves that they shall begin in the westerne parte of the countie 24 Sept. Neverthelesse havinge of late had conference, not only amongst ourselves but with very many of the principall gentlemen of this countie, before we send out any warrants for that purpose, we have thought good to lett your Lordship knowe that it is very generallie and seriouslie desired that the musters now intended may [be] deferred untill the next springe, not soe much in regard of the harvest which yet by reason of the late raine and unseasonable weather is soe backward as before sowing time it cannot be finished, as for that diverse partes of the countrey have (of late) bin visited and are yet infected with the plague, which by concourse of people will by all likelihood be increased and more dispersed. Thus much we thought fitt to informe your Lordship out of no desire either to free ourselves or our neighbours from any necessary service but meerely out of our duties in which we thought we could doe no lesse then recomend unto your Lordship's consideracion a matter verie pleasing and acceptable to the countrie and consequentlie (as we conceive) very honorable to your Lordship. Which done, we doe with all humility referr ourselves to your Lordship's honorable consideracion. Your Lordship's to be comaunded.

Nicholas Haswell, Hughe Smithe, Fraunces Popham, John Portman, Thomas Horner, Maurice Barkly.

255 1 Sept. 1610

Almsbury

(f. 72) *A coppie of his Lordship's lettre unto the deputy leiutenants of the countie of Somerset.*

¹ The construction of the sentence indicates that a statement about the actual composition of Mallett's regiment has been omitted: cf. no. 255.

Upon a better view of my certificates, I finde your informacion to be right touching those fower companies of 150 in Sir John Mallett's regiment, and therefor I will have you add two companies more to those fower, as alsoe one capten more to Sir Theodore Newton his regiment, and then there wilbe an equalitie with the other regiments and everie capten wilbe proportioned to 100 men apeece. As for your other particuler or generall desires to have the musters deferred untill the next springe, I mervaile you will move me therein knowing you are not without the coppies of the lords' lettres which require musters twice everie yere. You must therefor beare with me that will neither suffer my self or you to be held soe careles in our service as to omitt the trust which is put in us. Wherfor in any wise proceed forthwith according to the tenor of my former lettres, both that thereby the trayned bands may be made compleate, being (God he knoweth) nothing full and farr unaunswerable to my expectacion, that by soe many speches and lettres have heretofore showed my dutie to have the service performed, as alsoe for that the certificats for both the countyes within my chardge wilbe earnestlie looked for at my hands by the said lords of his Majestie's most honorable privie councill, who are to acquaint his Majestie upon the receipt of the same with the fruits of our labours. As for the infeccion of the plague, I doubt not but your care will prevent any daunger that shall be prejudiciall to the service in appointinge your places for mustering farr from any infectious place; and cannot ymagine it can be any waies hurtfull unto your harvest, being performed the last yere about this tyme, and therefor doubt not but it wilbe as carefully effected this yere with as much convenyency for the good of the countrie. Soe expecting the execution hereof [*etc.*].

256 [*Undated*]

(f. 72v.) *Wyltes. Sir John St. John his lettre to your Lordship. Received at Letlie by Robert Atkins 11 Aug. 1610.*

Right honorable: If the sufficiency of a man untrayned in martiall affayres might any waie have given assurance of performaunce worthie your honour's expectacion, I should with asmuch earnestnes have sued for the place you have elected me unto, as I shall nowe with a willing zeale imbrace the honoring you with my best service and my countrie with my greatest abylytie. But if any defects have hindered me (knowing myne owne insufficiency) I must now confes myself beyond them encouraged by your honorable favour, which with as greate affection I shall ever studie to deserve as to prepare my self with a devoted readines to be able the better to undergoe the chardge you have comitted unto me, wherein yf my hartiest indevours may excuse any other defects I shall hould my self most happie, and be ever ready with my best service to give acknowledgment for your soe honorable estimacion of me. With the remembrance whereof [*etc.*].

John St. John.

257 4 Sept. 1610

Padnam¹

(f. 73) *Wyltes. John Hungerford, esq., his lettre to your Lordship. Received at Amesbury Wednesday 5 Sept. 1610 by Charles Gorslett, his servaunt. He desireth to be released of the colonelship now chardged on him in the place of Sir Henry Baynton, kt.*

Right honorable and my very good Lord: Having taken knowledge by your Lordship's lettres of your intencion to promote me to the office of a colonell within this county in the place and steed of Sir Henry Baynton, kt., I hope it shall not be displeasing unto your Lordship to understand from me such unfitnesses as I can alledge for my selfe why that place and offyce should be conferred and bestowed upon some other and greater person and not upon my self. As firste, that the office of a collonell was never placed upon any man dureing my remembrance under the degree of a knight, which I am not now (myne owne opynion) worthy to be. Secondly, that the greatest men of lyvings within the countie have alwaies possessed the collonelships, a lymme of which men I can scarce reckon my self for lyvinge. And thirdlie, my different course of lyfe and bringing upp having never given or bent myself to any study or knowledge in mylitarie matters. And lastlie, some accidentall infirmytie and unfitness of body, being lame of a legg broken and shivered not many yeres sythence with a horse, which upon chaunge of weather troubleth me much and maketh me very unfitt for travaile. I could farther alledge a greate chardge of nyne children lying upon me and my small lyvinge, which doth and will require my best and utmost meanes in employing my time and my abilytie both in providing for them, and force me to avoide asmuch as I can all extraordinary expence and chardge. All which being well wayed and considered by your Lordship, I hope you wilbe pleased (upon my humble desire) to bethinke your self upon some other man to bestowe the said place upon. I would [have] waited upon your Lordship my self to have informed you this much, but my wife hath newlie bin delivered of a childe and bin verie ill sythence, soe that I dare not departe from her to soone, in respect whereof I hope your Lordship will interprett the better of my wryting. And soe leaving myself and my excuses to your honorable consideracion [etc.].

John Hungerford.

His Lordship's aunswere was, by word of mouth to his said servaunt, that he was not to faile to attend this service presentlie because the Kinge was to be served. But if he could hereafter finde a more sufficient man then himself to supplie his place, his Lordship might then perhaps be moved to herken to his desire.

258 6 Sept. 1610

Cloford

(f. 73v.) *Somerset. Mr. Thomas Horner his lettre unto his Lordship for the releasing of one William Reade from findeing a horse, as alsoe for the supplying*

¹ Evidently a mistake for Cadenham.

of Sir Barnaby Samborn's place with two other captens. Brought to Amesbury by the said Reade 7 Sept. 1610.

Right honorable: This bearer, my neighbour, hath bin a suitor unto me and other the deputy leiftenants of this countie of Somerset to be disburthened of a light horse, hertofore chardged on his graundfather latelie deceased, and by his death hath lost 40*l.* by the yere of his lyvinge and hath greate chardge of children, and therefor desireth to be freed, which we have refused to doe without warrant from your Lordship. Sir Barnaby Samborne being lately deceased, there is not (as yett) any appointed for his cornett of 50 horse. Further, I thought fitt to acquaint your honor that Mr. Thomas Banfeild and Mr. John Champneis haveing of longe tyme bin captens of 100 men a peece, are now soe aged and decrepped as not able to performe the service. Soe leaving [*etc.*].

Thomas Horner.

259 8 Sept. 1610

Almsbury

(f. 74) *A coppie of his Lordship's lettre in aunswere of this precedent lettre.*

Mr. Horner: I have receaved your lettre on the behalfe of one William Reade touching his dischargd in findeing a light horse, which I will not yeld unto untill you and your fellow deputie leiuetenants have found out a man able to undergoe his chardge. As for one to supplie Sir Barnaby Samborne's place for his cornett of 50 horse, because you and the rest of the deputie leiuetenants are best acquainted with the most sufficient gentlemen of that countrie, I am verie well pleased to referr it to your choice and my said deputie leiuetenants, as alsoe for the other two captens in Mr. Thomas Banfeild's and Mr. John Champnies' places, the rather for that I doubt not but that you will all be as carefull in my absence to see everie thinge well and orderlie performed for the furtheraunce of his Majestie's service as if my self were present.

260 [Undated]

(f. 74v.) *Mr. Henry Mervin his lettre to your Lordship. Received at Letly 11 Aug. 1610 by Robert Atkins.*

Right honorable: I understand by your Lordship's lettres how much I stand obliged unto your Lordship. And notwithstandinge that my knowledge and experyence may not deserve an office of that imployment and commaund, I will with bold Bayard¹ thrust my head out of the stable and hazard my owne credit rather then with unwillingnes accept off soe honorable a favour, and doe humbly intreate your Lordship that if I prove a punie in theis affayres, it may be imputed to my forwardnes to doe your Lordship service. But my honorable good Lord, I desire pardon for my apparaunce at the next muster in regard that some occasions of greate importaunce, almost to the valew of

¹ Renaldo's horse in *Orlando Furioso*, translated by Sir John Harington (1591).

my little estate, will compell me to goe for Ireland before that tyme, from whence my retorne wilbe uncertaine by reason of the uncertainty of my busines. And if your Lordship please to continew your good opynion of me untill then, I shall with many humble thanks and much willingnes undertake any office wherein I may doe his Majestie or your Lordship any service. Your Lordship's [*etc.*].

Henry Mervyn.

261 20 Sept. 1610

Bathe

(f. 75) *The mayor of Bathe his lettre. Received at Amesbury by your Lordship's chaplaine, Pellinge, accompanied with 2 aldermen of the said cyttie Saturday 22 Sept. 1610.*

Right honorable and our verie good Lord: Whereas it pleased our late soveraigne Lady, Queene Elizabeth, upon peticion to her made by the corporacion of the cyttie of Bathe for the avoyding of greate chardgs and expences to the said cyttie, to graunt a comission under the greate seale of England directed to the mayor of the said cyttie and to diverse other comissioners therein named, that when any musters or trayninge of souldiers for that service should be required for the said cyttie, that the same should be done within the same cyttie, following such instruccions as from the comissioners for the shire next to them adjoyninge should be given, as to your Lordship readie to be shewed may appeare; and forasmuch as we have latelie received a precept under the hand of one of the deputie leiuetenants of the countie of Somerset, that such of the inhabitants of this cyttie as are appointed to be trained soldiers for the same cyttie should appeare at Wells 1 Oct. next to attend the said service, being a place remote from the cyttie of Bathe fyftee myles, we therefor humbly desire your honorable Lordship that you wilbe pleased, accordinge to the comission formerlie graunted, that we may have our soldiers veiwed and trained within this cyttie as in former tyme it hath bin done. And we shall acknowledge ourselves verie bounden to your Lordship. And soe [*etc.*].

John Sherston, mayor, William Sherston, Walter Chapman.

262 [*Undated*]

(f. 75v.) *Wyltes. Tymes and places appointed by the right honorable the Earle of Hertford, Lord Leiuetenante of that countie, for the viewing and trayninge of everie regiment, as followeth, viz.*

Firste, the regiment of Sir Edward Penruddock, kt., shalbe viewed and mustered at Sarum by the deputie leiuetenants or two of them at the least, 10 and 11 Sept. next, and there to be trayned by their collonell and the muster master the 12th of the same moneth in the presence of the said deputie leiuetenants.

[Similarly, the regiment of Sir Thomas Thynne, kt., at Warminster 13 and 14 Sept., to be trained on 15 Sept., the regiment of John Hungerford, esq., at Chippenham 17 and 18 Sept., to be trained on 19 Sept.; the regiment of Sir John St. John, kt., at Marleborough 20 and 21 Sept., to be trained on 22 Sept.; the light horse under the charge of Henry Mervyn, esq., at Sarum 11 Sept., to be trained 12 Sept.; (f. 76) the light horse under the charge of Sir George Ivie, kt., at Chippenham 18 Sept., to be trained on 19 Sept.; the demi-lances under the charge of Sir Thomas Snell, kt., at Marleborough 21 Sept., to be trained on 22 Sept.]

263 2 Oct. 1610

Almsbury

(f. 76v.) *A coppie of his Lordship's lettre sent to the deputies for viewing the defaults and store of powder. A coppie of the new-raised armes was sent in this lettre.*

After my very hartie comendacions: Whereas you received my lettres for the mustering and trayninge all the forces within this countie of Wiltes. both horse and foote, in which service I understand and perceave that you have used much diligence and indevored the best courses for perfecting thereof (it alwaies hitherto being uncertaine), onlie there was forgotten to be precepted for that tyme the troupe of horse latelie under the conduct of Sir Walter Vaughan, kt., and the store of powder and shott which ought to be in diverse places of this countie laid upp for a necessarie provision [was] unviewed. Notwithstandinge this your greate care (for the which I give you many thancks), and although it was much better then in former times, yet many were absent both of horse and foote, and of those that did appeare the greater part have not paid the muster master his small intertainment, a rate being allowed by your selves with the accordaunce of the most parte of the justices within the countie. Therefor both for the reformation of theis neglects and the advaancement and future furtheraunce of this martiall service, and alsoe to avoid the suspect of the vulgar of any remisnes of those that neglected their apparaunce which they are apt to conceave, I pray and require you to precept those horses which were now omitted that [they] may appeare at some convenient time as you thincke most fitt: and alsoe those absents and deficientes be at the same time called, you not forgetting to take especiall care of those which are to be newly rayseed to armes to make the regiment of Sir Edward Penruddocke compleate 600, a coppie of whose names I have here-enclosed sent you as they were presented unto me, that they be sufficientlie provided, soe as you make certificate of this your proceeding unto me before Christmas next, that in the terme following I may make, according to my former use in theis cases, acknowledgment to the lords of his Majesties most honorable councill. (f. 77) For any contempts or slacknes in theis services I hope you will order and see due punishment inflicted upon them according to their natures and defects, or retorne their names unto me that the lords of the councill may be informed thereof.

Postscript. I pray you be carefull of the premisses, and the rather because I am now goinge to attend upon the service of the parliament.

I prairie certifie me that I maie send my bookes for that service. And for that it is excused that the want of a muster roll of the light horse have bin the cause of the omission of the service, I have therefor sent one subscribed with my hand. Thus desiring you to reforme all mistaken courses, and carefullie persever for the preferment of this service, I bid you [*etc.*].

266 4 Mar. 1611

Salisbury

(78v.) *A coppie of a lettre from Sir Giles Wroughton and Sir Walter Vaughan, kts., concerning the view of the defaults in anno 1610. Received at Letly 9 Mar. 1611 by George Grahams.*

Right honorable and our very good Lord: We have according to your Lordship's lettre caused the light horse under Mr. Henry Mervin's conduct to be precepted, as alsoe the new improved armes, the absents and deficientes of the Earle of Pembrooke's devisiion, and the view thereof to be taken at Sarum the 20th of this instant Marche. Wee did alsoe endeavor the like for Sir James Mervin's devisiion. But Sir James his cleark being absent at the last musters, and the notes of the absents and deficientes remayning with the muster master, we could not by reason thereof proceed in that service. Wee received your Lordship's lettre by Sir Henry Bainton's man, by whome we have given Sir William Eyres and Sir Henry Bainton to understand what we intended for the expedyting this service in the devisiion of the Earle of Penbrooke and Sir James Mervin, hoping they would have regard to see the service effected in the other devisiions. Thus [*etc.*].

Giles Wroughton, Walter Vaughan.

267 9 Mar. 1611

Abbetston

(f. 79) *A coppie of his Lordship's lettre to Sir William Eyre and Sir Henry Bainton, kts., to have them persever for the viewing the defaults in anno 1610. Sent by Francklin, Sir Henry Bainton's servaunt, 9 Mar. 1611.*

After my very hartie comendacions: The times and places which are signified by your lettre unto me (of 4 Mar.) to be appointed for the viewing the absents and deficientes of your parte of the countie I verie well like of and purpose, Godwillinge, that my servaunte shall attend on you with my muster books. As for the absents and deficientes of launces and light horse not for this time precepted, which you desire (if it pleased me to have them viewed) to be staied untill the Easter weeke, I am likewise well contented withall soe it be then assuredly done. I have hitherto altogeather forborne to punishe any that have offended in this kinde which I thincke enboldens them to persever therein. I therefor desire you to take especiall note of such as are now negligent and careles for a course, Godwillinge, shalbe taken for their punishment and for the example of others.

268 23 Mar. 1611

Salisbury

(f. 79v.) *A lettre to his Lordship from Sir Giles Wroughton and Sir Walter Vaughan to certifie his Lordship of the reformed defects and the increased armes of the Lord of Pembroke's devisiion. Received at Letly 4 Apr. 1611 by William Cleark, Sir Walter Vaughan's servaunte.*

Right honorable and our singuler good Lord: We have 20 Mar. last taken view of the light horse under the conduct of Mr. Henry Mervin, as alsoe of the absents of the last musters and new raised armes in the devisiion of the Earle of Penbrooke and have herewith certified your Lordship the trew estate thereof, as alsoe the disabilitie of sundrie of those that are newlie chardged and the names of sundrie other persons, greate farmes and parsonages, that are fitt if it seeme good unto your Lordship to be chardged, for the supplie of those that doe prove unable to beare the chardge. For want of the muster books of Sir James Marvin's devisiion we could not effect that service. Thus [etc.].

Giles Wroughton, Walter Vaughan.

269 5 Apr. 1611

Letly

(f. 80) *A coppie of his Lordship's lettre to the deputy leutenants of Wiltes. Sent from Letly Fryday 5 Apr. 1611 by William Cleark, servaunte to Sir Walter Vaughan, kt.*

After my very hartie comendacions: I finde the chardge that is comitted unto you of this service martiall to be soe carefullie performed, that if I should not give you hartie thancks for the same you might thincke me careles (in not manyfestinge) how much more I estimate good indevors and carefulnes before negligence. The service that is now omitted in Sir Thomas Thynn's regiment is by reason that you had no muster bookes to call them by, as is alleadged, which is altogeather by the neglect of Sir James Mervin. But assure your selves that that carelesnes which I finde in Sir James is by reason of a negligent and corrupt cleark which doth shift and put off the due execucion thereof to serve his owne turne, as hereafter shalbe made evident unto you. I have received your certificate both of the defects and new raised armes which are very carefullie examined and handled by you. I purpose (Godwilling) very shortlie to wryte to you for the takeing a generall muster, which if the season doe agree with for the ease of the countrey, it shalbe yerelie observed.

270 27 Sept. 1610

Bristol

(f. 80v.) *The mayor of Bristol his lettre to your Lordship with the cirtificate of the muster within the cyttie, anno 1610. Received at your Lordship's house in Chanon Rowe by Josias Kirton.*

Right honorable my dutie remembred: May it please your good Lordship to be advertised that according to your lettre of 25 July last I have with the

help of Mr. George Norton, in the absence of his brother Mr. Samuell Norton being in Ireland, taken a generall muster and view of the trained soldiers of this cyttie and have caused all defects both of men and armes to be supplied and amended. And have here withall sent unto your honour a perfect certificate thereof which I leave to your honorable consideracion. And soe [etc.].

Robert Ailworth, maior.

271 11 Apr. 1611

Kington

(f. 81) *A lettre from Sir Thomas Snell to your Lordship, touching the launces. Received at Letly 24 Apr. 1611 from William Head by the carrier of Hampton.*

Right honorable: Soe many are the favours hitherto extended towards me by your honor farr (I confes) above my desert, that I cannot requite any the least of them but onlie by beareing a dutifull affeccion to your honour. My purpose at this present is to certyfie the names of suche as sent their launces furnished to the last musters, whose names appeare hereunderewritten. And although they are but few, yet I am to remember your honour that at and shortlie after the musters taken next before this last, upon views by me made by vertew of your honour's lettres, I found all the launces of this countie thoroughlie furnished, and I doubt not but that they soe remayne at this present, saving that diverse sett at launces are lately deceased and some are removed to places of chardge by your honour, whereby my muster roll doth remayne very unperfect. Thus [etc.].

Thomas Snell.

Sir Henry Bainton 1. Sir William Eyre 1. Sir Giles Wroughton 1. Sir Thomas Snell 1. Sir Anthony Hungerford 1. Sir Frauncis Davst 1. Sir William Jordane 1. Sir Thomas Thynne 1. Sir Edward Penruddock 1. Sir Henry Poole 1. Sir John Dauntsey 1. Sir William Pawlett 1. Sir William Button 1. Sir Alexander Tutt 1. John Warneford, ar. 1. John Ayliffe, ar. 1. Richard Moody, ar. 1. Nicholas Stephens 1. Hughe Speake 1. Edmond Longe 1.

272 18 Apr. 1611

Letly

(f. 81v.) *A coppie of his Lordship's lettres to the deputyes of Wiltes. to call a muster at Whitsontide anno domini 1611. Sent by your Lordship's servaunte, Capten Staunter.*

After my very hartie comendacions: You cannot be ignorant of his Majestie's pleasure touching the martiall service, having had the whole chardge and interest thereof and acquainted with all the direccions and passages which I have had concerninge the same. But whereas the tyme usuallie have bin for the executing thereof about Michaelmas, I finde the service not at all more stable and setled then it was at the firste (which was quite out of jointe and confused). Therefor theis are to require you that you call a generall muster of all the trained forces both horse and foote within the countie of

Wiltes. about Whitsontide next, at such convenient tymes as shall seeme fit in your discretions and at such places as have bin accustomed, soe as the same be finished and done before Trynitie terme next, and the proceeding certified unto me either by your selves or the muster master. And for that there are many things to be reformed and setled which have bin heretofore remissivele omitted and not established, I referr you to such direccions as you have formerlie received concerning this service and others that are herewithall sent you signed with my hand, intreating and requiring you that you take such care herein that both his Majestie's service maie be well advaunced and myne honor preserved. And because the time is somethinge shorte for the effecting hereof, I praie use the more diligence in sending forth your precepts.

273 [*Schedule to the foregoing letter*]

(f. 82) Direccions set downe by the right honorable the Earle of Hertford, lord lieutenant of the countie of Wiltes., for the managing and ordering the service martiall within the said countie, directed to the deputy lieutenants.

First, that there be a muster called of all the trained forces of the countie both horse and foote about Whitsontide next, and that after such musters taken they certifie me thereof aswell of their apparaunces as absents and defects, that I maie accordinglie in Trynitie terme followinge make certificate unto the lords of his Majestie's most honourable privie councill. And this order to continew yerelie for this time till restraunte be made under my hand.

Item, that at the same musters or before, you do by the musters bookes, with the assent of the collonell, divide unto everie capten in everie regiment his chardge and companie of 100 foote, and deliver them rolls thereof, and to the said collonell his privat companie of 200, according to my former direccions.

Item, if any comaunder or officer be absent at the said musters (not having a lawfull excuse) that then you shall certifie his or their names unto me that order maie be had for reformation.

Item, if any of the souldiers negligentie and wilfullie absent themselves from this service, you shall then, according to the validitie of yor authorytie and the lawe in that case provided, reforme it according to your discretions.

Item, that you likewise survey and view or cause to be surveyed and viewed all the munition and store of powder, shott, and matche within the whole countie at such places as have bin heretofore lymited for the keeping the same.

Item, that you precept that at everie trayning everie musketer bringe with him at the least half a pound of powder, and everie calliver one quarter or more, as you thincke fit for their exercise and disciplinacion.

(f. 82v.) Item, that you make choiee and accept of none into theis trained bands, but such as are men sufficient in person and abilitie for soldiers, and that they have eyther living in possession or revercion.

Item, that you write your lettres to the justices of peace of eache division where this service is to be imploied givinge them notice of the time, and desire their assistaunce in the service.

Item, that if convenientlie you can (as it is thought you maie) cause the muster maister's paie or intertainment to be gathered by the constables of each hundred or devidions, before the muster, that it maie be no hinderaunce to the service at the time lymited.

274 28 Apr. 1611

Letly

(f. 83) *A coppie of his Lordship's lettre to the lords of the counsell with the certificate of the musters, anno domini 1610.*

My very good lords: The direccions for the yerely musters comaunded by your lordships I doe dylie persever, and although this service hath bin very uncertaine and disorderly heretofore yet by greate indevors they are now reduced into better courses and forme as your lordships maie perceave by the certificats herewithall sent your lordships of this last yere's service of both those counties where I am his Majestie's leiutennante. But where many imployments are to be used by diverse sorts, all will not be found forward to advaunce the service as they ought; soe in this service there are some haveing the offices of comaunders settled upon them that doe refuse to undertake the same, whose names and persons being often threatned to be presented to your lordships if I finde not amendes I will, Godwillinge, certifie by my next.

275 4 May 1611

Whitehall

(f. 83v.) *The lords of the counsell their lettre to his Lordship of thancks for his Lordship's paynes taken in the setting the trained forces of Wiltes. and Somerset, where his Lordship is leiutenante. Sent by Thursby 4 May 1611.*

After our very hartie comendacions to your good Lordship: We have received your Lordship's lettre together with the certificate of the musters of the counties of Somerset and Wiltes., in both which we perceive your Lordship's greate care and indeavour for the dew and orderlie performauce of that service according to such direccions as have bin heretofore given from his Majestie in that behalf; and doe give good allowaunce and approbacion thereof as it right well deserveth, praying your Lordship to continew the like care as occasion shall require, aswell in pursuinge the course you have begun for the reduceing the musters into better forme, as in any other matter that maie advauntage his Majestie's service in those counties. And soe [etc.].

Your Lordship's very loving frends,

T. Ellesmere, cancellarius, R. Salisbury, H. Northampton,
E. Worcester, T. Suffolke.

276 29 Apr. 1611

The Devizes

(f. 84) *Wiltes. The deputy leiutenants their lettre to your Lordship for deferring the musters for this yere untill Michaelmas, being appointed Whitsontide.*

Received at Letly Wednesday 1 May 1611 by Sir Walter Vaughan, one of the deputies.

Right honorable, our dutie remembred: Having receaved your Lordship's lettres of 18 Apr. with direccions inclosed for a generall muster to be taken before the next terme of all the trained forces both horse and foote within the countie of Wiltes., we came this daie to the Devizes to meete with the rest of the deputie leiutenants to agree upon some speedie course for the putting in execution of the service, where we finde by reason of the sicknes of Sir James Mervin and Sir William Eyres who are not able to travell in the service, and the absence of Sir Gyles Wroughton being at London, alsoe we understand that Sir John St. John lieth out of the countie, Mr. Hungerford being not settled in his regiment, two of the captaines alsoe absent, and Mr. Duckett another captaine of that regiment having latelie broke his legg, we cannott performe by the tyme prefixed the service in such good and convenient sort as might aunswer your Lordship's honorable care and respect for the advancement of his Majestie's service, the dischargd of our duties, and earnest desire we have for the better accomplishment thereof. Therefor we have presumed to offer theis accidents to your honorable consideracions, and if it stand with your Lordship's pleasure and good lykinge we desire that your Lordship wilbe pleased at this time for theis causes to put over the musters untill after harvest, at which time there may be generall warneing and notyce given that thence forward they expect to performe the service yerely at Whytsontyde. And remaying ready with our best and uttermost endevore to performe what your Lordship shal be pleased to comaund us [etc.].

H. Bainton, Walter Vaughan.

His Lordship yielded to their suite.

277 20 July 1611

Almsbury

(f. 84v.) *Somerset.* His Lordship's lettre to the deputies to call a muster at Michaelmas 1611. Sent by your Lordship's servaunte Grymes 24 July 1611. The like lettre was written to the mayor of Bristol for the calling the musters of the cyttie.

After my verie hartie comendacions: I haveing alwaies acquainted you with passages and comaunds concerninge the martiall service within the countie of Somersett from his Majestie, you cannot be ignorant of that especiall precept from his Majesty of mustering yerely, grounded on good reasons; and although I intended yerelie (dureing myne authoritye) to have comaunded the same about Whitsontide, the season of the yere being supposed then to be most fittest and convenient for the ease of the countrey, yet the expectacion of the retorne of my cousin Norton, the late muster master, hath made me to omitt it this yere untill now. Theis are therefore to will and require you to call a generall muster of all the trained forces both of horse and foote within the countie abovesaid about Michaelmas next, at such convenient tymes and places as you in your discretions shall thincke most fitt, soe as the

same be finished and done before Michae[*I*]mas terme following, and the proceedings thereof certified unto me either by your selves or the muster master, the bearer hereof, one Grymes, a servaunte of myne, one that hath for the most parte spent his time in the warrs, whome I comend unto you and desire you to confirme him in the place of my cousin Norton (who hath better advanced himself in Ireland, and his retorne uncertaine), with such allowance and entertainment as you have heretofore given. And I wilbe so forward to gratyfie my cousin Norton in other kinds, as I was willing first to settle him in this place with your likeing. And [*I*] give you many thancks for your contynued readines to graunt my desire for the advancement of his Majestie's service. For farther direccions for execucion of this service I referr you to former passages and orders touching the same, only I desire you to reforme the defects and provoke the absents to be obedient as the rest, which if otherwise I purpose unfainedlie to present unto the lords, and also that you give me notyce of such tymes and places as you appoint for the handling hereof, that the muster master may attend you.

278 20 July 1611

Almsbury

(f. 85) *Somerset. A forme of his Lordship's lettre to everie particuler deputy, on the behaf of George Grymes. Sent by George Grymes 24 July 1611.*

To my very loving frend, Sir Nicholas Haswell, kt., one of the deputie lieutenants of the countie of Somerset, geve theis.

Sir Nicholas: It is not unknowen unto you that I have theis two yeres accepted deputies to supplie the place of my cousin Norton (being now settled in Ireland and his retorne uncertaine) whereby I finde the service much impayred. Although I much favor and love him, and could wishe he might enjoy such a meanes without any trouble, yet to avoid the clamours of the popular, and for the preferment of the service, I have choyce of this bearer, Grymes, a servaunte of myne, to be in the place of my cousin Norton. For the confirmation whereof I desire your utmost indevours. And as I have alwaies found your readines to preferr all my requests, soe I praie continew it herein. And I wilbe readie in other kindes to requite your love.

279 26 July 1611

Almsbury

(f.85v.) *Wiltes. The forme of his Lordship's lettre sent to Capten Baskevill to undertake the chardge of 100 foote. Sent by Sir Gilbert Prynne 27 July 1611.*

After my hartie comendacions: Forasmuch as that there hath bin defect and want in you of such supplements as belong to everie capten having chardge of men, which hath bin excused (as I understand) by not having warrant sent unto you to undertake such chardge but onlie a nomination and warneing to attend [*etc., appointing him captain of a company of 100 foot in the Wiltshire regiment of Sir John St. John, in similar terms to no. 190.*]

The like lettre was sent to Sir Thomas Hinton, for the same.

280 12 Aug. 1611

Almsbury

(f. 86) *A coppie of his Lordship's lettre to the deputies to deferr the musters untill Whitsontide 1612. Sent by Mr. James Kirton. The like was written to the Mayor of Bristol. Sent by George Roper.*

Whereas by my lettere of 20 July last I required you to take a generall view and muster of all the trayned forces both horse and foote within the countie of Somerset and to certifie me thereof before the beginninng of Michaelmas terme next, theis are to let you understand that upon the credible informacion I receaved the other day at the king's being at Wilton, from Sir Mauryce Barkley, kt., one of the deputie leivetenants of that countie, and at his earnest suite and desire on the behalf of you and the rest of the justices there, of the greate contagion of the plague dangerously dispersed in diverse partes of the cuntry, which by calling together the said trained forces may endaunger other places not yet infected, and alsoe understandinge that by the unseasonable weather the haie and corne harvest in those partes is exceeding backward, I am contented and thincke fitt you forbear the execucion of those said direccions for this time, the rather in hope by this forbearaunce and your good admonition the cuntry will have the greater care to keepe their armes in better order and readines then heretofore against such times as they shalbe called therunto, which I purpose (Godwilling) shalbe about Whitsontide next, and that tyme to continew yerelie dureing myne authoritye.

281 17 Sept. 1611

Almsbury

(f. 86v.) *Somerset. A coppie of his Lordship's lettre to the deputies and justices on the behalf of George Grimes to have the first quarter's entertainment paide him. Sent by George [Grimes], the 17th of September 1611.*

Whereas by my lettres of 20 July, by which I gave order for the mustering the trained forces of the countie of Somerset, I did therein likewise signifie unto you that in regard my cousin Norton his employments elsewhere would not admitt his attendaunce here I had bestowed the muster master his place on this bearer, George Grymes, a gentleman of myne, whom you shall finde very sufficient for the service, and withall did praie you to settle on him such allowaunces as were paid to my cousin Norton, nothing doubting your loving kindnes therein, and because I conceave your meeting at this next sessions wilbe fittest for such deliberacions, I have thought good to send him amongst you, and doe praie you, notwithstanding the musters be at your request put off, to accept of him and see this first quarter's allowaunce paid unto him, which I shall take kindlie at your hands and be readie with all occasions to requite.

282 20 July 1611

Almsbury

(f. 87) *A coppie of his lordship's lettre to George Norton to deliver the muster bookes of Somersets here to George Grymes. Sent by Grymes 24 Aug. 1611.*

Your brother Samuel Norton, in a lettre to me of 2 Aug. 1610, before his goeing into Ireland wrote that if I purposed to commaund a muster that yere following in Somersetsheir he would leave the muster bookes in a readines; which service being that yere called on was executed by you or others at your entreatie. Soe it appeares that you have the bookes, therefor I prairie you deliver them unto this bearer, Grymes, whom I have appointed to execute the office of your brother, and this shalbe sufficient warrant for the doeing thereof.

283 18 Sept. 1611

Evillchester

(f. 87v.) *A coppie of Sir Mauryce Barklie his lettre to your Lordship wherein is signified the acceptaunce of George Grimes to be muster master of Somerset, but no meanes is allowed as formerlie. Brought to Almsbury 22 Sept. 1611 per Grymes.*

Synce we received your Lordship's lettres of 20 July, we have had neither oportunitie nor occasion of wrytinge to your Lordship, otherwise we should not have deferred thus longe to let your Lordship know how thanckfullie the putting off the musters for this yere is accepted by the countrey. In aunswere of your Lordship's lettre of the 16th of this present September, may it please your Lordship to be informed that your lettre being delivered unto us at the sessions, we did forthwith acquaint the Master of the Rolls being then present and the gentlemen with the same, who imediatlie takeing it into consideracion and debating the particulars of it (as farr forth as the shortnes of the tyme would give them leave), intreated Sir Hughe Smyth and me (no more of our partners being there) to retorne your lordship this aunswere. First, concerninge your Lordship's servaunte Mr. Grymes, though Capten Norton were their countryman, and one whom they did very well like and respect, yet upon your Lordship's recomendacion they are very well content to accept of him as muster maister in his place. But concerning the pension which the muster master hath heretofore received, they are generallie of opinion that it cannot be disbursed out of the hospitall mony,¹ as heretofore it hath bin, by any warrant of lawe or equitie. As concerning any other meanes for theraysing of the like some (the apparaunce at the Sessions being no greater then it was) they thought it fitt not to enter into any deliberacion about it untill some other tyme of a more generall meeting. What wilbe the resolution in this matter, or when they will resolve any thinge I doe not knowe; but assoone as any thinge is resolved herein, your Lordship shall not faile to be made acquainted therewith. And either in this or any thinge that it shall please your Lordship to comaund me, I will give your Lordship occasion to know that I am and wilbe

At your Lordship's service,

Maurice Barkley.

¹ A fund raised and distributed by the county justices for a variety of charitable purposes: cf. *Quarter Sessions Records*, i (Som. Rec. Soc. xxiii), pp. xxxiv-xxxv.

284 21 Aug. 1611

Almsbury

(f. 88) *A coppie of his Lordship's lettere to Sir Nicholas Haswell, requireing the muster bookes of Somerset. Sent by George Roper 21 Aug. 1611.*

Sir Nicholas, I understand by my cousin George Norton that the muster bookes of the whole countie are in the custodie of one Smythe, your servaunte, comitted unto his keeping by the late muster master. I desire to be acquainted with the manner of your proceeding in this service, therefor I praie with all convenyencie send them me. I am informed that Capten Thomas Waltham is dead sythence the last musters, who had the chardge of 100 foote within your regiment, and his brother is thought to be verie sufficient; but I expect that you and the rest of the deputies (in theis cases) who knowe the countrie shall write to me the fittest men and of most abilytie to supplie such defects and wants.

285 10 Sept. 1611

(f. 88v.) *Wiltes. Diverse of the justices of peace their lettre to your Lordship. Receaved at Almsburie 15 Sept. 1611 per Hercules Staunter.*

Right honorable our very good Lord: Understanding latelie from the muster master, Mr. Stanter, your Lordship's purpose and appointment to have a view, muster, and trayninge of all the trained forces within this countie, in regard of the chardges and imployments of diverse of our countrymen at the king's late being in this countie, together with the late unseasonable weather yet continewed, whereby the harvest is greatlie hindred and like to continew longe, and the sicknes dispersed in diverse places in this countie, by your Lordship's good favor we become suitors that it maie please you to deferr these musters and traynings unto some further tyme when the daies maie be longer and the weather fairer. Assuring your Lordship we will in the meane time advise the constables and tythingmen, that the armours and furnitures maie be in good sorte kept and in perfect readines [*etc.*].

Gyles Wroughton, Edward Penruddocke, Alexander Tutt,
William Wilkinson, William Blacker, Henry Martyn, Thomas
Sadler, Thomas Hynton.

286 30 Sept. 1611

Almsbury

(f. 89) *Wiltes. A coppie of his Lordship's lettre desireing the deputies and justices to consider of a course whereby the muster master maie receive his entertainment certainelie everie yere whether any muster or no. Sent by Mr. Stanter to Marleborough the last of September 1611, the sessions being held there.*

After my hartie comendacions: Theis are to remember you that about 3 yeres sythence I recommended unto your consideracions (by my lettres) the

necessary employment of this bearer, Hercules Staunter, for muster master, desireing you then to settle a reasonable entertainment fitt for such an officer. Whereupon it was agreed, by as many of the deputies and justices as were then present at the sessions (being held at Marleborough), that at every yerelie muster or view there should be collected of every armour within the trained bands 4*d.*, which course hath bin assaied to be effected. But much of it was not then onlie neglected and not at all paid, but it is alsoe found to be by reason of such slowe collection a stopp and hinderaunce to the execution and advauncement of the said service. Therefor I earnestlie entreate you that some such course maie be presentlie considered off as may make this said bearer more assured of his meanes henceforth; for which you shall not onlie binde him, but make me verie thanckfull to you for the same.

287 2 Oct. 1611

From our sessions at Marleborough

(f. 89v.) *Wiltes. Diverse of the justices of peace of Wiltes. their lettre to your Lordship sent from Marleborough. Receaved at Almsbury Friday 4 Oct. 1611 by Hercules Staunter, muster master of the countie aforesaid.*

May it please your good Lordship: We are verie inclynable to satisfie your Lordship's desire, mencioned in your Lordship's lettre for the payment of 40*l.* yerely unto the muster master according to an order conceived on that behalf. But forasmuch as your Lordship desireth a certaintie for the payment thereof, we must intreate your Lordship that we maie have time to treat with the countrey on that behalf, with whom we have no doubt that we shall so farr prevaile by our perswasions as that they will wyllinglie condescend thereunto, wherein we will sue our best indevours with all convenient speed [*etc.*].

H. Baynton, Henry Poole, Alexander Tutt, Thomas Snell,
Anthony Hungerford, George Ivie, Thomas Hynton, John
Ayliff, Henry Martyn, Thomas Baskevill, Edmund Longe,
John Lambe, Thomas Sadler.

288 31 Oct. 1611

Westminster

(f. 90) *A coppie of his Majestie's lettre to your Lordship concerning the service of loane. Receaved at Totenham 7 Nov. 1611 per William Saunders, a messenger.*

Right trustie and right welbeloved cousin we greete you well. It hath bin so usuall a course for kings and princes of this realme to make use of their subjects' good affecciions by borrowing some such competent somes of many of persons able to lend as might supplie those present occasions for publike service, which cannot attend the length of time wherein it might be raised by contribucion from the generalitie of our subjects, as we have not only present occasion to make the like triall by borrowing from some privat gentlemen and others but also of your sincerytie and endeavours in furtheraunce of the service, that is to say in taking some course either out of your owne knowledge

and experience or by any other meanes or instruments which you like best, to make collection of as many persons' names within the counties where you are leiuenaunte as maie be of abilytie to furnishe us with severall sommes at this tyme, and thereof to retorne in a booke both the names of the persons, their severall dwellings, and what summes you thincke they may spare, that we may thereupon direct our privie seales unto them according to the forme of this inclosed. And for your further instruccion in this case on whose trust we do so much repose, we wishe you to advise herein with your deputie leiuetenants as those from whom we have speciall cause to promise ourselves all good offices of dutie and affeccion. To which we must add thus much farther, that we do not intend at this time to deale with any nobleman nor with any of those gentlemen on whom we have conferred the dignity of barronetts, neither are you to deale with any of [the] clergie, because we have reserved that direccion to the metropolitans of the severall provinces, to proceed onlie with some speciall persons that are knowne to be men of wealth and ablytie in other degree then meerely of those lyvings as in most places are farr inferior to that maynetenance which we could wishe. Lastlie, because we would be very glad to make it appeare to those that have formerlie lent (though repaid againe) how well we conceive of their former redines, yet can we not (f. 90v.) resolve to spare them any further at this time then by letting you know that we meane not to require of any of those so much as they lent by one third parte, by which course and consideracion of ours, though you may perceave how much we desire to procure this without inconvenience to any which is intended only for the service of the publike, yet must we assure you that we had no greater cause at any tyme then now we have to make use of your integrytie in respect of the just elleccion and of your constant demonstracon both of diligence and affeccion to the service. Having now delivered unto you as much as for the present can be expected from us, we will referr you for any further direccion unto our privy councell as hereafter occasion shall require it, to whom our pleasure is that you do retorne your certificats in manner and forme as is aforesaid, at the least within 20 daies after the receipt of theis our lettres. Given [etc.].

With this his Majestie's lettre was received the forme of the privie seale intended for the securytie of the loane, with the names of such persons as formerlie lent, and such as were taxed in the subsidie at 5l. lands 10l. goods and upwards, both within the countie of Wiltes. and Somerset.

289 [Undated]

(f. 91) *The forme of the privie seale intended for the loane.*

Trustie and welbeloved we greete you well. Having observed in the presidents and customs of former times that all the kings and queenes of this realme, upon extraordinary occasions, have used either to resort to those contributions which arise from the generalytie of subjects or to the privat helpes of some well affected in peticular, by waie of loane, in which later

course we being at this time enforced to proceed, for supplie or some porcions of treasure for diverse publike services, and particularie for contynuing and encreasing our magazins in some lardge proportion in our realme of Ireland, in our navy and in our forces (in all which greater sumes have bin expended of late both in building and repaying, and in makinge sundry provisions then have bin in twentie yeres before), we have now in our eye and especiall care that such discretion may be observed in the choyce of lenders, and such an indifferent distribucion, as the sumes that we shall receive may be rayسد with an equall consideracions of mens' abilyties; and therefor seing that men have had soe good experience of repayment of all those summes which we have ever required in this kinde, we doubt not but that we shall now receive the like argument of good affeccion from you (amongst other of our subjects) and that with such alacrytie and redines as may make the same so much the more acceptable, especiallie seing we require but that of some which few men would deny a freind, and have a minde resolved to expose all our earthlie fortune for the preservation of the generall. The summe that wee require of you by vertue of theis presents, is [blank] which we do promise in the name of us our heires and successors to repay to you or your assignes before the 24th daie of [blank] which shalbe in the yere of our Lord God [blank]. The person that we have appointed to collect it is [blank], to whose hands we do require you to send it within twelve daies after you have received this privy seale, which together with the collectors' acquittanncce shalbe sufficient warrant unto the officers of our receipt for thereof at the time limited. Given under our privy seale at [blank] the [blank] day of [blank] in the ninth yere of our raigne of Greate Brittain, France, and Ireland.

290 8 Nov. 1611

Totnam

(f. 91v.) *A coppie of his Lordship's lettre to the deputy lieutenants of Somersett concerning the loane. Sent by Charles Benson 9 Nov. 1611.*

After my very hartie comendacions. On Thursday last being the 7th of this present November I received direccions from his Majestie for the present execucion of the service of loane within the counties of Wiltes. and Somersett as by the trew coppies of the said lettres and direccions herewithall sent doth plainelie appeare. But for that the time lymited is very short and the extent of such an employment can hardlie be so sodainelie performed, I doe verie earnestlie require and entreate you according to the tenour of his Majestie's said princelie direccions, and for the better manifestacion of your love, dutie, and forwardnes in this case, and for avoyding the taxe of remisnes and connivencie herein, besides givinge his Majestie hereby occasion to knowe my greate care and furtheraunce thereunto, to use your best and uttermost endeavors to give his Majestie full contentment in this his Majestie's necessary demaund. wherein I nothing doubt your wonted arredinesse well knownen to me in matters of other nature wherein I have employed you for his Majestie's like service, assuringe you but that my present occasions require my personall being at London I would not have failed, after I had settled the busines here in

this shire,¹ to have come among you my self and given my assistaunce for the more speedy effecting this said required service, which because I cannot performe I praie [you] in any wise take the more care, and let your proceeding be certified unto me by your lettres forthwith to London accordinglie.

The like lettre was sent to the deputie leiutenants of Wiltes. by Sir Edward Penruddock, 9 Nov.

291 14 Nov. 1611

Orchard

(f. 92) *The deputy leiutenants of Somerset their lettre unto your Lordship desireing more respite for the executing the service of loane. Received at Hertford House in Chanon Rowe, Wednesday 20 Nov. 1611.*

Right honorable, our humble duties premised: Do signifie unto your Lordship that we have receaved your honour's lettres, togeather with the coppies of the King's Majestie's lettres unto your honor, and other directions concerning a certificat forthwith to be made unto your Lordship of such persons as are fitt and able to furnishe his Majestie's necessary demaund of loane at this present within this county. Wherefor, in that Sir Frauncis Popham, Sir Mauryce Barkely, and Sir Nicholas Halswell are now out of the countie, and our selves cannot know so shortlie what alteration either by death or otherwise hath bin since the last loane and last subsidie, and likewise the habilities of men being better knowen unto some justices of the peace then to our selves whom we pray your Lordship ever to joyne with us, we have thought good under your honour's favour, for the more indifferent, equall, and just eleccion in this service (in which we desire to yeld his Majestie and your honour all contentment) to request by our lettres the justices of peace of this county to yeld us a meeting and conference touching the said service. So as we doubt it wil be some thinge the longer before the certificat can be sent unto your honour, of which we humbly desire your Lordship's favourable allowaunce, promising to send the same with as much respective care and expedition as possible we may. And so [*etc.*].

John Portman, Hugh Smyth, Thomas Horner.

292 28 Nov. 1611

Hertford House in Chanon Rowe

(f. 92v.) *A coppie of his Lordship's lettres to the deputie leiutenants of Somersett to invite them to be more earnest in the service of loane. Sent by Mr. George Norton.*

By your lettres of 14 Nov. I perceave you make question of the valydyty of your authoritye to call the justices to your assistaunce in this service of loane without farther order from me. Those direccions I formerly sent with the coppies of his Majestie's lettres, being all the warrant I have, is authoritye

¹ In the margin, *This clause was left out in Wiltes. lettre.*

sufficient for you (being my deputies) to call them or any other to your aide for the better execucion of the said service. And before this time I expected the retorne of your certyficat for the whole countie. Likewise by your said lettre and by others more latelie receaved from Mr. Horner, you desire me to graunt longer tyme to performe the said service. His Majestie's lettres do not give any such libertie, and therefor I praie let all expedition and carefull diligence be used in executing the effect hereof without any delay, which wilbe a good dischargd both to you and my self.

293 9 Nov. 1611

Totnam

(f. 93) *A coppie of his Lordship's lettre to Sir William Eyre, kt., about the service of loane. Sent by John Hancock, servaunt to the said Sir William.*

Good knight: I perceave by your lettres received this daie 9 Nov. 1611 I cannot have conference with you before my going toward London, which God willing shalbe Twesdaie next from hence, touching this service of loane, wherein I desire to have the greatest care and diligence that maie be used for his Majestie's contentment and expectacion of my lords of his highnes' most honorable privy counsell. Wherein, by reason of my said absence, your continuall readines in other services, besides the experience of the countrie, maketh me much rely on you, and therefor I have sent you by your servaunte all the direccions that concerne the same, desireing you forthwith to appoint such times and places for expedyting this most necessary service, for the meeting of you my deputie lieutenants. The lettre I last sent you was comaunded to have bin with you on Frydaie morneing very earlie, but it happened otherwise that thorough negligence of him that I put in trust to deliver you my said lettre, for insteed of receaving it yesterdaie by 6 of the clock in the morneing, I perceave you received it not till 12 of the clock after.

294 28 Nov. 1611

Marleborough

(f. 93v.) *Wiltes. The deputy lieutenants of the countie abovesaid their lettre with the certifiat to your Lordship touching the service of loane. Sent to Chanon Rowe by Robert Brabant, a footpost, 30 Nov. 1611.*

Right honourable our verie good Lord: According to your Lordship's lettres sent unto us, dated 9 Nov., we have don our best endeavours for the accomplyshing what is required in the lettres from the king's most excellent Majestie to your Lordship concerning the collecting of the names of all such persons within this countie that are thought most fitt to lend mony upon privy seales; and with asmuch speed as the unseasonableness of the weather and high waters in theis partes would permitt us to meete together; and have herewith sent unto your Lordship a booke conteyning the names and dwelling places of everie particuler person, and the severall summes that they may be thought able to lend with as much indifferency as we can. And as concerning the late Lord Cheif Justice division we have proceeded so farr as we could only by

the note of the names sent unto us, but could not receive any instruccions from any of the comissioners of the subsidy of that devisioun, they being now all at London. So that if your Lordship shall thincke fitt to conferr with Sir Giles Wroughton or any other of the comissioners of that division to be more particularly informed by them, we thincke it may well further the service. And so [etc.].

William Eyre, Henry Baynton, Walter Vaughan, Edward Penruddock.

295 [Undated]

(f. 94) *A note of the names of such persons as are thought fitt to lend mony to the King's Majestie by way of privy seales, togeather with their names and dwelling places and their severall summes.*

[a] THE EARLE OF PEMBROOK'S DEVISION: Sir Richard Grobham of Wishford kt. 100*l.*, Sir William Button of Alton kt. 20*l.*, Sir John Horton of Elston kt. 30*l.*, Sir John Webb of Odstock kt. 30*l.*, Sir George Wrottesley of Birtford kt. 20*l.*, Sir William Banfield¹ of Foulston kt. 20*l.*, Sir Richard Mompesson of West Harnam kt. 30*l.*, Thomas Peter of Enford esq. 30*l.*, Frauncis Windebanck of Brodhinton esq. 20*l.*, George Cooper of Almsbury esq. 20*l.*, Katherin Gawen of Alveeston vid. 20*l.*, Thomas Gawen of Hurcott esq. 20*l.*, the Lady Constance Lucy of Overton 30*l.*, Richard Bruning Chisenbury g. 20*l.*, Tobias Horton of Iford² esq. 20*l.*, Henry Samborne of Buckhurst esq. 20*l.*, John Topp of Stockton esq. 20*l.*, Thomas Goddard of Bramshawe esq. 20*l.*, Barbara Buckland³ of Stanlinche vid. 20*l.*, John Shuter of Winterborne Gunner esq. 20*l.*, Edward Fowler of Enford g. 10*l.*, Thomas Hunt of Longstreet g. 10*l.*, Edward Hooper of Wroughton 20*l.*, Adam Snowe of Winterborne Stoke g. 10*l.*, William Davis of Aven 10*l.*, George Tattersall of Stapleford g. 10*l.*, John Cutler of Ficheldeane 10*l.*, William Maton of North Tidworth 10*l.*, (f. 94v.) Edward Poton of Kingston Deverell g. 10*l.*, David Feltham of Fovent 10*l.*, John Penny of Stoak Verden g. 10*l.*, Richard Shervill of Winterborne Dauntsey g. 10*l.*, Thomas Eyre of Sarum g. 20*l.*, Edward Redes of the same g. 20*l.*, William Sharpe of Wilton g. 10*l.*, Hughe Haswell of Stratford esq. 10*l.*, Giles Eyre of Church tything g. 10*l.*, Richard Goldston of Alderbury g. 10*l.*, Gabriell Huttoste of Sarum g. 10*l.*, Jane Tucke of the same vid. 20*l.*, Marya South of the same vid. 20*l.*

[b] THE EARLE OF HERTFORD'S DEVISION: Sir William Jorden of Wilcott kt. 20*l.*, Thomas Hinton of Chalcott esq. 25*l.*, Thomas Baskervill of Stanton esq. 25*l.*, Honora Harding of Pewsey vid. 15*l.*, Oliver St. John of Pewsie g. 20*l.*, William Corderoy of Chute esq. 20*l.*, Richard Sotwell of Chute g. 10*l.*, Edward Hungerford of Charnam Streete g. 15*l.*, Vincent Smyth of the

¹ In the margin, *parcatur*.

² The inclusion of Iford in the Earl of Pembroke's division is unexplained.

³ In the margin, *parcatur*.

same g. 15*l.*, Sir Anthony Hungerford of Stock kt. 20*l.*, Edward Nicholas of Alcannings g. 15*l.*, Christopher Poulton of Imber g. 20*l.*, William Northren of Rowde 10*l.*, John Bartlet of Chirton 10*l.*, Symen Sloper of Newton g. 20*l.*, William Lavington of Wilsford 15*l.*, William Noyes of Urchfont g. 15*l.*, Richard Hunton of Wilcote g. 15*l.*, (f. 95) Ferdinando Hewes of Bromham 15*l.*, Christopher Merewether of Worton 10*l.*, William Harrold of Bupton 15*l.*, John Weston of Cannings Episcopi 15*l.*, William Sloper of Highway 10*l.*

[c] THE DEVISION LATE SIR JAMES MERVIN'S: Sir Thomas Thinne of Deverell Longbridge kt. 100*l.*, Sir George Farewell of Barwick St. Leonard kt. 30*l.*, William Guyse of Hatchbury esq. 30*l.*, Thomas Hooper of Damerham South g. 20*l.*, Sir Anthony Ashlie kt. of the same 40*l.*, William Poulton of the same 10*l.*, John Hunt of the same 20*l.*, George Sudlow of Mounten Deverell g. 20*l.*, Edward Fricker of Tisbury 10*l.*, Richard Thomas of Sedghill 20*l.*, Thomas Moore of Hatchbury esq. 30*l.*, John Temple of the same 20*l.*, Francis Perkins of Bathampton esq. 40*l.*, William Blake of Warmister 20*l.*, Leonarde Jesse of Dinton 20*l.*, John Mahue of the same 20*l.*, Ralphe Daniell of the same 10*l.*, John Compton of Dunhead 20*l.*

[d] SIR WILLIAM EYRE HIS DEVISION: William Pawlett of Cottells esq. 25*l.*, William Stoakes sen. of Seene 10*l.*, Thomas Shepperd of the same 10*l.*, William Sommer of the same 15*l.*, (f. 95v.) Anne Wallis of Trobrid vid. 20*l.*, Robert Dark of the same 20*l.*, James Davis of the same 20*l.*, Richard Blak of the same 10*l.*, Margaret Bennett of Westbury vid. 20*l.*, Robert Keynton of the same 10*l.*, John Keynton of the same 10*l.*, Nicholas Phipp of the same 10*l.*, Thomas Earnly of the same g. 15*l.*, Anthony Self of the same 10*l.*, Richard Hulbert of the same 10*l.*, Richard Horne of Bradford 10*l.*, William Kinge of Mounton Farly 20*l.*, Richard Dick of Winsley 20*l.*, John Earle of Holte 20*l.*, John Baylie of Winckfeild 20*l.*, Edward Rogers of Trowle 10*l.*

[e] SIR HENRY POOLE'S DIVISION: Sir Thomas Snell of Kinton kt. 20*l.*, Sir Henry Poole of Kemble kt. 20*l.*, John Warneford of Hancerton esq. 20*l.*, George Hungerford of Blackland esq. 15*l.*, Richard Moody of Garsdon 40*l.*, Richard Estcourt of Newnton esq. 20*l.*, William Yew of Somerford Magna 10*l.*, John Stratton of Segory g. 20*l.*, Benedict Webb of Kingswood 10*l.*, John Blagdeane of the same 20*l.*, Richard Cullimor of Greate Sherston 10*l.*, John Danvers of Cossam g. 25*l.*, John Duckett of the same esq. 30*l.*, Hughe Barrett of Titherton g. 15*l.*, Sir Frauncis Manners of Rowdon kt. 40*l.*, Edward Gore of Surrendell esq. 15*l.*, (f. 96) John Scroope of Castlecombe esq. 20*l.*, Thomas Thinne of Bidson esq. 20*l.*, Thomas Cullimor of Slatenford 10*l.*, Robert Baynard of Lackham esq. 15*l.*, Hughe Speak of Hastlbery esq. 30*l.*, Robert Forman of Calne 20*l.*, John Goddard of Barwick Bassett 10*l.*, John Norberne of Studly g. 20*l.*

[f] THE LATE LORD CHIEF JUSTICE DEVISION: Nicholas Vyolet of Swindon g. 20*l.*, Tobias Pledall of Magget Mill g. 15*l.*, John Goddard of Ogborne esq. 15*l.*, Edmond Webb of Radbourne g. 15*l.*, John Kemble of Widhill g.

10*l.*, Henry Barnard of Cricklade 10*l.*, Thomas Harding of Hampton Turvill 10*l.*, John Fisher of Liddington g. 10*l.*, Henry Fisher of Weeke g. 10*l.*, William Daniell¹ of St. Margaretts 10*l.*, Richard Spencer of Quidhampton 15*l.*, William Sadler of Saltroppe 10*l.*, Mrs. Jenever Baskervill of Wanborough vid. 15*l.*, Mrs. Martha Hinton of Estcott vid. 10*l.*, Richard Smith of Kennett g. 15*l.*, Richard Younge of Ogborne St. George 10*l.*, Danniell White of Ramsbury g. 20*l.*, Charles Pledall of Mughill g. 20*l.*

William Eyre, Henry Bainton, Walter Vaughan, Edward Penruddock.

296 [Undated]

(f. 96v.) *Wiltes.* The names of all such persons in the countie aforesaid as lent to the King's Majestie the severall summes hereafter specified (a third parte being deducted) in the second yere of his Highnes' raigne and now chardged at: Thomas South ar. 26*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, John Parker 16*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, Sir William Pawlet kt. 26*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, Nicholas Stephens 26*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, Sir Walter Vaughan kt. 66*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, Thomas Haddock g. 26*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, Edward Waldron g. 26*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, Robert Topp g. 16*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, Richard Goddard esq. 33*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, Thomas Hutchins g. 66*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, Sir Frauncis Dowse kt. 26*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, John Ayliff esq. 20*l.*, John Stockman g. 26*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, Edward Read esq. 26*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, Sir Frauncis Popham kt. 26*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, Gabriell Piles 66*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, Richard Lowe esq. 16*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, Sir John Dauntsey 33*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, Michaell Straunge esq. 16*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, Sir John Earnly kt. 16*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, John Cornewall g. 26*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, John Lambe esq. 16*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, Thomas Geering g. 16*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, Jeffrey Whitacre 16*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, Charles Pledall 16*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, Edward Longe of Mounckton esq. 33*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, William Jones of Mildenhall g. 16*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, Sefton Bremidge 16*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, John Hungerford esq. 20*l.*, Henry Longe g. 16*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, Nicholas Flower 16*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, Thomas Longe 16*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, (f. 97) William Baylie esq. 16*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, John Drew g. 16*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, Thomas Awbery 16*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, Sir Henry Bainton kt. 33*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, William Jones g. 16*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, Sir Walter Longe kt. 20*l.*, Lady Martha Bruncker 20*l.*, William Fawkoner g. 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, Edward Yerbury 16*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, Widow Cushe of Swindon 16*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, Thomas Bennett of Westbury 16*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, Sir Henry Winde kt. 66*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, John Hall of Bradford 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, Sir William Eyre kt. 20*l.*, Edward Shadwell 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, Edward Combe 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, William Cordrey 16*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, Robert Maundrell g. 16*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, Thomas Grubb 33*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, Sir James Mervin kt. 33*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, Sir Edmond Ludlowe 66*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, Roger Martin g. 16*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, George Duke g. 16*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

297 4 Dec. 1611

Hertford House

(f. 97v.) *A copie of his Lordship's lettre to the lords of the councell with the precedent certificat. Sent by Fursby to the councell table 4 Dec. 1611.*

¹ In the margin, *parcatur.*

My very good lords: According to the tenour of his Majestie's lettres concerninge the service of loane, I have within the countie of Wiltes. made colleccion by the informacion of the deputy lieutenants of as many person's names as are able to furnishe his Majestie with severall sommes of mony by way of loane, over and besides such as formerlie lent his Majestie, as by the certificat herewithall sent may plainelie appeare, the deputie lieutenaunts of Somersesheire, having had the like direccions from [me] for performaunce of this said service, excuse their slacknes by reason of the absence of some of their fellowes and of the justices then at the terme, whereby they could not exactlie proceed untill their retorne, and do therefor humbly desire your Lordships' favours to be excused, which in their diligence in this service I hope they will deserve.

298 30 Nov. 1611

Hertford House

(f. 98) *A coppie of his Lordship's lettre to the mayor of Bristoll touching the service of loane. Sent by Mr. George Norton 2 Dec. 1611.*

Mr. Mayor: I received of late lettres from the king's Majestie for the present putting in execucion of the service of loane, wherein it is required that all meanes and instruments be used to make colleccion of as many persons' names within the counties where I am his Majestie's liuetenaunte as are of abilitie to furnishe his Highnes with severall sommes of mony by way of loane (as by the coppies of his Majestie's said lettres herewithall sent doth appeare). Theis are therefor to require and earnestlie intreate you forthwith to put this said service in execucion and retorne unto me a certificat of all the names of such persons as aforesaid as are within the cyttie of Bristoll and countie of the same according to his Majestie's said direccion, wherein once more I earnestlie desire your greatest diligence and care in the dischargde of myne and your owne duties to his Majestie.

299 18 Dec. 1611

Taunton

(f. 98v.) *Somerset. The deputy leiutennants their lettre to your Lordship with the certificat of loane. Brought to Netley 22 Dec. 1611 by John Hughes, a currer sent by the said deputies.*

Right honourable: We acknowledge that we have long since received your Lordship's lettres of 8 Nov. (together with a coppie of his Majestie's to your Lordship) whereunto your Lordship should have received aunswer before this time if diverse of us had not bin about that time upon speciall occasions out of the country, and that the busines it self was of that nature as might justlie require asmuch time as hath bin spent in it to be duly performed. Yf your Lordship's greate occacions would have given you leave to have bin present at this service your Lordship would have easilie perceaved with what difficultie such sommes of monie are to be levied and how hard a matter it is to finde out men fitt to undergoe such a burden. Notwithstanding, we have

returned your Lordship so many names with such summes of mony annexed to them as upon his Majestie's privy seale will returne him a farr greater summe of mony then came to his hands upon the last loanes. With what alacrytie and willingnes theis summes wilbe raised we cannot tell, but thus much we are perswaded and dare take upon us to affirme, that such a summe can hardlie be taxed in this countie with lesse aggrevaunce and lesse injustice. We were purposed in our certificat to have set downe the names of all those which did contribute to the last loane, as also all theirs which were 5*l.* and upward in the subsidy books, but considering first that diverse of those who are 5*l.* in subsidy and upward are utterlie unfitt for this service, secondly that of those which did contribute to the last loanes many are departed from us, some out of this country and some out of this life, and lastlie considering that we have without affection or partialytie certified as many as in our judgments are able or fitt to lend, we conceived that that labor might very well be spared. And thus [*etc.*].

Maurice Barkly, Hughe Smith, John Portman, Nicholas Halswell, Thomas Horner.

300 [*Undated*]

(f. 99) *Somerset. The names aswell of such persons as formerlie lent his Majestie with their severall summes (a third parte being deducted of the former loane); as also the names of all others within the countie aforesaid as are thought to be of sufficient abilitie to furnishe his Majestie with monies as it is required, viz.:*

Maurice Barkly of Brewton kt. 30*l.*, John Farwell of Holbrooke esq. 26*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, Barnaby Lewis of Wincanton esq. 20*l.*, William Combe of Norton Ferris 20*l.*, Dame Mary Hastings of Holwall 20*l.*, John Dacombe of Temple Combe g. 25*l.*, Hughe Sexey of Brewton esq. 20*l.*, Christopher Foster of Horsington 20*l.*, John Parham of Pointington 33*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, Frauncis James of Wells, doctor of the civill lawe, 25*l.*, John Lund of Wells g. 20*l.*, William Bull of Wells 20*l.*, Humfrey Willis of the same 20*l.*, Edward Bower¹ of the same 20*l.*, Edward Smith of the same 20*l.*, Thomas Barnes of the same 20*l.*, James Bisse of the Batcombe esq. 20*l.*, Thomas Stroud of Shepton Mallett 25*l.*, Richard Chappell jun. of Batsenboraugh 20*l.*, Thomas Westlie of Cucklington 20*l.*, Robert Swayne of Meere 20*l.*, Simon Court of Glasenbury 33*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, Alexander Ewens of North Cadbury 25*l.*, Hugh Watts of Cucklington 20*l.*, John Cary thelder of Castle Cary 20*l.*, Hughe Smith of Longeaishton kt. 30*l.*, Dame Florence Stallenge of Yaton wid. 30*l.*, (f. 99v.) John May of Charterhouse Hidon esq. 30*l.*, Nathaniell Still of Hutton esq. 40*l.*, James Parsewall of Weston esq. 25*l.*, John Tynte of Wraxall esq. 20*l.*, Edward Tynte of Chilvey esq. 20*l.*, John Cottrell of Winford g. 30*l.*, Mary Stradling of Easton in Gardon vid. 15*l.*, John Hasell thelder of Bedminster 25*l.*, John Wallis of Batcombe 20*l.*, John Tovie alias Garland of Longeaishton 30*l.*, John Kinge

¹ In the margin, *Edmund*.

of Winford 20*l.*, Joseph Rattle of Churchill esq. 20*l.*, William Hannam of Cungersbury g. 20*l.*, Elizeus Lacy of Rowbarrowe g. 20*l.*, John Frisb of Banwell 25*l.*, Robert Sherwell of Blackford 25*l.*, John Whiting of Mark 20*l.*, Edmund Lacy of Shipham 20*l.*, John Sheperd of Bleadon 25*l.*, Robert Redwood of Barington g. 30*l.*, John Churchouse of Burneham g. 25*l.*, Rice Davis of Backwell esq. 20*l.*, William Parsons of Backwell 20*l.*, Frauncis Manners kt. of Farly Castle 50*l.*, John Harrington of Kelston kt. 20*l.*, Thomas Bridges of Keinsham kt. 20*l.*, Thomas Horner of Cleverd esq. 30*l.*, Margaret Stoker vid. of Childcompton 20*l.*, Thomas James of Stoway 25*l.*, William Bassett of Claverton 20*l.*, Roger Newborough of Barkly 20*l.*, (f. 100) Roger Mawdly of Nunney 20*l.*, George Prater of the same 20*l.*, John Kerry of Weston 25*l.*, Robert Baker of Corston 20*l.*, Thomas Cope of the same 20*l.*, William Plumbly of Newton 16*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, John Webb of Swansweek 20*l.*, Henry Davison of Freshford 20*l.*, William Vaughan of Merkesborough 20*l.*, Henry Huddy of Gothany esq. 60*l.*, Henry Hawly of Bucklie kt. 20*l.*, John Sidenham of Brimpton kt. 50*l.*, Henry Waldron of Ilmister esq. 25*l.*, Edmond Windham of Williton esq. 26*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, George Lutterell of Dunster esq. 50*l.*, John Trevillian of Nettlecombe esq. 20*l.*, Johan Kerne of Whithicombe vid. 26*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, John Frauncis of Combeflorry esq. 25*l.*, Henry Sweeting of Stokegonner 16*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, William Lacy of Hartrowe g. 26*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, John Perry of Halse g. 16*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, Bartholmew Michell of Kingston 16*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, Roger Greenwood of North Perrett g. 20*l.*, Robert Henly of Streete g. 66*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, Nicholas Halswell of Halswell kt. 20*l.*, John Mallet of Enmore kt. 16*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, Edward Warr of Chiplie g. 20*l.*, Henry Chick of West Newton g. 16*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, Richard Mallett of St. Audros g. 16*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, Humfry Windham of Wivelscombe g. 26*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, Humfry Coles of Chard g. 16*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, Marmaduk Jenninngs of Currwell esq. 25*l.*, Robert Godden of Martok 16*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, Thomas Fisher of Taunton merchant 20*l.*, (f. 100v.) John Meaker of Martock 16*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, Joseph Starr of Yevill 16*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, Wiliam Whibbie of Mudford 16*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, Henry Seymour of Pendimor esq. 20*l.*, William Lewise of St. Decaumaur 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, John Sweeting sen. of Bicknall 20*l.*, Thomas Northover of Auler g. 16*l.*, 13*s.* 4*d.*, John Laver of Martock 16*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, Edward Rogers of Cannington esq. 25*l.*, John Cogan of Taunton 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, Roger Warr of Hestercomb esq. 20*l.*, John Sims of Pitmister esq. 20*l.*, James Clarke of Norton Fitzwarren esq. 20*l.*, John Wick of Nynehead esq. 20*l.*, Richard Conock of Lilsdon esq. 20*l.*, George Speak of Whitlackington kt. 40*l.*, Dorothy Wadham of Merefield vid. 30*l.*, Alexander Walker of Combe St. Nicholas g. 20*l.*, Thomas Phelps of Barrington kt. 25*l.*, Giles Daubney of Wayford esq. 20*l.*, John Pawlett of Henton esq. 30*l.*, Robert Hurben of Yevell g. 25*l.*, Thomas Napper of Tintenhall 20*l.*, Peter Vanlour of Heston esq. 66*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, Edward Hext of Netherham kt. 25*l.*, George Dodington of Dodington esq. 20*l.*, John Windham of Williton kt. 30*l.*, John Coles of Barton esq. 20*l.*, Frauncis Popham of Wellington kt. 40*l.*, William Everey of Kitsford g. 25*l.*, John Colford of Bromfeld g. 20*l.*, William Deacon of Trull 20*l.*, John Deacon of Kingston 20*l.*, John Jeanes of Martock 20*l.*, (f. 101) John Saffin of Stokgonner 20*l.*, John Tucker of Hewishe 20*l.*, Thomas Muttlebury of Aishill 20*l.*, John Wrath of Northpetherton 20*l.*, Jeffery Moore of

Bishop's Liddiard g. 25*l.*, Thomas Beadon of Stokgoonner 20*l.*, John Estmond of Idelton 20*l.*, Robert Evered of Stocklond 20*l.*, Andrew Crosse of Spaxton 20*l.*, Ralphe Trevilley sen. of Mutchelny 20*l.*, Thomas Hopkins of Tintenhall 20*l.*, Walter Perrie of Halse 20*l.*, William Edwards of Westhache 20*l.*, Benjamin Randoll of Horsington 20*l.*

Hertford.

301 25 Dec. 1611

Letly

A coppie of his Lordship's lettre with his precedent certificat. Sent by Gates the footman from Letly 26 Dec. 1611, being Thursday.

To the right honorable my very good lords the lords of his Majestie's most honorable privie councill.

My good lords: Although that the service of loane within the countie of Somersett hath not bin so spedilie executed as I wished, or as it should had bin if I could have attended it my self (as I purposed, had not earnest occasions drawn me to London, some of them being well knowne unto your lordships), yet I hope that their diligence and care in eleccion of the most sufficient men of habilitie to satisfie his Majestie's most princelie demaund by way of loane will procure their pardon, which on their behalves I earnestlie desire of your lordships. As soone as the certificat from the deputie leiutenantts of that countie came to my hands (according to my dutie to his Majestie), I have with all conveniencie certified; and that for the cyttie of Bristoll shalbe as carefullie sent at the first receipt.

302 25 Dec. 1611

Letly

(f. 101v.) *A coppie of his Lordship's lettre to the Lord Tresorer about the service of loane in Somerset. Sent from Letly, Wensday 25 Dec. 1611, by Gates the footman.*

My very good Lord: The backwardnes of the service of loane within the countie of Somerset which I have now certified cannot be pleasing unto me, havinge alwaies had a desire to see his Majestie's services comitted to me to be performed with all care and convenyencie; neither do I finde it don with such an exact course as it was in the countie of Wiltes., perceiving that the summe thence to be lent is lesse by almost 700*l.*, and yet that countie held to be more welthie, greater, and of more sufficient inhabitants. Had not the dispatch of my chaplaine Pelling into Fraunce drawn me to London, I purposed to have bin amongst them and would have hoped to have rayseed a higher proportion. This my particuler advertisement I held fitt for your Lordship, leaving it to your better consideracion. Thus, being verie glad to heare by my servaunt Peter Boyce of your full recoverie of health, and praying to God for the contynuaunce thereof, aswell for the generall good as myne owne particuler, I rest [etc.].

303 26 Dec. 1611

Bristoll

The mayor of Bristoll his lettre to your Lordship concerning the service of loane. Brought to Letlie 28 Dec. 1611 by George White, gent.

Right honorable, my most humble duty remembered: Having of late received your Lordship's lettres concerning the loane of mony to his Majestie, I have thought it my dutie to advertise your honour that this cyttie is so exceedingly decayed, not only thorough longe restraint of trade in the life tyme of our late soveraigne lady Queene Elizabeth and the greate chardges disbursed by the cytizens heere in the services for the defence of the realme in the yere 1588, and at Cales and in Ireland, but also for the relief and sustentation of many poore housholders and their familyes, utterlie impoverished and brought to extreeme myserie by sundry infections of the plague, where-with this cyttie hath bin of late yeres often and greivouslie visited, besides verie greate losses by late inundacions of waters spoyling diverse merchants' goods in there cellors; and now verie latelie there hath happened such great losses to sundry merchants of (f. 102) this cyttie whose ships and goods have bin taken at the sea by piratts, to the utter undoing of some of them and great hinderaunce of many others, that by meanes of the premisses and sundry other occasions, there is such scarcytie of mony heere that the cittizens are unable to contribut to this loane. All which being made knowen to the right honorable the lord high tresorer, they hope upon their humble suite to be exempt from this loane as in former times they have bin by his lordship's honorable father, and the rather for that the merchants here adventuring to the sea do yeld daylie profitts to his Majestie in his customes and other duties. Wherefor, on the behalf of the whole cyttie here, I most humbly entreate your honorable favor that it would please your honour for the reasons aforesaid to certyfie their distressed estate and disabilitie to the lord high tresorer. For the which your honorable clemency we shall alwaies rest bound unto your good Lordship and most thanckfully acknowledge the same. And so [*etc.*].

William Cary, mayor.

304 28 Dec. 1611

Letly

(f. 102v.) *Somerset. A coppie of his Lordship's lettre to the mayor of Bristoll admonishing him to a better consideracion of the service of loane. Sent from Letly 28 Dec. 1611 by George White, gent.*

Mr. Mayor: I perceave by your lettre of 26 Dec. last, received this 28th of the same by the hands of George White, gent., that your cyttie of Bristoll hath heretofore bin at greate chardge and expence in diverse services for the late queene, and of late suffered and received verie greate penuries and losses by piratts and otherwise, the knowledge whereof cannot move pittie in any more then myself. Although I could in myne owne disposition yeld to a reasonable consideracion thereof, yet let me wishe you thus farr as to take a more carefull course then I perceave by your said lettre you intend to do, which certifieth that there are not any to be taxed to this service within the

said cyttie, which cannot be well taken. Consider that it is not given but lent for a yere and a half, and how royallie the kinge hath paid the last loane, and that among so many of you, many little sommes arise to a reasonable proportion, and no great burthen to any one, besides how acceptablie your dutifull good wills wilbe taken at his Majestie's hands. Thus leaving the premisses to your further consideracions, and nothing doubting but for your owne good you will the sooner hearken to my reasonable and loving advise [*etc.*].

305 29 Dec. 1611

From the court of Whitehall

(f. 103) *Somerset. A coppie of the lords of the counsell their lettre to your Lordship for a better certificat within the countie of Somerset for the service of loane. Brought to Letly 1 Jan. 1611 by Hughe Peachy, a messenger.*

After our very hartie comendacions to your Lordship: We have seene your Lordship's certificat of some persons within the countie of Somerset as are of abylitie to lend his Majestie in this loane by privie seale, wherein there are but two things considerable, the one that it may concurr with those occasions for publike service, which moved his Majestie to make use of his subjects' good affections, and the other that it may be so carried as the burthen thereof may indifferently be proportioned upon all such as shalbe found of abillitie to assist in the same. For the first we must speake cleerelie that the summe returned upon your certificate doth no way aunswer the publike occasion, so as if other counties should take the like course it would fall farr short of the supplie expected by this loane. For the second, concerning the proportioning of the rates aswell of those that are certified to be of abilitie and many others that are omitted in your certificat, we have thought meete to let your Lordship know that howsoever the rates returned us may aunswer with indifferency (which wee might leave unto your Lordship as best knowing every man's abylitie), yet we are well assured that the number of lenders might have bin enlarged toward a better encrease of the summe expected from thence. And therefor wee have thought meete to retorne your certificat againe unto you, praying your Lordship to consider better of such gentlemen and others there inhabyting, as may in some measure give assistaunce unto the loane, and so by number of the lenders (though of small summes) bringe that countie to some degree of correspondency with other places. And so [*etc.*].

R. Salisbury, H. Northampton, Lenox, T. Suffolke, Pembroke,
W. Knolles, E. Wotton.

306 1 Jan. 1612

Letly

(f. 103v.) *Somerset. A coppie of his Lordship's lettre to the deputy leutenants of Somerset requireing their better endevors then by their first certificate in the service of loane. Sent by George Smith 2 Jan. 1611 to Sir Gilbert Prynne to be conveyed.*

This day, 1 Jan., I received lettres from the lords of his Majestie's most honorable privie councill, whereof I have sent you a coppie, and therewith was returned the certificate I made to their lordships from you of the names of such persons as you held to be of abilitie to lend to his Majestie in this loane, as utterlie dislikeing the summe returned, being not onlie to small for the publike occasion, but an ill president for other counties, and do praie that consideracion may be had thereof. For myne owne parte I have ever bin inclynable to give all the ease I can to those counties where I am leiutenante; notwithstanding, in this I confes myne opynion doth concurr with their lordships that a greater number of lenders might have bin chosen to enlargeth the summe expected, albeit their abylieties would not extend to so greate summes as the rest, which was the course taken in Wiltes., who by that meanes have returned a farr greater proportion then you have don, wherein all serevices of chardge the abylytie of the countie of Somerset hath ever appeared much before the said countie. Therefor I hartelie pray you to take speciall and speedy care hereof, that your forwardnes in love to his Majestie's service maie not appear lesse then your neighbour counties, nor my diligence herein be further blamed. And thus, nothing doubting but that I shall very shortlie receive from you a certificate better to their lordships' likeing [etc.].

307 4 Jan. 1612

Bristoll

(f. 104) *The mayor of Bristoll his lettre to your Lordship after the seconde lettre your Lordship wrote to him about the service of loane. Received at Letly 6 Jan. 1611 by George Whyte, gent.*

[Setting out in the same words as no. 303 above the reasons for the city's poverty, and expressing the hope, similarly, that the circumstances will persuade the privy council to excuse the city from contributing to the loan.]

308 5 Jan. 1612

Sarum

(f. 104v.) *Somersett. Mr. Laurence Hide his lettre to your Lordship on the behalf of the cyttie of Bristoll to be exempted from the loane. Received at Letly 6 Jan. 1611, by George Whyte, gent.*

Right honorable: I have presumed upon your many former favours don to me, to be an humble suitor to your Lordship on the behalf of a whole cyttie of some note in name but of greate weaknes in estate and wealth. The cyttie of Bristoll (that hath bin in decaying many yeres by reason of some accidents expressed in Mr. Mayor's lettres to your Lordship and by other occasions which Mr. Mayor forbearth to set downe) is now almost at the last cast. And therefor I, being thereunto bound by a straight band, do on that cyttie's behalf humbly beseech your Lordship to have consideracion of their suite, and to recomend their reasons to the honorable judgment of the my Lord Tresorer, and other the lords of his Majestie's most honorable privie councill,

with such favour and furtheraunce as in your wisdom you shall thinck fitt and convenient. And for so doing your Lordship shall binde that cyttie and me (their unworthie mouth) to prairie to God to encrease his blessing of health, honour, and happines upon you. And thus humbly craving pardon for my boldnes, I do leave your Lordship to the holy protection of the Almightye, and rest ever [etc.].

Laurence Hyde.

309 1 Jan. 1612

Letly

(f. 105) *Somerset. A coppie of his Lordship's lettre to the lords of the councill about the loane in Bristoll. Sent by [blank] Tanner, a footpost 7 Jan. 1611 from Letly.*

My very good lords: In the execucion of the service of loane within the cyttie and countie of Bristoll, I have used aswell all the meanes and inducements I maie as also the direccions from his Majestie for them to be contributories thereunto. But by their sundrie lettres I finde that cyttie to be altogether (for the causes following) unable and insufficient for such a service, that is to say . . . [setting out the causes as in no. 303 above]. Therefor I humbly intreate your lordships unles speciall knowledge of privat sufficiencies unknownen to me be informed unto you that your lordships will interprett the best of it and accompt of their redines if their abilytie would afford it and not be remisse and slack herein.

310 [Undated]

(f. 105v.) *Wiltes. Mrs. Harding her lettre to your Lordship humbly desireing your Lordship to ease her of the chardg of a privie seale. Brought to Letly 13 Jan. 1611 by her servaunt.*

Right honorable: I am constrained out of the necessitie of the burdens laid upon me to hope and seeke for som redresse by your meanes, who I know have bin alwaies willing to favor those who by any accidentall meanes are oppressed beyond their abilitie. So it is that not two yeres since, as your honor well knoweth, my husband died and left me indebted above 4,000 pounds, for a greate parte whereof I yet paie interest and must do at the least five yeres yet longer (albeit the world shall witnes with me that I have not bin prodigall of my estate and have bin hardlie able with the support of many frends to dare to show my face). Yet all this notwithstanding (by whose informacion I am not able to saie), I am chardged with a privy seale which I am not able to pay, being hardlie able to furnishe the interest of such debts as alreadie I stand engaged for. These things considered, my hope is your Honor wilbe pleased to do me such favor in the dischardg thereof as shall stand with your good lyking (being rather bold to importune this favor of your Honor for that I am advised by som of my frends it is only in your

power to excuse it). So shall I ever be bound to praie for your Honor's longe health and much happines, your Honor's poore servaunt and tenaunte,

Honor Hardinge.

His Lordship comaunded me to retorne aunswer, that being his Honor had already certified, it could not be revoked; advising her to repaire to Sir Alexander Tutt, collector, and desire him to sett downe a course how she might be relieved, and his Lordship would assist it.

Roger Thursby.

311 13 Jan. 1612

Whitehall

(f. 106) *Somerset. The lords of the councill their lettre to your Lordship praying your endeavors to wynne the cyttie of Bristoll to assist in the loane. Brought to Letly 15 Jan. 1611 by Joseph Crodock, an ordinary messenger at the chamber.*

After our very harty comendacions to your good Lordship: Wee received your Lordship's lettre of the 7th of this instant, contayning certaine reasons which have moved your Lordship to conceive the cyttie of Bristoll to be unable and insufficient to contribute in this service of the loane by privie seale, concerning which we pray your Lordship to take notyce that there is nothing required of the cyttie of Bristoll in that kinde eyther as it is a countie or corporacion, but if there be any persons of habilitie, cytizens or others of what nature or condicion soever dwelling therein, that may be rated in som proportion to this loane. Wee see no cause why they should be spared more then the merchants of York and Hull, or any other heritimate¹ towne in the kingdom that may use these or the like reasons to free themselves from the same. And therfor we praie your Lordship to consider better thereof and to informe your self of such persons of habilytie within the cyttie and countie of Bristoll as may in some measure be assisting unto the said loane, and certyfie their names unto us according to his Majestie's direccions given you in that behalf. And so [etc.].

R. Salisbury, H. Northampton, Notingham, T. Suffolke, E. Worcester, E. Wotton, J. Stanhope, Edmondcs.

312 16 Jan. 1612

Letly

(f. 106v.) *Somerset. A coppie of his Lordship's lettre to the mayor of Bristoll, pressing his endeavors in the service of loane. Sent by William Drytooth 16 Jan. 1611.*

Mr. Mayor: to the sundrie lettres I wrote unto you touching the service of loane you alleadged in aunswere the greate chardges and disbursments your cyttie hath expended and the greate losses and hindraunces that of late it hath sustained, a case very pittifull, which I according to your desire certified unto

¹ The meaning of this word is not clear. It is possibly a misreading by the copyist of 'maritime'.

the lords. Their lordships (as by a coppie of their lettre herewithall sent you may appeare, and as I formerlie advertised you) conceave that the towne of Bristoll do not altogether consist of merchaunts, but that there are diverse men of good habilytie and sufficiencye of other nature and condicion fitt for this service, and yet the merchaunts not to be cleane exempted because som are poore. Therefor once more I require and advise you to take a more carefull course and give his Majestie content herein, seing it is required but for a small time, and good cause you have to promise your selves trew repayment by his Highnes' most royall primary example. And thus not doubting but the due consideracions of the premisses will worke a resolution to the advauncement of the service [*etc.*].

313 16 Jan. 1612

Letly

(f. 107) *Somerset. A coppie of his Lordship's lettre to the deputy leiutenants of Somersett requireing them to deale in the service of the loane within Bristoll. Sent by William Drytooth 16 Jan. 1611.*

After my very hartie comendacions: I have, to advaunce this service of loane within the cyttie of Bristoll, written diverse lettres to the mayor there, who have aunswered that that cyttie is very poore and unable to furnishe his Majestie with any portion to this demaund by pryvie seale. The same I certified to the lords of the councell (as it was desired) and their lordships will not accept of any such improbable alegacion, cyting other places within this kingdom that might aswell [have] bin suitors in the same kinde as they that have already contrybuted. Theis are therefor to require and praie you to repaire unto the said mayor forthwith and require his assistaunce to proceed in this service (yf he hath as yet neglected it), which if he refuse then you your selves to make collection of as many persons' names of the most sufficientest within the said cyttie as are fitt to be used in this service, and retorne in a book to me of them with all speed. And this shalbe your sufficient warrant in that behalf. And so expecting aswell the reformation of that of the countie of lardge as within the cyttie [*etc.*].

314 15 Jan. 1612

From our sessions at Wells

(f. 107v.) *Somerset. The deputie lieutenants of Somerset their lettre to your Lordship retorneing a certificat with some increased names more then in the first. Brought to Letly 17 Jan. 1611 by William Webb, a currer.*

Right honorable: We are very sorry the certificat last sent unto your Lordship touching the loane of this countrey was neither so satisfactory to the lords of his Majestie's most honorable privie councell nor pleasing to your Lordship as we desired. To excuse a fault were a double offence, to acquit our selves from any neglect of dutie may be thought to greate a presumption. Howbeit wee humbly desire leave to imparte unto your Lordship such reasons as (we hope) may give satisfaccion that this countrey is much disabled to hold that porportion of chardge with other sheeres as formerly it hath don. Your

Lordship cannot fogett, nor we remember without grief, the unspeakable losses received by the late miraculous inundacion, which lighted heavie not onlie on many whose houses were surrounded and carried away with the violence of the waters, but also upon others having lands and cattell depasturing with-in that levell; the generall losse amounting unto two hundred thousand pounds at the least, which hath much disabled a principall parte of the countrie. Sythence which tyme it hath pleased God to visit our chiefest townes with the infection of the plague, some of them having had a generall contribution for their relief, others still languishing in their necessities by the longe contynuan-
 ce of the sicknes. A greate parte of the fertilest soile in this cuntry (namely Brentsmarshe) by reason of the unseasonableness of the last yere, yelded little corne; many grounds not sowed at all, and such as were sowed scarce yelding the seed, which hath much raised the price of corne in our marketts; the country abounding with poor peoples whom the welthier sort must be enforced to relief. And this much we (confidentlie) presume to assure your Lordship that many of the gentlemen whose names we returned in our late certificat are borrowers of monies for the supplie of their owne necessary occasions. Albeit we have alreadye trulie certified such parsons as we conceive to be of best abilitye to lend, nevertheles yelding rather to be over burthensom (f. 108) to our country then to seeme wanting in our duties to performe the service required we have informed our selves of such persons as wee thinck next in abilitye to those formerly certified, whose names (with lesser summes according to direccions) together with our former certificat wee heere present unto your Lordship. Yet if your Lordship will vouchsafe to assist us in causing those of the meaner sorte to be spared and in procureing of the acceptacions of our said former certificat and our just apologie for the same, wee and our countrymen for such an honorable favor shalbe much obliged to your Lordship, and ever readie with our best endeavors to do you all faithfull service. And even so [etc.].

John Portman, Hughe Smyth,
 Nicholas Halswell, Thomas Horner.

315 [Undated]

Somerset. A coppie of the names of those that were newly taxed to the loane after the first certificat.

Edmond Boyer of Beare g. 13l. 6s. 8d., George Pawlet of Gotehurst g. 13l. 6s. 8d., John Band of Taunton g. 13l. 6s. 8d., William Gifford of Wellington g. 13l. 6s. 8d., John Brent of Cosington g. 13l. 6s. 8d., George Band of Bridgewater g. 10l., John Hodges of Brimpton 10l., James Toms of Lidiard Episcopi 10l., Rogert Bowene of Wivelscombe g. 10l., John Clarke of Stratton 10l., Robert Goff of Merriott 13l. 6s. 8d., Martin Samford of Brushford 10l., (f. 108v.) Robert Sidderfine of Luxburrow 10l., Alexander Hill of Taunton 10l., Michael Davy of Heathfeild 10l., John Roman of North Curry 10l., William Osley of Crewkerne 10l., Ralphe Travilly of Mutchelney jun. 10l., William Whibby of Mudford 10l., Thomas Hawker of Vagg 10l., William Clarke of Chiselborowe 10l., John Draper of Haselbury 10l., Thomas

Brimble of Mortock 10l., Arthure Thorne of Alshott 10l., William Bacon of Otterhampton 10l., Thomas Blanchflower of Enmore 10l., Robert Farthing of Liddiard 10l., Robert Way of Hilfarraunce 10l., Henry Atmore of Trull 10l., Richard Collescott of Mouncton 10l., Joane Cane of Cole vid. 10l., William Younge of Trent 10l., Mathew Joyce of Evercreeche 10l., John Kingman of Esthorrington 10l., John Strowde of Stoakelane 10l., Elizabeth Walton of Baltiesburrowe 10l., John Chasie of Westpennard 10l., David Yeo of Wivelscombe 10l., Edward Davis of Castle Cary 10l., William Overton of Keinton Manfeild 10l., Thomas Cooke sen. of Wraxall 10l., John Kingston of Sutton within the parische of Ditchett 10l., William Blanchard of Katherin 10l., George Raynon of Bickfold 10l., Thomas Milborne of Donckerton 10l., John Coles of Buckland Dinham 10l., William Cray of Standerweek 10l., James Hodges of Wridlington 10l., John Smithfeild of Whatlie 10l., John Smith of Lullington 10l., (f. 109) Thomas Prynne of Swansweek 10l., Richard Wallis of Egford 10l., William Dale of Wringeton 10l., Thomas Inman of Prixton 10l., Thomas Bythesea of Axbridge 10l., Thomas Haines of Winford 10l., Henry Starke of Backwell 10l., Edmond Sheperd of Worle 10l., Lewis Willy of Worle 10l., John Reeve of Chedder 10l., Jasper Wrentmore of Axbridge 10l., Henry Harvie of Brocklie 10l.

316 22 Jan. 1612

Bristoll

(f. 109v.) *Somerset. The mayor of Bristoll his lettre to your Lordship with the certificat of loane for the cyttie. Received at Letly 27 Jan. 1611 per William Drytooth.*

Right honorable, my humble dutie remembred: May it please your honor to be advertised that upon consideracion of your Lordship's lettres of the 16th of this instant moneth, and that which the lords have written unto your Honor by their lettres the 13th of this moneth, the coppie whereof I have received from your Lordship, I have enformed my self of such persons of abilitie within this cyttie of Bristoll as I thincke may (in some measure) contribute unto this loane of mony to his Majestie. And thereupon I have collected their names and set downe such sommes as I hope (upon this urgent occasion) they wilbe content to furnishe, as appeareth by the certificat which I send unto your honor herein enclosed, leaveing the same to the consideration of your good Lordship unto whom this cyttie doth rest most bounden for your honorable favor and paines taken in certyfyng the causes of decaie and disabylitie thereof unto their lordships, which your clemencie and honorable disposition to have done us good therein we shall alwaies most thanckfullie acknowledge. And so being sorry this service hath bin so troublesom to your honor [etc.].

William Cary, mayor.

I have given this messenger 20s. in regard I have staid him this longe.

317 27 Jan. 1612

Somerset

(f. 110) *Civitas Bristoll. A certificat of the names of such persons as are to lend severall sommes of mony to the king's most excellent Majestie [etc.].*

William Cary 12l. 10s., Frauncis Knight 12l. 10s., John Dowle 12l. 10s., William Vawer 12l. 10s., John Roberts 12l. 10s., Robert Redwood 15l., Thomas James 12l. 10s., the Lady Florence Stallenge 20l., Thomas Younge 12l. 10s., Humfrey Hooke 12l. 10s., Mathew Rogers 12l. 10s., Mathew Haviland 12l. 10s., John Butcher 12l. 10s., John Barker 12l. 10s., Mathew Cable 20l., John Whitson 12l. 10s., John Hopkins 12l. 10s., Christopher Whitson 10l., Christopher Kedgwin 10l., Robert Aldworth 12l. 10s., John Eglesfeild 10l., William Burrus 12l. 10s., Abell Kitchin 10l., John Harson 10l., William Cole 10l., Thomas Farmer 10l., William Barnes 10l., George Harrington 10l., Thomas Brooke 12l. 10s., John Doughtie 10l., William Challoner 10l., Robert Rogers 12l. 10s., William Younge 12l. 10s., Edward Rexe 10l., Thomas Arthur 6l. 5s., (f. 110v.) Thomas Chamber 6l. 5s., Edward Batten 10l., Thomas Cessill 10l., Thomas Hopkins 10l., William Willett 7l., Mary Langlie 10l.

Somm is 472l.

William Cary mayor.

318 20 Jan. 1612

St. Augustine's Greene

The deputie leutenants their lettre to your Lordship about the loane certificat of Bristoll. Brought to Letly 27 Jan. 1611 by William Drytooth.

Right honorable: We have received your lettres the 19th of this instant, being Soday. The morrow after being Mondaie we made our repaire to the mayor of the cyttie of Bristoll, whom we found at the Tolesey with the rest of the aldermen conferring of rates touching the loane, who have promised us they will forthwith certifie your Lordship to your content. For our owne partes, although wee live neere the cyttie, we are altogeather unacquainted with the most parte of the better sorte of abylytie, cytizens and others, fitt for this service of loane; as for the countie of Somerset, wee have certified your Lordship from Wells sessions to the uttermost of our abilities, which we hope shalbe accepted. So leaving [etc.].

Hughe Smith, Thomas Horner.

319 19 Jan. 1612

Letly

(f. 111) *His Lordship's letter to the lords of the councell concerning a new raised some of loane within the countie of Somersett. Sent from Letly 19 Jan. 1611 by Thomas Tanner of Hamble.*

My verie good lords: The dutie and good affection the deputy lieutenants of Somerset ought to have shewen to his Majestie in the last certifficate of the service of loane was neglected by a partiall carriage towards their country, purposing only to bring those within that tax that were better then able to beare yt, and not chardge any of those that were of an indifferent estate, manifesting for their excuse the late inundations and great visitacion of the plague (which are knowne to be very true). Uppon the receipt of the last lettres wherewith your lordships returned the said certifficate as insufficient for such a knowen rich countrye, the[y] presentlie endeavored very carefully to advaunce the same and desired to give his Majestie better contentment

therein, as your lordships may perceave by the summe newly raised in the certifficate herewithall sent your lordships, which amounteth to above 600*l*. more then that by the first; I have taken the best course I may for to prevayle with the cittie of Bristoll, not only by strict order to the mayor for his uttmost endeavours, but also in giving authority and requiring the deputy lieutenants at lardge to infringe the liberty and make enquiry for the bettering the said service, the issue whereof, assoone as it cometh to my hands, I will with all speed advertise your lordships.

320 29 Jan. 1612

Letly

(f. 111v.) *His Lordship's lettre to the lords of the councill. Sent by William Drytooth 29 Jan. 1611.*

My verie good lords: By much industry and freindly advise, I have at last drawn the cittie of Bristoll within the service of loane, the certifficate whereof I do herewithall present unto your lordships enforming thus much (under your lordships' favors), that I thincke that cittie, in regard of divers losses and penuries it hath lately suffered, to be at a very indifferent and reasonable proportion.

321 [*Undated and incomplete*]

(f. 112) To my verie loving freinds the deputie lieutenants of the countie of Wiltes.

After my verie hartie commendacions: Although I have great cause to assure my selfe that you will take great care and use much diligence to advaunce the service martiall, having received in former times aswell uppon like occasion good content as I am now to require as also in other services of his Majestie comitted unto you by reason of your deputacions, yet both to putt you in mynde of the tyme by which I would have it effected, as also to stirr and rowse you upp to so much the more strict and due observaunce hereof, by how much they, with whome you are to deale, are of themselves (and by reason of their long vacacion and rest) apt to neglect their duties, and forget their former disciplyn, these are therefore to will and require you that according to former letters and directions on this behalfe, you call a generall view and muster of all the trayned forces both of horsse and foote within the countye of Wiltes., at such convenient tymes and places as you in your discretions shall thinke most fitt; so as the same be donne and executed and a certifficate according to former uses returned unto me before 14 June next. And for that there hath bine much neglect by the cheif officers and commaunders of the said forces to the ill example of the vulgar and the great impoverishing and disabling of the said service, I further require you that especial care be taken and had for the reformation thereof, wherein I wishe if they continew their selfe will, disobedience . . . [*MS. ends*].

GENERAL INDEX

References are to the numbers of entries, not pages

- Abbotstone (Abbetson, Abbetston) [in Whiteparish]:
letter dated at, 267
letter delivered at, 264
- Abrahall, Thomas, deputy surveyor of gunpowder, 153-5, 159
- Acts of Parliament. *See* Anne of Denmark, Act for jointure of; armour, Statute of Arms.
- Adlam, William, of Corsham, 136
admiral, lord. *See* Howard, Charles.
- Ailworth, Robert, mayor of Bristol, letter from, 270
- Aire, Sir William. *See* Eyre.
- Aishill [i.e. Ashill, co. Som.], Thomas Muttlebury of, *q.v.*
- Aisholt (Alshott), co. Som., Arthur Thorne of, *q.v.*
- Alcannings [i.e. All Cannings], Edward Nicholas of, *q.v.*
- Alderbury, Richard Goldston of, *q.v.*
- Aldworth, Robert, of Bristol, 317
- Alexander and Campaspe*, by John Lyly, *q.v.*
- Allen, [———], innkeeper of Amesbury, 238, 241
- Aller (Auler), co. Som., Thomas Northover of, *q.v.*
- Almesbury (Almsburie, Almsbury). *See* Amesbury.
- Alshott [i.e. Aisholt, co. Som.], Arthur Thorne of, *q.v.*
- Alton Priors (Alton), Sir William Button of, *q.v.*
- Alvediston (Alveeston), Katherine Gawen of, *q.v.*
- Amesbury (Almesbury, Almsburie, Almsbury, Amsbury). 17, 60, 211, 215, 232, 245
deputy lieutenants' meetings at, 79, 123, 127, 132, 177, 182, 232-3
the Earl of Hertford's house at, 23, 68-9, 74, 78, 137, 164, 167, 170, 174, 177, 180, 182-3, 186, 188, 190, 243, 252.
And see Seymour, Edward, resident at Amesbury.
innkeeper of. *See* Allen, [———].
letters addressed to, 58, 78, 115, 192
- Amesbury—*contd.*
letters dated at, 22-3, 51, 55, 57, 59-61, 68-9, 71, 73-4, 83, 119, 121, 123-4, 143, 164, 167, 170, 174, 180, 182-3, 186, 188, 190, 232-3, 243-4, 250, 252-3, 255, 259, 263, 277-82, 284, 286
letters delivered at, 17, 20, 24, 56, 58, 66, 70, 72, 77, 115, 118, 120, 139, 144, 146, 163, 168-9, 171, 173, 175-7, 179, 181, 185, 187, 189, 254, 257-8, 261, 283, 285, 287
sermon preached by the bishop at, 170
summonses to appear at, 22-3, 68-9, 83, 121-2, 129, 131, 133
view of trained bands at, 52-3, 62, 69, 79, 82-3, 123
George Cooper of, *q.v.*
- Amesbury (Amsbury) hundred, constables of, 23
- Anne of Denmark, queen of James I:
Act for jointure of, 127, 136
her estates. *See* Corsham.
her high steward. *See* Cecil, Robert.
- Ansford, co. Som., letters dated at, 21, 245
- Apelles (4th-century Greek painter), 178
- Aprice. *See* Price.
- Arch, John, constable of Chippenham hundred, 77
- Archduke. *See* Austria.
- armour, provision of, 50, 83, 95, 118, 158
by clergy. *See* clergy.
defects, 216, 219, 222, 226, 228-9
schedule of, 158
exemption from, 163
individuals charged with, 115
by tithings, 95
- armour, Statute of Arms, 147, 149-50, 156
armour, view of, 50, 118, 132, 158, 160, 163
arrangements for, 172, 180
books and rolls of, 50, 172
certificate of, 50, 118, 163, 173
postponed, 127
private, as substitute for view of trained bands, 58, 60
- armourer. *See* Nicholson, Edmund.
- arrest, warrant for, 137
- Arthur, Thomas, of Bristol, 317

- Ashill (Aishill), co. Som., Thomas Muttlebury of, *q.v.*
- Ashley (Ashlie), Sir Anthony, of South Damerham, J.P. in Wilts., 48, 295*c* as a clerk of the privy council, 48
- Ashton, Long (Longaishton, Longeaishton), co. Som.:
letters dated at, 70, 213, 237, 241
Sir Hugh Smith of; John Tovie (or Garland) of, *qq.v.*
- assizes. *See* Chard; Marlborough; Salisbury; Somerset; Taunton; Wiltshire.
- Atkins, Robert, servant of the Earl of Hertford, 166-8, 171, 191, 194-5, 208, 251-3, 256, 260
- Atmore, Henry, of Trull, 315
attorney general. *See* Hobart, Sir Henry.
- Atworth:
Chalfield in, *q.v.*
William Pawlett of Cottles in, *q.v.*
- Auler [i.e. Aller, co. Som.], Thomas Northover of, *q.v.*
- Austine, William, servant of Duke Brooke, 60
- Austria, Archduke of, 48
- Avebury (Avebery, Aveberry, Avebuery), 132
letters dated at, 34, 132, 139
- Avon (Aven) [in Durnford], William Davis of, *q.v.*
- Awbery, Thomas, 296
- Axbridge, co. Som., Thomas Bythesea of; Jasper Wrentmore of, *qq.v.*
- Ayliffe (Ayliff), John, J.P. in Wilts., 271, 287, 296
- Aymer, Thomas, of Charlton [Swanborough hundred], 23
- Abner, Francis, J.P. in Som., 28
captain of a company, 70-1
- Backwell, co. Som., Rice Davis of; William Parsons of; Henry Starke of, *qq.v.*
- Bacon, William, of Otterhampton, 315
- Bainton. *See* Baynton.
- Baker, Robert, of Corston, 300
- Balmerino (Balmerinot), Lord. *See* Elphinstone, James.
- Baltonsborough (Baltensburrowe, Batsenborough), co. Som., Richard Chappell of; Elizabeth Walton of, *qq.v.*
- Bancroft, Richard, Archbishop of Canterbury, 163, 173, 175, 196, 199, 205, 224
letter from, 203
letter to, 203
- Band:
George, of Bridgewater, 315
John, of Taunton, 315
- Banes, Robert, mayor of Salisbury, 56
- Banfield (Banfeild):
Thomas, captain of a company in Som., 258-9
Sir William, of Fugglestone, 295*a*
- Banwell, co. Som., John Frisb of, *q.v.*
- Bapton (Bupton) [in Fisherton de la Mere], William Harrold of, *q.v.*
- Barckley (Barcklie). *See* Berkeley.
- Barford St. Martin, Thomas Gawen of Hurdcott in, *q.v.*
- Barkeley (Barkely). *See* Berkeley.
- Barker, John, of Bristol, 317
- Barkley (Barklie, Barkly). *See* Berkeley.
- Barkly [i.e. Berklely, co. Som.], Roger Newborough of, *q.v.*
- Barksheire. *See* Berkshire.
- Barlot, John, 170
- Barnard, Henry, of Cricklade, 295*f*
- Barnes:
Thomas, of Wells, 300
William, of Bristol, 317
- Barrett, Hugh, of Tytherton, 295*e*
- Barrington (Barington), co. Som., Sir Thomas Phelps of; Robert Redwood of, *qq.v.*
- Barry, William, 33
- Bartlet, John, of Chirton, 295*b*
- Barton St. David (Barton), co. Som.:
letters dated at, 7-8, 152
John Colles of, *q.v.*
- Barwick [i.e. Berwick] Bassett, John Goddard of, *q.v.*
- Barwick [i.e. Berwick] St. Leonard, Sir George Farwell of, *q.v.*
- Baskervill (Baskevill):
Jennifer, of Wanborough, 295*f*
Thomas, of Stanton St. Bernard, J.P. in Wilts., 287, 295*b*
[———], captain of a company in Wilts., letter to, 279
- Bassett, William, of Claverton, 300
- Batcombe, co. Som.:
letter dated at, 46
Edward Bisse of Spargrove in; James Bisse of; John Wallis of, *qq.v.*
- Bath (Bathe), co. Som.:
aldermen of. *See* Chapman, Walter; Heath, William; Sherston, William.
deputy lieutenants of, nominated, 1, 3
epidemic near, 237
letter delivered at, 232
letters dated at, 148, 239, 261
lieutenancy of, committed to the Earl of Hertford. *See* lieutenancy, commission of.

- Bath—*contd.*
 mayor of, 149–50, 243
 letters from, 148, 239, 261
See Chapman, Walter; Clif, William;
 Sherston, John.
 physician of. *See* Sherwood, Dr.
 store of gunpowder at, 159
 trained band of, 71, 148–50, 239, 243, 261
 captain of. *See* Blanchard, William.
- Bath and Wells, Bishop of. *See* Montague, James.
- Bath Forum hundred, co. Som., trained band of, 71, 239
- Bathampton (Hampton), co. Som.:
 constable of liberty of. *See* Homfrie, Richard.
 trained band of, 71
- Bathampton [in Steeple Langford], Francis Perkins of, *q.v.*
- Batsenborough. *See* Baltonsborough.
- Batten, Edward, of Bristol, 317
- Bayard, Renaldo's horse in *Orlando Furioso*, 260
- Bayleife, William. *See* Baylife.
- Bayley (Baylie):
 John, of Winkfield, 295*d*
 William, 296
 Mr., 39
And see Baylife.
- Baylife (Bayleife):
 William, J.P. in Wilts., 17, 24, 36
 William, of Upavon, 23
- Baynard, Robert, of Lackham, 295*e*
- Baynton (Bainton), Sir Henry, J.P. in Wilts., 172, 271, 296
 colonel of a regiment, 68, 80, 183, 252, 257
 deputy lieutenant, 238, 266, 276
 letters from, 35, 48, 264, 276, 287, 294–5
 letter to, 267
 his servant. *See* Francklin, William.
- Beadon, Thomas, of Stogumber, 300
- Beare [i.e. Beer, in Cannington, co. Som.], Edmund Boyer of, *q.v.*
- Beckington, co. Som., William Gray of Standerwick in, *q.v.*
- Bedminster, co. Som., John Hasell of, *q.v.*
- Bedwyn, Great:
 Tottenham Lodge in, *q.v.*
 Sir Anthony Hungerford of Stokke in, *q.v.*
- Bedwyn, Little, Chisbury in, *q.v.*
- Beer (Beare) [in Cannington], co. Som., Edmund Boyer of, *q.v.*
- Bemerton, Sir William Banfield of Fugglestone in, *q.v.*
- Benbury, Rumball (Romball), servant of Sir James Mervin, 53–4
- Bennett:
 Margaret, of Westbury, 295*d*
 Thomas, of Westbury, 296
- Benson, Charles, 290
- Berkeley (Barckley, Barcklie, Barkeley, Barkely, Barkley, Barklie, Barkly), Sir Maurice, J.P. in Som., deputy lieutenant, 245, 280, 291
 colonel of a regiment, 67, 227–8, 240, 243–4
 letters from, 37–8, 168, 192, 238, 254, 283, 299
 letter to, 164
 of Bruton, 300
- Berkley (Barkly), co. Som., Roger Newborough of, *q.v.*
- Berkshire (Barksheire), Sir William Eyre's servant in, 127
- Berwick Bassett (Barwick Bassett), John Goddard of, *q.v.*
- Berwick St. Leonard (Barwick St. Leonard), Sir George Farwell of, *q.v.*
- Best, Mr., 160
- Bickfield (Bickfold) [in Compton Martin], co. Som., George Raynon of, *q.v.*
- Bicknoller (Bicknall), co. Som., John Sweeting of, *q.v.*
- Biddestone (Bidson), Thomas Thynne of, *q.v.*
- Biggs, Stephen, constable of Kinwardstone hundred, 120
- Billings, Capt., muster-master, 156
- Bindon [in West Lulworth], co. Dorset, 108
 letters dated at, 107–8, 110–11, 116–17
 letters delivered at, 103–6
- Bird (Birde):
 Richard, 197–8
 Thomas, 192
- Birtford [i.e. Britford], Sir George Wrottesley of, *q.v.*
- Bishopstrow (Buyshopstrew), 78
- Bisse:
 Edward, of Spargrove, colonel of a regiment in Som., 243
 letter to, 244
 James, of Batcombe, 300
- Bithesaie (Bithese). *See* Bythessea.
- Blacke (Blacker):
 William, J.P. in Wilts. 17, 285
And see Blake.
- Blacker:
 William, of Salisbury, 193
And see Blacke.
- Blackford, co. Som., Robert Sherwell of, *q.v.*
- Blacklands (Blackland) [in Purton], George Hungerford of, *q.v.*

- Blagdeane, John, of Kingswood, 295e
 Blake (Blak):
 Richard, of Trowbridge, 295d
 William, of Warminster, 137, 295c
 Blanchard, William, of St. Catherine, captain
 of the trained band of Bath, 239, 315
 Blanchflower, Thomas, of Enmore, 315
 Blandford Forum (Blanford), co. Dorset, 79
 Bleadon, co. Som., John Shepperd of, *q.v.*
 Blount, Charles, Earl of Devonshire, 42, 50
 Boothe (Both), John, servant of Sir Alexander Tutt, 35-6
 Bourke (Borcke):
 Redmond, 220
 Richard, Earl of Clanricarde, 220
 Bowene, Roger, of Wiveliscombe, 315
 Bower:
 Edmund or Edward, of Wells, 300
 Robert, of Salisbury, 56
 Boyce, Peter, servant of the Earl of Hertford, 302
 Boyer, Edmund, of Beer, 315
 Brabant, Robert, footpost, 194
 Bradford on Avon (Bradford), John Hall of; Richard Horne of; Edward Rogers of; Trowle in, *qq.v.*
 Bramshaw (Bramshawe), co. Hants (formerly partly Wilts.), Thomas Goddard of, *q.v.*
 Branch and Dole hundred, 124
 Bremhill, Cadenham in, *q.v.*
 Bremidge, Sefton, 296
 Brent, John, of Cossington, 315
 Brent Marsh (Brentsmarshe), co. Som., 314
 Brewton [i.e. Bruton, co. Som.], Sir Maurice Berkeley of; Hugh Sexey of, *qq.v.*
 Brianstone. *See* Bryanston.
 Bridges, Thomas, of Keynsham, 300
 Bridgewater (Bridgwate, Brigwater), co. Som., arms to be taken to, 158
 epidemic at, 251
 letters dated at, 28, 115
 sessions at, 28, 32, 134
 store of gunpowder, 159
 view of trained bands at, 67
 George Band of, *q.v.*
 Brimble, Thomas, of Martock, 315
 Brympton [i.e. Brympton, co. Som.], John Hodges of; Sir John Sidenham of, *qq.v.*
 Brimslade [in South Savernake], letters delivered at, 35-6, 39
 Bristol (Bristoll), Bishop of. *See* Thornborough, John.
 Bristol (Bristoll):
 alderman of. *See* Hopkins, John.
 armour available in, 214
 chamberlain of, 214. *And see* Pitt, Thomas.
 Bristol—*contd.*
 clergy of, 226
 deputy lieutenant of. *See* Bristol, mayor of.
 epidemics in, 72-3, 151, 246, 303
 excepted from deputation of lieutenancy in Som., 3
 letters dated at, 6, 10, 72, 151, 171, 226, 270, 303, 307, 316, 318
 lieutenancy of, committed to the Earl of Hertford. *See* lieutenancy, commission of.
 loan to the Crown under privy seal in, 298, 301, 303-4, 307-9, 311-13, 316, 318-20
 list of inhabitants liable for, 317
 mayor of, 6, 246, 313, 318-19
 letters from, 10, 72, 151, 171, 212, 270, 303, 307, 316
 letters to, 4, 61, 63, 73, 166-7, 186, 230, 234, 277, 280, 298, 304, 312
 nominated as deputy lieutenant, 1, 6, 166-7, 230
 See Ailworth, Robert; Carey, William; Haviland, Matthew; Hunt, Ralph; James, Thomas; Kedgwin, Christopher.
 merchants, 214
 muster-master in, 72-3. *And see* Hopkins, John; Norton, George; Norton, Capt. Samuel.
 St. Augustine's Green, 318
 tolsey, 318
 trained bands of, 61, 72-3, 167, 171, 186, 212, 214-15, 230, 234, 246, 270, 277
 view at, 226, 270
 Robert Aldworth of; Thomas Arthur of; John Barker of; William Barnes of; Edward Batten of; Thomas Brooke of; William Burrus of; John Butcher of; Mathew Cable of; Thomas Cecil of; William Challoner of; Thomas Chamber of; William Cole of; John Doughtie of; John Dowle of; John Eglesfeild of; Thomas Farmer of; George Harington of; John Harson of; Humphrey Hooke of; John Hopkins of; Thomas Hopkins of; Abel Kitchen of; Francis Knight of; Mary Langie of; Robert Redwood of; Edward Rexe of; John Roberts of; Matthew Rogers of; Robert Rogers of; Dame Florence Stallage of; William Vawer of; Christopher Whitson of; John Whitson of; William Willett of; Thomas Young of; William Young of; and the mayors named above, *qq.v.*
 And see Bedminster.

- Britford (Birtford, Byrtford):
 fair at, 56
 Longford in, *q.v.*
 Sir George Wrottesley of, *q.v.*
- Broad Chalke. *See* Chalke.
- Brockley (Brocklie), co. Som., Henry Harvie of, *q.v.*
- Brodhinton [i.e. Broad Hinton], Francis Windebanke of, *q.v.*
- Bromfeld [i.e. Broomfield, co. Som.], John Colford of, *q.v.*
- Bromham, Ferdinando Hughes of, *q.v.*
- Brooke (Brookes):
 Charles, 214, 245
 colonel of a regiment in Som., 227-8, 240, 243
 letter from, 240
 letter to, 227
 Duke, deputy lieutenant in Som., 49, 87, 115, 150, 152
 letters from, 58, 64, 66, 99, 105, 109, 112
 letter to, 60
 his servant. *See* Austine, William.
 Thomas, of Bristol, 317
- Broomfield (Bromfeld), co. Som., John Colford of, *q.v.*
- Broughton Gifford, Edward Long of Monkton in, *q.v.*
- Browne, Robert, servant of the Earl of Hertford, 217-18, 224
- Bruce (Bruge), Edward, Lord Bruce, 50
- Bruell, John, J.P. in Wilts., 17
- Bruge. *See* Bruce.
- Bruncker, Lady Martha, 296
- Bruning, Richard, of Chisenbury, 295*a*
- Brushford, co. Som., Martin Samford of, *q.v.*
- Bruton (Brewton), co. Som., Sir Maurice Berkeley of; Hugh Sexey of, *qq.v.*
- Bryanston (Brianstone), co. Dorset, letter sent from, 111
- Brympton (Brimpton), co. Som., John Hodges of; Sir John Sidenham of, *qq.v.*
- Buckhurst [in Wokingham], co. Berks. (formerly Wilts.), Henry Samborne of, *q.v.*
- Buckland:
 Barbara, of Standlynch, 295*a*
 Francis, nominated to a captaincy in Som., 71
- Buckland (Bucklie) [in Durston], co. Som., Sir Henry Hawley of, *q.v.*
- Buckland Denham (Buckland Dinham), co. Som., John Colles of, *q.v.*
- Bull, William, of Wells, 300
- Bullar, Thomas, of Corsham, 136
- Bullard, George, servant of Sir Walter Long, 177
- Bupton [i.e. Bapton in Fisherton de la Mere], William Harrold of, *q.v.*
- Burcher, John, servant of Sir James Mervin, 139
- Burghley, Lord. *See* Cecil, Thomas.
- Burley (Burlie), Richard, captain of a company in Wilts., 183
- Burnham (Burneham), co. Som., John Churchouse of, *q.v.*
- Burrus, William, of Bristol, 317
- Bushnell (Busnell), Osmond, constable of the liberty or hundred of Corsham, and servant of Sir William Eyre, 122, 127-9, 142-3
- Butcher, John, of Bristol, 317
- Butler, Richard, of Corsham, 136
- Button, Sir William, colonel of a regiment in Wilts., 139, 141, 183, 187, 191, 271
 of Alton Priors, 295*a*
- Buyshopstrew. *See* Bishopstrow.
- Byrtford. *See* Britford.
- Bythesea (Bithesaie, Bithese):
 James, 175
 Joseph, servant of the Earl of Hertford, 147
 Thomas, of Axbridge, 315
- Cable, Matthew, of Bristol, 317
- Cadbury, North, co. Som., Alexander Ewings of, *q.v.*
- Cadenham (Padnam) [in Bremhill], letter dated at, 257
- Cadiz (the Groyne), Spain, 220
- Caesar, Sir Julius, 163, 203
- Calais (Cales), France, 303
- Calne, Robert Forman of; John Norberne of Studley in; Hugh Speke of Hazelbury in, *qq.v.*
- Calne hundred, 24
- Cane, Joan, of Cole, 315
- Cannings, All (Alcannings), Edward Nicholas of, *q.v.*
- Cannings, Bishop's (Cannings Episcopi), John Weston of, *q.v.*
- Cannington, co. Som., Edmund Boyer of Beer in; Edward Rogers of, *qq.v.*
- Cannon Row. *See* Westminster, Cannon Row; Westminster, Hertford House.
- Canterbury, Archbishop of. *See* Bancroft, Richard; Whitgift, John.
- Caper, George, 150
- captains of companies:
 appointment of, 99-101, 105, 113-14, 183, 190-1, 200, 252
 collection of muster-master's pay by, 20-1, 28

- captains of companies—*contd.*
 companies without, 21
 composition of trained bands by, 95
 discharge of, 71, 200
 requests for, 185, 187
 to have rolls of their companies, 225
 resignation by, 65, 70, 105
And see Baber, Francis; Banfield, Thomas Baskerville, [—]; Burley, Richard; Champneis, John; Duckett, John; Harding, Francis; Hargill, John; Hastings, Sir Francis; Hinton, Richard; Hinton, Thomas; Hodges, William; Hopton, Robert; Horton, Sir John; Horton, Tobias; Jennings, [—]; Lamb, John; Lambert, Edmund; Mallet, Sir John; Mompasson, Giles; Morgane, [—]; Palmer, Sir Thomas; Penruddock, Sir Robert; Penruddock, Sir Thomas; Poore, Philip; Popham, Sir Francis; Price, John; Sadler, Thomas; South, Thomas; Stanter, Alexander; Stockman, William; Stockman, [—]; Symons, John; Thistlethwait, Alexander; Trevelyan, John; Waltham, Thomas; Wyndham, Thomas; Young, Richard; *and under* horse, captains of.
- Carewe, John, J.P. in Som., 28
- Carey (Cary):
 Sir Edmund, J.P. in Wilts., 48
 John, the elder, of Castle Cary, 300
 William, mayor of Bristol, 308, 317
 letters from, 303, 307, 316
And see Carewe.
- Cary, Castle (Cary, Castell Cary), co. Som., 109, 132, 149
 letters dated at, 82, 85, 123
 letters delivered at, 84, 86
 John Carey the elder of; Edward Davis of, *qq.v.*
- Cary, Lytes (Carye) [in Kingsdon], co. Som.:
 letter dated at, 65
 Thomas Lyte of, *q.v.*
- Castle Cary (Castell Cary). *See* Cary, Castle.
- Castlecombe [i.e. Castle Combe], John Scroope of, *q.v.*
- Cecil (Cessill):
 Robert, Viscount Cranborne, Earl of Salisbury, 12, 42, 50, 163, 203, 275, 305, 311
 high steward of Anne of Denmark, 127, 145
 lord treasurer, 196, 199, 202, 302–3, 308
 Thomas, Lord Burghley, 42
 Thomas, of Bristol, 317
- Chalcot (Chalcott) [in Dilton], Thomas Hinton of, *q.v.*
- Chalfield (Chaldfield, Chaudfeilde, Chaudfield) [in Atworth], letters dated at, 24, 127, 176
- Chalke, Broad, John Penny of Stoke Farthing in, *q.v.*
- Chalke (Broad Chalke) hundred, constables of, 135
- Challoner, William, of Bristol, 317
- Chamber, Thomas, of Bristol, 317
 chamberlain, lord. *See* Howard, Thomas.
- Champneis, John, captain of a company in Som., 258–9
- chancellor, lord. *See* Egerton, Thomas.
- Channon Row. *See* Westminster, Channon Row; Westminster, Hertford House.
- Chapman, Walter, alderman of Bath, 239, 261
 mayor of Bath, 148
- Chappell, Richard, of Baltonsborough, 300
- Chard, co. Som.:
 assizes at, 16
 letters dated at, 19–20, 159
 letter delivered at, 16
 store of gunpowder at, 159
 Humphrey Colles of, *q.v.*
- Charles, Richard, 56
- Charlinch, co. Som., Henry Huddy of Gothelny in, *q.v.*
- Charlton (Charleton) [Chedglow hundred], 177
- Charlton [Swanborough hundred], Thomas Aymer of, *q.v.*
- Charnham Street [in Hungerford], co. Berks. (formerly Wilts.), Edward Hungerford of; Vincent Smith of, *qq.v.*
- Charterhouse Hidon [i.e. Hinton Charterhouse, co. Som.], John May of, *q.v.*
- Chasie, John, of West Pennard, 315
- Chaudfeilde. *See* Chalfield.
- Cheddar (Chedder), co. Som., John Reeve of, *q.v.*
- Cheddon Fitzpaine, co. Som., Roger Warr of Hestercombe in, *q.v.*
- Cheisbury. *See* Chisbury.
- Chelvey (Chilvey), co. Som., Edward Tynte of, *q.v.*
- Chester, 220
- Chick, Henry, of West Newton, 300
- Chilcompton (Childcompton), co. Som., Margaret Stoker of, *q.v.*
- Chilthorne Domer, co. Som., Thomas Hawker of Vagg in, *q.v.*
- Chilvey [i.e. Chelvey, co. Som.], Edward Tynte of, *q.v.*
- Chippenham. *See* Chippenham.

- Chibley (Chiplie) [in Nynhead], co. Som., Edward Warr of, *q.v.*
- Chippenham (Chipenham), 79
 letters dated at, 81, 264
 view of trained bands at, 62, 68, 127, 172, 216, 262, 264
 Hugh Barrett of Tytherton Lucas or East Tytherton in; Sir Francis Manners of Rowden in, *qq.v.*
- Chippenham hundred, constables of, 22, 24, 36, 39, 74, 77. *And see* Arch, John; Wastfield, John.
- Chirton, John Bartlet of, *q.v.*
- Chisbury (Cheisbury) [in Little Bedwyn], court rolls of, 58, 60
- Chiselborough (Chiselborowe), co. Som., William Clark of, *q.v.*
- Chisenbury [in Enford], Richard Bruning of, *q.v.*
- Church tithing [in Downton], Giles Eyre of, *q.v.*
- Churchill, co. Som.:
 view of trained bands at, 245
 Joseph Rattle of, *q.v.*
- Churchouse, John, of Burnham, 300
- Chute, William Corderoy of; Richard Sotwell of, *qq.v.*
- Clanricarde (Clanricard), Earl of. *See* Bourke, Richard.
- Clarie (Clary), Henry, of Steeple Langford, 125
- Clark (Clarke, Cleark):
 James, of Norton Fitzwarren, J.P. in Som., 28, 300
 John, of Stratton on the Fosse, 315
 William, of Chiselborough, 315
 William, servant of Sir Walter Vaughan, 268-9
- Clary. *See* Clarie.
- Claverton, co. Som.:
 constable of liberty of. *See* Homfrie, Richard.
 trained band of, 71
 William Bassett of, *q.v.*
- Cleark. *See* Clark.
- clergy, provision of arms and horse by, 163-4, 170, 172-5, 181-2, 192, 196-7, 199, 203, 205
 captain of company furnished by, 182, 189, 199. *And see* Sadler, Thomas; Stockman, William.
 certificate of, 215
 order for mustering and training, 250
 remission of, 224
- Cleverd [i.e. Cloford, co. Som.], Thomas Horner of, *q.v.*
- Clif, William, mayor of Bath, 239
- Cloford (Cleverd), co. Som.:
 letters dated at, 11, 14, 29, 40, 149-50, 157, 258
 Thomas Horner of, *q.v.*
- Cogan, John of Taunton, 300
- Cole, William, of Bristol, 317
- Cole [in Pitcombe], co. Som., Joan Cane of, *q.v.*
- Coles. *See* Colles.
- Colford, John, of Broomfield, 300
- Colles (Coles):
 Humphrey, of Chard, 300
 John, J.P. in Som., deputy lieutenant, 1, 3-4, 49
 colonel of horse, 97, 99-100, 221, 231, 235
 letters from, 7-8, 19-20, 28, 37-8, 64, 66, 99, 109, 112, 134, 152, 159
 letter to, 97
 of Barton St. David, 300
 his clerk, 106
 his son, 152
 otherwise mentioned, 46, 115, 147, 149-50, 157
 John, of Buckland Denham, 315
- Collescott, Richard, of West Monkton, 315
- colonels of regiments:
 appointment of, 96-7, 99, 139-41, 188, 190-1, 221, 227, 243-4, 252
 composition of trained bands by, 95
 requests for release from command, 169, 240, 257
And see Baynton, Sir Henry; Berkeley, Sir Maurice; Bisse, Edward; Button, Sir William; Hastings, Sir Francis; Hopton, Sir Arthur; Hungerford, John; Mallet, Sir John; May, John; Newton, Sir Theodore; Palmer, Sir Thomas; Penruddock, Sir Edward; Phelps, Sir Robert; Popham, Sir Francis; Portman, Sir Hugh; Preston, Capt.; St. John, Sir John; Smith, Sir Hugh; Thynne, Sir Thomas; Tutt, Sir Alexander; Wroughton, Sir Giles; *and under* horse, colonels of.
- colours, captains', 102, 193, 225
 of Salisbury, *q.v.*
- Combe:
 Edward, 296
 William, of Norton Ferris, 300
- Combe, Castle, John Scroope of, *q.v.*
- Combe, Temple, co. Som., John Dacombe of, *q.v.*
- Combe Florey (Combeflorry), co. Som., John Francis of, *q.v.*
- Combe St. Nicholas, co. Som., Alexander Walker of, *q.v.*

- companies:
 alteration in composition of, dispute about, 64-5, 105, 107, 110-14, 116
 division of regiments into, 273
 of colonels of regiments, 225, 273
 to be reduced in size, 229, 248, 254-5
And see captains of companies.
- Compton:
 John, of Donhead, 295c
 John, of Fisherton Anger, 124
- Compton Martin, co. Som., George Raynon of Bickfield in, *q.v.*
- conduct money, 45
- Congresbury (Cungersbury), co. Som., William Hannam of, *q.v.*
- Conock, Richard, of Lillesdon, 300
 constables of hundreds. *See* hundreds.
- Cooke:
 George, of Marlborough, 214
 his servant, 212-14
 Thomas, the elder, of Wraxall, 315
- Cooper, George, of Amesbury, 295a
- Cope, Thomas, of Corston, 300
- Coppin, Sir George, clerk of the Crown in Chancery, 1 (and note)
- Corderoy (Cordrey):
 William, of Chute, 295b
 William [another], 296
- Cornewall, John, 296
- Corsham (Cosham, Cossam, Cossham), 24, 127
 bailiff of the Queen's manor of, 127
 epidemic in, 127
 liberty or hundred of, 136, 145
 constables of, 75, 122, 130. *And see* Bushnell, Osmond; Nott, Christopher.
- William Adlam of; Thomas Buller of; Richard Butler of; Robert Daniell of; John Danvers of; John Duckett of; John Field of; John Gibbons of; Thomas Gibbons of; John Gibbs of; William Gibbs of; Roger Graunt of; John Hancock of; Thomas Horne of; John Hulbert of; Thomas Hulbert of; Walter Jones of; William Jones of; Laurence Kinton of; Thomas Little of; Richard Milles of; Thomas Northeyr of; Henry Pinchin of; John Pinchin of; Thomas Rolfe of; Richard Salway of; William Snelling of; John Thrift of; John Watts of; John West of; William Wilfield of; Anthony Woodman of; Henry Woodman of, *qq.v.*
- Corston, co. Som., Robert Baker of; Thomas Cope of, *qq.v.*
- Cossington (Cosington), co. Som., John Brent of, *q.v.*
- Cottles (Cottells) [in Atworth], William Pawlett of, *q.v.*
- Cotton, Henry, Bishop of Salisbury, 199
 letters to, 170, 182, 250
 letters from, 173, 181, 189
 sermon by, 170
- Cottrell, John, of Winford, 300
- council, privy:
 letters from, 12, 42, 50, 163, 203, 275, 305, 311
 letters to, 37, 41, 48, 222, 274, 297, 301, 319-20
 other references to instructions from, 19, 53-4, 81, 83-4, 111, 132, 196, 199, 220, 223, 225, 228-30, 248-9, 255
- Court, Simon, of Glastonbury, 300
- court rolls. *See* Chisbury.
- Cramp, Harry, servant of Sir Thomas Gorges, 232-3
- Cranborne, Viscount. *See* Cecil, Robert.
- Cray, William, of Standerwick, 315
- Crewkerne, co. Som., William Osley of, *q.v.*
- Cricklade, Henry Barnard of; John Kemble of Widhill in, *qq.v.*
- Crodock, Joseph, messenger, 311
- Crosse:
 Andrew, of Spaxton, 300
 [———], 196, 199
- Cucklington, co. Som., Hugh Watts of; Thomas Westlie of, *qq.v.*
- Cuffe (Cuff), Robert, J.P. in Som., 28, 37-8
- Cullimor:
 Richard, of Sherston, 295e
 Thomas, of Slaughterford, 295e
- Culliver, [———], servant of Sir John Rodney, 59-60
- Cungersbury [i.e. Congresbury, co. Som.], William Hannam of, *q.v.*
- Curry, North, co. Som., Richard Conock of Lillesdon in; John Roman of, *qq.v.*
- Curry Rivel (Currwell), co. Som., Marmaduke Jennings of, *q.v.*
- Cushe, [———], widow, of Swindon, 296
- Cutler, John, of Figheldean, 295a
- Dacombe, John, of Temple Combe, 300
- Dale, William, of Wrington, 315
- Damerham, South, Sir Anthony Ashley of; Thomas Hooper of; John Hunt of; William Poulton of, *qq.v.*
- Daniell (Danyell):
 Edward, 207
 Ralph, of Dinton, 295c
 Robert, of Corsham, 136
 William, of Stratton St. Margaret, 295f

- Dantesly. *See* Dauntsey.
- Danvers, John, of Corsham, 295*e*
- Dark, Robert, of Trowbridge, 295*d*
- Daubney, Giles, of Wayford, 300
- Dauntsey (Dantesly, Dauntsey), Sir John,
J.P. in Wilts., 17, 271, 296
- Davis:
Edward, of Castle Cary, 315
James, of Trowbridge, 295*d*
Rice, of Backwell, 300
William, of Avon, 295*a*
- Davison, Henry, of Freshford, 300
- Davst, Sir Francis, 271
- Davy, Michael, of Heathfield, 315
- Deacon:
John, of Kingston, 300
William, of Trull, 300
- Denmark, Anne of. *See* Anne.
- Deverill, Kingston (Kingston Deverell),
Edward Poton of, *q.v.*
- Deverill, Longbridge (Deverell Longbridge),
Sir Thomas Thynne of, *q.v.*
- Deverill, Monkton (Mounthen Deverell),
George Sudlow of, *q.v.*
- Devizes (the Devises), letters dated at, 5,
118, 160, 276
meeting of deputy lieutenants at, 118, 172,
176, 276
view of trained bands at, 172
- Devonshire (Devon, Devensher), Earl of.
See Blount.
- Dick, Richard, of Winsley, 295*d*
- Dilton, Thomas Hinton of Chalcot in, *q.v.*
- Dinton, Ralph Daniell of; Leonard Jesse of;
John Mayhew of, *qq.v.*
- Ditchat (Ditchett), co. Som., John King-
ston of Sutton in, *q.v.*
- Dodington:
George, of Dodington, 300
Capt., 220
- Dodington, co. Som., George Dodington
of, *q.v.*
- Dolish (Dolishe Downe). *See* Dowlish Down.
- Donckerton [i.e. Dunkerton, co. Som.],
Thomas Milborne of, *q.v.*
- Donhead St. Andrew or St. Mary (Dun-
head), John Compton of, *q.v.*
- Dorset, Earl of. *See* Sackville.
- Dorset. *See* Seymour, Edward, visit to
Dorset.
- Doughtie, John, of Bristol, 317
- Dowie, John, of Bristol, 317
- Dowlish Down (Dolish, Dolishe Downe)
[in Ilminster and Dowlish Wake], co.
Som.:
letter dated at, 99
view of trained bands at, 64, 67, 106
- Downton, Giles Eyre of Church tithing in,
q.v.
- Downton (Dowton) hundred:
constables of, 69
inhabitants of, 69
- Dowse, Sir Francis, 296
- Draper, John, of Haselbury Plucknett, 315
- Draycot Cerne (Dracott, Draycott), 79
letter dated at, 177
- Drew, John, 296
- Drytooth (Drietooth, Dryetooth), William,
messenger, 22, 82, 312, 316, 318, 320
- Ducket (Duckett), John, of Corsham,
captain of a company in Wilts., 183,
276, 295*e*
- Duke, George, 296
- Dunhead [i.e. Donhead St. Andrew or St.
Mary], John Compton of, *q.v.*
- Dunkerton (Donckerton), co. Som., Thomas
Milborne of, *q.v.*
- Dunster, co. Som., George Luttrell of, *q.v.*
- Durston, co. Som., Sir Henry Hawley of
Buckland in, *q.v.*
- Dyer, Thomas, 115
letter from, 86
- Earle, John, of Holt, 295*d*
- Earnely (Earnly). *See* Ernle.
- Eastcott (Estcott) [in Swindon], Martha
Hinton of, *q.v.*
- Eastman:
Roger, trained man, 69
William, trained man, 69
- Easton [Easton Royal]:
the Earl of Hertford's house at, 25, 33,
194, 196-200, 204, 206-8, 215
letters dated at, 25-6, 30-2, 41, 191, 194-
5, 197-200, 204, 206-8, 211
letter delivered at, 28-9, 38, 40, 192-3,
196, 201-2, 205, 209-10
Head's son of. *See* Head, [———].
- Easton in Gordano (Easton in Gardon), co.
Som., Mary Stradling of, *q.v.*
- Edmondes, Sir Clement, 311
- Edwards, William, of West Hatch, 300
- Egerton, Thomas, Lord Ellesmere, lord
chancellor, 50, 163, 275
- Egford [in Frome], co. Som., Richard
Wallis of, *q.v.*
- Eglesfeild, John, of Bristol, 317
- Elizabeth I, 8, 28, 50, 84, 153-4, 156, 261,
303-4
- Ellesmere, Lord. *See* Egerton.
- Elphinstone, James, Lord Balmerino, 42
- Elston [in Orcheston St. George], Sir John
Horton of, *q.v.*

- Elstub and Everleigh hundred, Westwood in, *q.v.*
- Elvetham (Elvertham), co. Hants:
 letter dated at, 236
 letter delivered at, 232
 letter sent from, 235
- Emanuel, used as a word of greeting, 84, 103
- Enford, Richard Bruning of Chisenbury in;
 Edward Fowler of; Thomas Hunt of Longstreet in; Thomas Peter of, *qq.v.*
- Englefeild, Francis, 222
 letter to, 207
- Enmore, co. Som., Thomas Blanchflower of; Sir John Mallet of, *qq.v.*
- epidemics, 48, 56, 72-3, 127, 151, 237, 246, 251, 254-5, 280, 285, 303, 314, 319
- Erne (Earnely. Earnly, Ernele, Ernely, Ernly):
 Sir John, J.P. in Wilts., 35-6, 48, 81, 172, 296
 captain of horse, 172, 179, 208
 letter to, 208
 Thomas of Westbury, 295*d*
- Escott [i.e. Eastcott in Swindon], Martha Hinton of, *q.v.*
- Escourt (Escourt):
 Edward, J.P. in Wilts., 17, 48
 Richard, of Long Newton, 295*e*
- Esthorrington [i.e. East Horrington in St. Cuthbert Out, co. Som.], John Kingman of, *q.v.*
- Estmond, John, of Ilton, 300
- Evans. *See* Ewings.
- Evelin (Eveling). *See* Evelyn.
- Evellchester. *See* Ilchester.
- Evelyn (Evelin, Eveling):
 John, surveyor of gunpowder, 153
 Robert, surveyor of gunpowder, 153 (note), 154
- Evercreech (Evercreeche), co. Som., Matthew Joyce of, *q.v.*
- Evered, Robert, of Stockland Bristol, 300
- Everey, William, of Kittisford, 300
- Evillchester. *See* Ilchester.
- Ewings (Evans, Ewens, Ewins):
 Alexander, of North Cadbury, 300
 Matthew, J.P., nephew of Sir Francis Hastings, 84-5, 89, 103
- Eyre (Aire, Eyr, Eyres):
 Giles, of Church tithing in Downton, 295*a*
 Thomas, of Salisbury, 295*a*
 Sir William, J.P. in Wilts., deputy lieutenant, 1, 172, 177, 200, 266, 276
 division of, 62, 172, 295*d*
 letters from, 5, 24, 35-6, 48, 53, 79, 127, 160, 176, 232, 264, 294-5
- Eyre—*contd.*
 Sir William—*contd.*
 letters to, 4, 22, 128, 143, 165, 267, 293
 otherwise mentioned, 25, 34, 62, 79, 118, 177, 271, 296
 his servants. *See* Bushnell, Osmond; Gerrish, William; Hancock, John.
- Farleigh, Monkton (Mounon Farley), William Kinge of, *q.v.*
- Farleigh Castle (Farly Castle) [in Farleigh Hungerford], co. Som., Sir Francis Manners of, *q.v.*
- Farmer, Thomas, of Bristol, 317
- Farthing, Robert, of Bishop's Lydeard, 315
- Farwell (Farewell):
 Sir George, of Berwick St. Leonard, 295*c*
 George, J.P. in Som., 19, 28, 37-8
 John, of Holbrook, J.P. in Som., 19, 28, 300
- Fawkoner, William, 296
- Feild. *See* Field.
- Feltham, David, of Fovant, 295*a*
- Ficheldeane [i.e. Figheldean], George Cutler of, *q.v.*
- Field (Feild), John, of Corsham, 136
- Figheldean (Ficheldeane), George Cutler of, *q.v.*
- Fisher:
 Henry, of 'Weeke', 295*f*
 John, of Liddington, 295*f*
 Thomas, of Taunton, merchant, 300
 William, of 'Wilcom', trained man, 87-8, 90-3, 98, 147, 149-50
- Fisherton Anger:
 constable of, 124
 prison, 138, 144
 John Compton of, *q.v.*
- Fisherton de la Mere, William Harrold of Bapton in, *q.v.*
- floods, 238, 294, 303, 314, 319
- Flower, Nicholas, 296
- Foomot [i.e. Thomond], Earl of. *See* O'Brien, Donough.
 his servant. *See* Greene, [——].
- Forman, Robert, of Calne, 295*e*
- Fortescue (Fortescu), Sir John, 50
- Foster, Christopher, of Horsington, 300
- Foulston [i.e. Fugglestone, in Bemerton], Sir William Banfield of, *q.v.*
- Fovant (Fovent), David Feltham of, *q.v.*
- Fowler, Edward, of Enford, 295*a*
- France (Fraunce):
 the Earl of Hertford's chaplain sent to, 302
 King of. *See* Henry IV.
 silk making in, 217

- Francis (Frauncis), John, of Combe Florey, J.P. in Som., 19, 28, 37-8, 300
- Francklin, William, servant of Sir Henry Baynton, 264, 266-7
- Fraunce. *See* France.
- Frauncis. *See* France.
- Freshford, co. Som., Henry Davison of, *q.v.*
- Fricker, Edward, of Tisbury, 295c
- Frisb, John, of Banwell, 300
- Frome, co. Som., Richard Wallis of Egford in, *q.v.*
- Fugglestone (Foulston) [in Bemerton], Sir William Banfield of, *q.v.*
- Fursby. *See* Thursby.
- Galicia (Galisia), armados of, 220
- Gantlett. *See* Gauntlett.
- Garaldens, family of. *See* Geraldines.
- Garland (or Tovie). *See* Tovie.
- Garson, Richard Moody of, *q.v.*
- Gates, [—], footman of the Earl of Hertford, 301-2
- Gauntlett (Gantlett):
Richard, of Salisbury, 56, 193
Thomas, trained man, 69
- Gawen:
Katherine, of Alvediston, 295a
Thomas, of Hurdcott, 295a
- Geering, Thomas, 296
- Geraldines (Garaldens), family of, 220
- Gerrish (Gyrish), William, servant of Sir William Eyre, 24
- Gibbens. *See* Gibbons.
- Gibbes. *See* Gibbs.
- Gibbons (Gibbens):
John, of Corsham, 136, 145
Thomas, of Corsham, 136
- Gibbs (Gibbes):
John, of Corsham, 136, 145
William, of Corsham, 136
- Gifford:
Sir Richard, letter from, 178
William, of Wellington, 315
- gifts:
a parson's token, 196, 199
a Somersetshire present, 196, 199
- Gilbert (Gylbert), Maurice, J.P. in Som., 19, 28, 37-8
- Gillingham (Guyllingham) forest, co. Dorset, 79
- Glastonbury (Glasenbury), co. Som., Simon Court of, *q.v.*
- Gloucestershire (Glocestershire), Sir Walter Long in, 24
- Goathurst, co. Som., Sir Nicholas Halswell of Halswell in; George Pawlett of, *qq.v.*
- Goddard:
John, of Berwick Bassett, 295e
John, of Ogbourne, 295f
Richard, 296
Thomas, of Bramshaw, 295a
- Godden, Robert, of Martock, 300
- Godfrey, Richard, of Salisbury, 56, 193
- Goff, Robert, of Merriott, 315
- Goldston, Richard, of Alderbury, 295a
- Gore, Edward, of Surrendell, 295e
- Gorges (Gorge):
Sir Edward, J.P. in Som., captain of horse, 28, 46, 213
Sir Thomas, J.P. in Wilts., deputy lieutenant, 48, 164, 172, 176, 180, 193, 200, 204, 206, 232
letters from, 48, 179, 210, 224, 232, 242, 247
letters to, 165, 195, 209, 211, 223, 233
his servants. *See* Cramp, Harry; Thursby, Roger.
his wife, 195, 211
- Gorslett, Charles, servant of John Hungerford, 257
- Gotehurst [i.e. Goathurst, co. Som.], George Pawlett of, *q.v.*
- Gothelyny (Gothany) [in Charlinch], co. Som., Henry Huddy of, *q.v.*
- Gould, William, servant of Thomas Horner, 51, 66
- Grahams, George, 266
- Graunt, Roger, of Corsham, 136
- Grays Inn (Grayes Inn), London, 145
- Greencloth, Board of, pursuivant from, 136
- Greene:
John, 33
[—], servant of the Earl of Thomond, 220
- Greenwood, Roger, of North Perrott, 300
- Greenwich (Greenewich), co. Kent, letters dated at, 15, 163
- Greinton, co. Som., (?) Peter Vanlour of, *q.v.*
- Grible, [—], servant of Thomas Horner or 'Mr. Howard', 28-9
- Grimes (Grymes), George, servant of the Earl of Hertford, 240
muster-master in Som., 277-8, 282-3
pay of, 281, 283
- Grobham, Sir Richard, of Wishford, 295a
- Groyne, the. *See* Cadiz.
- Grubb, Thomas, 296
- Grymes. *See* Grimes.
- gunpowder, survey of, 153-5, 159, 263, 273
- gunpowder and shot, stores of, 154, 159, 163-4, 167, 172, 180, 212
- Guyllingham. *See* Gillingham.
- Guyse, William, of Heytesbury, 295c

- Gylbert. *See* Gilbert.
 Gyrish. *See* Gerrish.
- Haddock, Thomas, 296
 Haines, Thomas, of Winford, 315
 Haley. *See* Hawley.
 Hall, John, of Bradford on Avon, 296
 Halse, co. Som., John Perry of; Walter Perry of, *qq.v.*
 Halswell (Haswell, Hauswell, Hawleswell, Hawlswell):
 Hugh, of Stratford-sub-Castle, 295*a*
 Sir Nicholas, J.P. in Som., deputy lieutenant, 178, 214, 245, 291
 captain of horse, 99–100
 colonel of a regiment, 99, 101, 109
 letters from, 28, 37–8, 238, 254, 299, 314
 letters to, 164, 278, 284
 of Halswell, 300
 his servant. *See* Smith, [———].
 Halswell [in Goathurst], co. Som., Sir Nicholas Halswell of, *q.v.*
 Ham, Low (Netherham) [in High Ham], co. Som., Edward Hext of, *q.v.*
 Hamble, co. Hants., Thomas Tanner of, *q.v.*
 Hamon, Thomas, gentleman of horse of the Earl of Hertford, 180, 281
 letter to, 185
 Hampshire, Sir Walter Long in, 118
 Hampton (Hampton Turvill) [in Highworth], Henry Harding of, *q.v.*
 Hampton. *See* Bathampton.
 Hampton. *See* Southampton.
 Hampton Court, co. Mdx., letters dated at, 12, 203
 Hanckerton [i.e. Hankerton], John Warneford of, *q.v.*
 Hancock:
 John, of Corsham, 136, 145
 John, servant of Sir William Eyre, 293
 Hankerton (Hanckerton), John Warneford of, *q.v.*
 Hannam, William, of Congresbury, 300
 Hannington Wick. *See* Weeke.
 Harding (Hardinge):
 Francis, captain of a company in Wilts., 183
 Henry, of Hampton in Highworth, 295*f*
 Honor, of Pewsey, 295*b*
 letter from, 310
 her husband, 310
 Richard, surveyor of gunpowder, 153
 Hargill, John, captain of a company in Wilts., 200
 Harrington (Harrington):
 George, of Bristol, 317
 Sir John, of Kelston, 260 (note), 300
 Harnham, West (West Harnam), Sir Richard Mompesson of, *q.v.*
 Harrington. *See* Harington.
 Harrold, William, of Bapton, 295*b*
 Harson, John, of Bristol, 317
 Hartrow [in Stogumber], co. Som., William Lacy of, *q.v.*
 harvest, military affairs conflicting with, 53, 58, 118, 192, 197, 232, 237, 254–5, 280, 285
 Harvie, Henry, of Brockley, 315
 Haselbury Plucknett (Haselbury), co. Som., John Draper of, *q.v.*
 Hasell, John, the elder, of Bedminster, 300
 Hastings (Hastings):
 Sir Francis, J.P. in Som., deputy lieutenant, 1, 3, 21, 46, 58, 105
 captain of a company, 21, 113–14
 colonel of a regiment, 64, 67, 84–5, 88, 105–6, 111–12, 114, 116–17
 letters from, 28, 84, 88, 103–4
 letters to, 2–3, 65, 85, 102, 107, 110–11 as M.P., 14
 removal from offices, 44, 84, 89, 102, 111, 117
 his servant. *See* James, Harry.
 Dame Mary, of Holwell, 300
 Hastbery [i.e. Hazelbury in Calne], Hugh Speke of, *q.v.*
 Haswell. *See* Halswell.
 Hatch, West (Westhache), co. Som., William Edwards of, *q.v.*
 Hatchbury [i.e. Heytesbury], William Guye of; Thomas Moore of; John Temple of, *qq.v.*
 Hatchbury hundred. *See* Heytesbury hundred.
 Hauswell. *See* Halswell.
 Haviland, Matthew, mayor of Bristol, 171, 212, 215, 317
 Hawely. *See* Hawley.
 Hawker, Thomas, of Vagg, 315
 Hawleswell. *See* Halswell.
 Hawley (Haley, Hawely, Hawly), Sir Henry, of Buckland, captain of horse in Som., 99–100, 300
 Haydon Wick. *See* Weeke.
 Hazelbury (Hastbery) [in Calne], Hugh of, *q.v.*
 Head:
 William, 281
 [———], son of, of Easton, 30
 Heath, William, alderman of Bath, 148
 Heathfield, co. Som., Michael Davy of, *q.v.*
 Henly, Robert, of Street, 300
 Henry IV, King of France, 217,

- Henton [in Wookey], co. Som., John Pawlett of, *q.v.*
- Herbert:
- Henry, Earl of Pembroke, 72, 151, 156, 195
 - J., 163
 - William, Earl of Pembroke, 305
 - the Earl of Pembroke's division of Wiltshire, 52-4, 69, 172, 224, 247, 266, 268, 295*a*
- Hertford, Earl of. *See* Seymour, Edward.
- Hertford House, in Cannon Row. *See* Westminster.
- Hertfordshire, inhabitant of. *See* Sadler, Thomas, his cousin.
- Hestercombe (Hestercomb) [in Cheddon Fitzpaine] co. Som., Roger Warr of, *q.v.*
- Heston [? *recte* Greinton], co. Som., Peter Vanlour of, *q.v.*
- Hewes. *See* Hughes.
- Hewishe [i.e. Huiſh Episcopi, co. Som.], John Tucker of, *q.v.*
- Hext, Edward, of Low Ham, J.P. in Som., 19, 28, 37-8, 300
- Heytesbury (Hatchbury), William Guyse of; Thomas Moore of; John Temple of, *qq.v.*
- Heytesbury (Hatchbury) hundred, constables of, 126
- Hide. *See* Hyde.
- Highway [in Hilmarton], William Sloper of, *q.v.*
- Highworth, Thomas Harding of Hampton in; Tobias Pledall of Magget Mill in, *qq.v.*
- Hill:
- Richard, constable of Warminster hundred, 76, 78
 - Alexander, of Taunton, 315
- Hillfarrance (Hilfarrance) [in Oake], co. Som., Robert Way of, *q.v.*
- Hilmarton, William Sloper of Highway in, *q.v.*
- Hindon, view of trained bands at, 172
- Hinton (Hunton, Hynton):
- Martha, of Eastcott, 295*f*
 - Richard, of Wilcot, captain of a company in Wilts., 183, 295*b*
 - Thomas, of Chalcot, J.P. in Wilts., 295*b* captain of a company, 183, 279
 - letters from, 187, 285, 287
 - letter to, 279
- Hinton, Broad (Brodhinton), Francis Windebanke of, *q.v.*
- Hinton Charterhouse (CharterhouseHidon), co. Som., John May of, *q.v.*
- Hipsly, Robert, 133
- Hobart, Sir Henry, attorney general, 223
- Hodges:
- James, of Writhlington, 315
 - John, of Brympton, 315
 - William, captain of a company in Som., 105-8, 110, 112-14, 117
 - letter to, 113
- Holbrook (Holbrooke) [in Bratton Seymour], co. Som., John Farwell of, *q.v.*
- Hollis, Sir John, M.P., letter to, 161
- Hollway (Holway), Richard, constable of Warminster hundred, 76, 78
- Holt (Holte), John Earle of, *q.v.*
- Holwal (Holwall). *See* Holwell.
- Holway. *See* Hollway.
- Holwell (Holwal, Holwall), co. Dorset (formerly Som.):
- letters dated at, 84, 89, 103
 - Mary Hastings of, *q.v.*
- Homfrie, Richard, constable of the liberties of Hampton and Claverton, 90
- Hooke, Humphrey, of Bristol, 317
- Hooper:
- Edward, of Wroughton, 295*a*
 - Thomas, of South Damerham, 295*c*
- Hopkins:
- John, alderman of Bristol, 317
 - muster-master in Bristol, 72
 - recommended as colonel, 214
 - Thomas, of Bristol, 317
 - Thomas, of Tintinhull, 300
- Hopton:
- Sir Arthur, colonel of a regiment in Som., 239
 - Robert, captain of a company in Som., 71
- Hord (Hourde), Capt., muster-master in Som., 19
- Horne (Horner):
- Richard, of Bradford on Avon, 295*d*
 - Thomas, of Corsham, 136, 145
- Horner:
- Thomas, deputy lieutenant in Som., 1, 3-4, 49, 214, 245, 292
 - letters from, 9, 11, 14, 29, 37-8, 40, 46, 66, 70, 87, 90, 149-50, 157, 159, 192, 237-8, 254, 258, 291, 299, 314, 318
 - letters to, 32, 71, 148, 164, 236, 259
 - of Cloford, 300
 - otherwise mentioned, 30, 45-7, 90, 93, 241
 - his servants. *See* Gould, William; Grible, [—]; Lewis, William.
 - his wife, 236
- And see* Horne.

- Hullavington, East (Esthorrington) [in St. Cuthbert out], co. Som., John Kingman of, *q.v.*
- horse:
- captains of. *See* Ernle, Sir John; Gorges, Sir Edward; Halswell, Sir Nicholas; Hawley, Sir Henry; Ivie, Sir George; Mervin, Henry; Samborne, Sir Barnaby; Snell, Sir Thomas; Upton, George; Vaughan, Sir Walter.
 - colonels of. *See* Colles, John; Pawlett, George; Snell, Sir Thomas; Wroughton, Sir Giles.
 - provided by clergy. *See* clergy.
 - provision of lance and light horses by individuals, 86, 115, 149, 258-9, 271
 - And see* trained bands, horse of.
- Horsington, co. Som., Christopher Foster of; Benjamin Randoll of, *qq.v.*
- Horton:
- Sir John, of Elston, captain of a company in Wilts., 252, 295*a*
 - Tobias, of Iford, captain of a company in Wilts., 183, 252, 295*a*
- Horwelsdowne hundred. *See* Whorwells-down.
- hospital money, refusal to meet pay of Som. muster-master out of, 283
- Hourde. *See* Hord.
- Howard:
- Charles, Earl of Nottingham, lord admiral, 12, 42, 311
 - Frances, 3rd wife of Edward Seymour, Earl of Hertford, *q.v.*
 - Henry, Earl of Northampton, 42, 50, 163, 203, 275, 305, 311
 - Thomas, Earl of Suffolk, lord chamberlain, 12-13, 42, 50, 163, 177, 203, 275, 305, 311
 - Mr., his servant. *See* Grible, [———].
- Huddy:
- Henry, of Gothelny, 300
 - Capt., muster-master in Som., 28
- Hughes (Hewes):
- Ferdinando, of Bromham, 295*b*
 - John, courier, 299
 - Thomas, J.P. in Som., 28
- Huish Episcopi (Hewishe), co. Som., John Tucker of, *q.v.*
- Hulbert (Hulbet):
- John, of Corsham (*three of this name and address*), 136
 - Richard, of Westbury, 295*d*
 - Thomas, of Corsham, 136
- Hull, loan to the Crown under privy seal in, 311
- Hullavington, Edward Gore of Surrendell in, *q.v.*
- Humbie, John, trained man, 69
- hundreds, high constables of, 21-2, 26, 28, 34-5, 40, 52, 59, 64, 81, 149-50, 273
- And see* Amesbury hundred; Chalke hundred; Chippenham hundred; Corsham; Heytesbury hundred; Kinwardstone hundred; Malmesbury hundred; Warminster hundred.
- Hungerford:
- Sir Anthony of Stokke, J.P. in Wilts., 271, 287, 295*b*
 - Sir Edward, J.P. in Wilts., 24, 48, 81
 - Edward, of Charnham Street, Hungerford, 295*b*
 - George, of Blacklands, 295*e*
 - Sir John, J.P. in Wilts. 24, 35-6, 48, 81
 - John, 296
 - colonel of a regiment in Wilts., 252, 262, 264, 276
 - letter from, 257
 - his servant. *See* Gorslett, Charles.
 - his wife and children, 257
- Hungerford, co. Berks., Charnham Street in, formerly co. Wilts., Edward Hungerford of; Vincent Smith of, *qq.v.*
- Hunt:
- John, of South Damerham, 295*c*
 - Ralph, mayor of Bristol, letter from, 10
 - Thomas, of Longstreet, 295*a*
- Hunton. *See* Hinton.
- Hurben, Robert, of Yeovil, 300
- Hurdcott (Hurcott) [in Barford St. Martin], Thomas Gawen of, *q.v.*
- Hutchings (Hutchins):
- Giles, of Salisbury, 56
 - Thomas, 296
- Hutton, co. Som., Nathaniel Still of, *q.v.*
- Huttoste, Gabriel, of Salisbury, 295*a*
- Hyde (Hide):
- Laurence, J.P. in Wilts., 35-6, 229
 - letter from, 308
 - Thomas, of Salisbury, 193
- Hynton. *See* Hinton.
- Idelton [i.e. Ilton, co. Som.], John Estmond of, *q.v.*
- Iford [in Westwood], Tobias Horton of, *q.v.*
- Ilchester (Evellchester, Evillchester), co. Som.:
- letter dated at, 283
 - meeting at, 46
 - prison at, 91-3
- illness and injury:
- absence to attend a brother's, 251

- illness and injury—*contd.*
 alleged as an impediment to service, 29, 39, 79, 109, 118, 127–8, 149–50, 152, 178–9, 213–14, 232–3, 236, 245, 247, 257, 276
And see epidemics.
- Ilminster (Ilmister), co. Som.:
 letters dated at, 37–8
 Henry Waldron of, *q.v.*
And see Dowlish Down.
- Ilton (Idelton), co. Som., John Estmond of;
 Dorothy Wadham of Merrifield in, *qq.v.*
- Imber, Christopher Poulton of, *q.v.*
- imprisonment, 91–3, 98, 138, 144, 146, 161
 proposed, 147, 219
 release from, 93, 147, 149–50
- Infanta. *See* Spain.
- Inman, Thomas, of Priston, 315
- Ireland:
 arms returned from, 228
 Lord Deputy of. *See* Piers, Sir Henry.
 magazines in, 289
 news from, 220, 251
 private business in, 260
 service in, 303. *And see* Norton, Capt. Samuel.
- Ivie (Ivey), Sir George, J.P. in Wilts., 172, 179, 287
 captain of horse, 262, 264
- Jackman, William, trained man, 69
- James I:
 accession of, 8, 50
 at Wilton, 280
 letters patent of, 1, 44, 49, 162
 other letter's from, 15, 217, 288–9
 petitions to, 44, 156
- James:
 Francis, J.P. in Som., 19, 28
 Dr. Francis, of Wells, 300
 letter from, 205
 Harry, servant of Sir Francis Hastings, 103–4, 107
 Thomas, mayor of Bristol, 151, 317
 Thomas, of Stowey, 300
- Jeanes, John, of Martock, 300
- Jennings (Jenninngs):
 Marmaduke, of Curry Rivel, 300
 [—], captain of a company in Som., 248
- Jesse, Leonard, of Dinton, 295c
- Jones:
 Walter, of Corsham, 136
 William, of Corsham, 136, 145
 William, of Mildenhall, 296
 William [another], 296
- Jordan (Jordane, Jorden), Sir William, of Wilcot, 271, 295b
- Joyce, Matthew, of Evercreech, 315
- Justice, Lord Chief. *See* Popham, Sir John.
 provision for, 136
- justices of the peace. *See* Somerset; trained bands, view of, justices at; Wiltshire.
- Katherin [i.e. St. Catherine, co. Som.], William Blanchard of *q.v.*,
- Kedgwin, Christopher, mayor of Bristol, letters from, 72, 317
- Keinsham [i.e. Keynsham, co. Som.], Thomas Bridges of, *q.v.*
- Keinton Mandeville (Keinton Manfield), William Overton of, *q.v.*
- Kelston, co. Som., Sir John Harington of, *q.v.*
- Kemble, John, of Widhill, 295f
- Kemble, co. Glouc. (formerly Wilts.), Sir Henry Poole of, *q.v.*
- Kennett, East or West, Richard Smith of, *q.v.*
- Kerne, Joan, of Withycombe, 300
- Kerry, John, of Weston, 300
- Keynsham (Keinsham), co. Som., Thomas Bridges of, *q.v.*
- Keynton:
 John, of Westbury, 295d
 Robert, of Westbury, 295d
And see Kinton.
- Kilmington, co. Wilts. (formerly Som.), William Combe of Norton Ferris in, *q.v.*
- Kinge:
 Adam, 163
 John, of Winford, 300
 William, of Monkton Farleigh, 295d
- Kingman, John, of East Horrington, 315
- King's Bench, Chief Justice of. *See* Popham, Sir John.
- King's Moor [in Long Sutton], co. Som., view of trained bands at, 106
- Kingsdon, co. Som., Lytes Cary in, *q.v.*
- Kingston, John, of Sutton, 315
- Kingston, co. Som., John Deacon of, *q.v.*
- Kingston [i.e. Kingstone, co. Som.], Bartholomew Michell of, *q.v.*
- Kingston Deverell. *See* Deverill, Kingston.
- Kingstone (Kingston), co. Som., Bartholomew Michell of, *q.v.*
- Kingswood, co. Glouc. (formerly Wilts.), John Blagdeane of; Benedict Webb of, *qq.v.*
- Kington St. Michael (Kington, Kinton):
 letters dated at, 216, 271
 Sir Thomas Snell of, *q.v.*

- Kinton:**
 Laurence, of Corsham, 136
And see Keynton.
- Kinton.** *See* Kington St. Michael.
- Kinwardstone** hundred, 34
- constables of**, 33. *And see* Biggs, Stephen.
 trained bands of, 172
- Kirton (Kyrton):**
 Francis, 220, 251
 James, brother of Josias, 9 (note), 149–50,
 240, 245, 280. *And see* Kirton, Josias,
 styled James.
 Josias, secretary of the Earl of Hertford
 and muster-master in Wilts., 15, 48,
 120, 127, 132, 161, 270
 complaints against, 35–6, 39, 77
 delivers letters, 1, 16–17, 20, 25, 52, 55,
 202, 246
 information from, 21, 112, 116
 instructions to, 83
 letters from, 60, 64, 107–8, 110
 letters to, 6, 8–9, 58, 103, 105, 115
 mentioned as brother of James, 149–50
 pay of, 15, 17–18, 22–5, 31, 34–5, 41–2,
 48, 52, 55–6, 68, 80–1, 83, 118, 127,
 135, 204, 206, 263–4, 286
 styled James, 9
 his brother. *See* Kirton, James.
 his servant. *See* Price, David.
- Kitchin**, Abel, of Bristol, 317
- Kittisford (Kitsford)**, co. Som., William
 Every of, *q.v.*
- Knight**, Francis, of Bristol, 317
- Knollys (Knolles, Knowles)**, William, Lord
 Knollys, 42, 50, 305
- Lackham** [in Lacock], Robert Baynard of,
q.v.
- Lackington**, White (Whitlackington), co.
 Som., George Speke of, *q.v.*
- Lacock**, Robert Baynard of Lackham in,
q.v.
- Lacy:**
 Edmund, of Shipham, 300
 Elizeus, of Rowberrow, 300
 William, of Hartrow, 300
- Lamb (Lambe)**, John, J.P. in Wilts., captain
 of a company, 183, 287, 296
- Lambehitch.** *See* Lambeth.
- Lambert**, Edmond, captain of a company in
 Wilts., 183
- Lambeth (Lambehitch)**, co. Surrey, letter
 dated at, 203
- Langford**, co. Som. [? Lower Langford],
 letter dated at, 168
- Langford**, co. Wilts. *See* Longford.
- Langford, Steeple (Stiple Langford):**
 tithingman of, 125
 Henry Clarie of; Francis Perkins of
 Bathampton in, *qq.v.*
- Langlie**, Mary, of Bristol, 317
- Laver**, John, of Martock, 300
- Lavington**, William, of Wilsford, 295*b*
- Leigh**, Abbots (Leigh, Ligh), co. Som.:
 letter addressed to, 198
 letters dated at, 13, 45, 47, 251
- Lennox (Lenox)**, Duke of. *See* Stuart.
- Letley (Letly, Lettie, Lettly)**, co. Hants.
See Netley.
- Lewis (Lewes, Lewise):**
 Barnaby, of Wincanton, 300
 William, of St. Decumans, 300
 William, servant of Thomas Horner, 38,
 40
- Liddiard.** *See* Lydeard.
- Liddington**, John Fisher of, *q.v.*
- Lidiard.** *See* Lydeard.
- lieutenancy**, commission of, 1, 44, 49, 162
 transcript sent, 2, 4–6, 8, 10–11, 63, 72–3,
 164–7
- lieutenants**, deputy:
 appointment authorized, 1, 3, 162
 deputations to, 3–11, 164–7
See (for names) Somerset; Wiltshire.
- Ligh.** *See* Leigh, Abbots.
- Light (Lite).** *See* Lyte.
- Lillesdon (Lilsdon)** [in North Curry], co.
 Som., Richard Conock of, *q.v.*
- Limerick (Limmerik, Limmericke)**, Ireland,
 220
 letter dated at, 220
 merchant of, 220
- Litescary.** *See* Cary, Lytes.
- Litle.** *See* Little.
- Litleton.** *See* Littleton.
- Little (Litle)**, Thomas, of Corsham, 136
- Littlecote (Littlecott)** [in Ramsbury], 118
 letter dated at, 120
- Littleton (Litleton)**, co. Middlesex, letters
 delivered at, 246–7
- loan to the Crown under privy seal:**
 the Crown's request for the names of
 those liable, 288
 form of privy seal letter for payment of,
 289
 letters from deputy lieutenants, 291, 294,
 299, 303, 307, 314, 316, 318
 letters from the privy council, 305, 311
 letters to deputy lieutenants, 290, 292–3,
 298, 304, 306, 312–13
 letter to the Lord Treasurer, 302
 letters to the privy council, 297, 301, 309,
 319–20

- loan to the Crown under privy seal—*contd.*
 list of those charged in 1604, 296
 lists of those liable in 1611–12, 295, 300,
 315, 317
 private petitions, 308, 310
- London:
 armour available in, no better than
 Bristol's, 214
 chamberlain of Bristol in, 6
 the Earl of Hertford in, 147, 215, 290,
 293, 301–2
 letters dated at, 153, 240, 247
 letter delivered at, 246
 Somerset people in, 7, 58, 225
 Wiltshire people in, 127, 187, 209–10,
 216, 276, 294
And see Grays Inn; Greenwich; Hampton
 Court; Lambeth; Westminster;
 Whitehall.
- Long (Longe):
 Edmund, J.P. in Wilts., 271, 287
 Edward, of Monkton, 296
 letter to, 207
 Henry, 296
 Thomas, 296
 Sir Walter, J.P. in Wilts., deputy lieuten-
 ant, 1, 17, 172, 176, 216, 296
 division of, 62, 172, 216
 in Gloucestershire, 24
 letters from, 17, 48, 53, 177, 232
 letters to, 4, 22, 165
 otherwise mentioned, 24–5, 34, 79, 118
 his servant. *See* Bullard, George.
- Longaishton. *See* Ashton, Long.
 Longe. *See* Long.
 Longeishton. *See* Ashton, Long.
 Longford (Langford) [in Britford], letters
 dated at, 179, 210, 224
 Longstreet [in Enford], Thomas Hunt of,
q.v.
- Low Countries. *See* Netherlands.
 Lowe, Richard, 296
 Lucy, Lady Constance, of West Overton,
 295*a*
 Ludlowe, Sir Edmund, 296
 Lullington, co. Som., John Smith of, *q.v.*
 Lulworth, West, co. Dorset, Bindon in,
q.v.
- Lund, John, of Wells, 300
 Luttrell (Lutterell), George, of Dunster,
 J.P. in Som., 28, 300
 Luxborough (Luxburrow), co. Som., Robert
 Sidderfine of, *q.v.*
- Lydeard, Bishop's (Liddiard, Bishop's
 Liddiard, Lidiard Episcopi), co. Som.,
 Robert Farthing of; Geoffrey Moore
 of; James Toms of, *qq.v.*
- Lydiard Tregoze, Charles Pleddall of Midg-
 hall in, *q.v.*
 Lyly, John, his *Alexander and Campaspe*,
 178 (note)
 Lymington, co. Hants, 79
 Lyte (Light, Lite), Thomas, of Lytes Cary,
 captain of a company in Som., 64–5,
 105–8, 110, 112–14, 116–17
 letters to, 108, 114
 his father, 105
 Lytes Cary. *See* Cary, Lytes.
- Machiavelli (Machavell, Machiavile, Mach-
 ieavile), alluded to or quoted, 89, 102,
 104
 Magget Mill [in Highworth], Tobias Pledall
 of, *q.v.*
 Mahue. *See* Mayhew.
 Mallet (Malett, Mallet):
 Sir John, of Enmore, 300
 captain of a company in Som., 21
 colonel of a regiment, 67, 229, 248,
 254–5
 Richard, of St. Audries, 300
 Malmesbury (Malmesbury) hundred, 24
 constables of, 80
 Manners, Sir Francis, of Farleigh Castle
 and Rowden, 295*e*, 300
 Mark, co. Som., John Whiting of, *q.v.*
 Marksbury (Merkesborough), co. Som.,
 William Vaughan of, *q.v.*
 Marlborough (Malberough, Marlboroughe,
 Marleborough, Marleborowe), 142
 the 'Angel', 214
 assizes at, 48
 constable of, 142
 letters addressed to, 204, 206, 286
 letters dated at, 35, 39, 48, 187, 214–15,
 287, 294
 Lord Chief Justice at, 79
 sessions at, 34, 36, 48, 77, 286–7
 view of trained bands at, 62, 120, 172,
 216, 262, 264
 George Cooke of, *q.v.*
 Marques, the Lady. *See* Pawlett, Lucy, Mar-
 chioness of Winchester.
- Martin (Martyn):
 Henry, J.P. in Wilts., 35–6, 285, 287
 Roger, 296
 Martock (Martok, Mortock), co. Som.,
 Thomas Brimble of; Robert Godden
 of; John Jeanes of; John Laver of;
 John Meaker of, *qq.v.*
 Martyn. *See* Martin.
 Marvin (Marvyne). *See* Mervin.
 Maton, William, of North Tidwoth, 295*a*
 Maundrell, Robert, 296

- Mawdly, Roger, of Nunney, 300
- May, John, of Hinton Charterhouse, colonel of a regiment in Som., 95, 300
- Mayhew (Mahue), John, of Dinton, 295c
- Mayll, John, J.P. in Som., 28
- Meaker, John, of Martock, 300
- Meare (Meere), co. Som.:
 letter dated at, 91
 letter delivered at, 87
 summons to appear at, 88
 Robert Swayne of, *q.v.*
- Melksham (Melkesham) hundred, constables of, 68
- Merefield [i.e. Merrifield in Ilton, co. Som.], Dorothy Wadham of, *q.v.*
- Merewether, Christopher, of Worton, 295b
- Merkesborough [i.e. Marksbury, co. Som.], William Vaughan of, *q.v.*
- Merrifield (Merefield) [in Ilton], co. Som., Dorothy Wadham of, *q.v.*
- Merritt, co. Som., Robert Goff of, 315
- Mervin (Marvin, Marvyn, Marvyne, Mer-vyn, Mevin):
 Henry, captain of horse in Wilts., 262, 265-6, 268
 letter from, 260
- Sir James, J.P. in Wilts., deputy lieutenant, 1, 62, 172, 176, 193, 233, 247, 269, 276, 296
 colonel of a regiment, 139-40
 division of, 62, 132, 172, 266, 268, 295c
 letters from, 5, 34-6, 48, 53, 118, 132, 139, 160, 202, 242
 letters to, 4, 123, 165, 200
 his clerk, 266, 269
 his servant, 169. *And see* Benbury, Rumball; Burcher, John.
 his wife, 123
- Michell, Bartholomew, of Kingstone, 300
- Midgehall (Mughill) [in Lydiard Tregoze], Charles Pledall of, *q.v.*
- Milborne, Thomas, of Dunkerton, 315
- Mildenhall, William Jones of, *q.v.*
- Milles, Richard, of Corsham, 136
- Mompesson:
 Giles, captain of a company in Wilts., 183
 Sir Richard, of West Harnham, 295a
- Monkton (Mounckton) [in Broughton Gifford], Edward Long of, *q.v.*
- Monkton, West (Mouncton), co. Som., Richard Collescott of, *q.v.*
- Montague, James, Bishop of Bath and Wells, 192, 205
 letters from, 175, 196
 letters to, 174, 199, 203
- Moody, Richard, of Garsdon, 271, 295e
 letter to, 207
- Moore:
 Geoffrey, of Bishop's Lydeard, 300
 Thomas, of Heytesbury, 295c
- Morgane, [—], captain of a company in Som., 90
- Morris, Capt., muster-master in Som., 28
- Mortock. *See* Martock.
- Mounckton [i.e. Monkton, in Broughton Gifford], Edward Long of, *q.v.*
- Mouncton [i.e. West Monkton, co. Som.], Richard Collescott of, *q.v.*
- Muchelney (Mutchelny), co. Som., Ralph Trevelley of, the elder and the younger, *qq.v.*
- Mudford, co. Som., William Whibbie of (two of the name), *qq.v.*
- Mughill [i.e. Midgehall in Lydiard Tregoze], Charles Pledall of, *q.v.*
- mulberry trees. *See* silkworms.
- muster books. *See* trained bands, books of.
- muster-masters:
 appointment authorized, 1
 attendance at view of trained bands, 50, 55, 117, 194, 248, 262
 complaints against, 35-6, 39, 77
 the Earl of Hertford's use of the office criticized, 161
 office defended, 156
 pay of. *See* Grimes, George; Kirton, Josias; Norton, Capt. Samuel; Stanter, Hercules.
 collection by constables, 273
 the Earl of Hertford's petition, 156
 settlement about, 204, 206
 warrants for collection, 130, 133, 135, 147, 149-50, 152
 replacement of, 204, 277
 view by, 120, 132, 253
And see Billings, Capt.; Grimes, George; Hopkins, John; Hord, Capt.; Huddy, Capt.; Kirton, Josias; Morris, Capt.; Norton, George; Norton, Capt. Samuel; Norton, Capt. [—]; Panton, Capt.; Stanter Hercules.
- muster rolls. *See* trained bands, rolls of.
- musters, general (of untrained men), 192, 197, 269, 272
And see trained bands, view of.
- Mutchelny [i.e. Muchelney, co. Som.], Ralph Trevelley of, the elder and the younger, *qq.v.*
- mutiny, 87-8, 90-2, 98, 150, 161
- Muttlebury, Thomas, of Ashill, 300
- Napper, Thomas, of Tintinhull, 300
- Netherham [i.e. Low Ham, in High Ham, co. Som.], Edward Hext of, *q.v.*

- Netherlands (Low Countries), the:
 arms returned from, 228
 the Earl of Hertford's embassy to, 48
- Netley (Letley, Letlie, Letly, Lettie, Lettly, Netley), co. Hants:
 letters dated at, 52, 54, 161, 241, 269, 272, 274, 301-2, 304, 306, 309, 312-13, 319-20
 letters delivered at, 53, 237-8, 240-1, 251, 256, 260, 266, 268, 271, 276, 299, 303, 307-8, 310-11, 314, 316, 318
- Nettlecombe, co. Som., John Trevelyan of, *q.v.*
- Newborough, Roger, of Berkley, 300
- Newman, James, 193, 201
- Newton, Long (Newton), co. Glouc. (formerly Wilts.), Richard Estcourt of, *q.v.*
- Newton, North (Newton), Simon Sloper of, *q.v.*
- Newton, Sir Theodore, colonel of a regiment in Som., 255
- Newton [i.e. North Newton], Simon Sloper of, *q.v.*
- Newton, West [in North Petherton], co. Som., Henry Chick of, *q.v.*
- Newton St. Loe (Newton), co. Som., William Plumby of, *q.v.*
- Nicholas, Edward, of All Cannings, 295*b*
- Nicholson (Nicholls, Nichoson), Edmund, armourer, 50, 83, 95, 118, 158
- Norberne, John, of Studley [in Calne], 295*e*
- Northampton, Earl of. *See* Howard, Henry.
- Northeyr, Thomas, of Corsham, 136
- Northover, Thomas, of Aller, 300
- Northren, William, of Rowde, 295*b*
- Northumberland, Earl of. *See* Percy, Henry.
- Norton:
 George, acting muster-master in Somerset and Bristol, 186, 197, 212-13, 228, 230, 270, 284
 letters from, 214-15
 letters to, 198, 282
 otherwise mentioned, 292, 298
- Samuel, J.P. in Som., father of Capt. Samuel, 40, 46, 198
 letter from, 13
 his wife, 245
- Capt. Samuel, muster-master in Somerset and Bristol, 13, 15, 19, 28, 40-1, 59, 61, 72, 95, 98-9, 105, 134, 147, 149, 158, 283
 letters from, 21, 45, 47, 106, 115, 220, 245-6, 251
 letters to, 46, 150-1
 pay of, 12-21, 26-8, 30, 32, 37, 40-1, 43, 45-7, 59, 61, 72, 78, 98, 106, 115, 134, 149-51, 281
- Norton—*contd.*
 Capt. Samuel—*contd.*
 serving in Ireland, 186, 192, 197-8, 220, 270, 277-8, 281-2
 his brother. *See* Norton, George.
 his brother (unnamed), 220, 251
- Capt. [—], muster-master in Som., 28
- Norton Ferris [in Kilmington], co. Wilts. (formerly Som.), William Combe of, *q.v.*
- Norton Fitzwarren, co. Som., James Clark of, *q.v.*
- Nott, Christopher, constable of Corsham, 129
- Nottingham (Notingham), Earl of. *See* Howard, Charles.
- Noyes, William, of Urchfont, 295*b*
- Nunney, co. Som., Roger Mawdly of; George Prater of, *qq.v.*
- Nynehead, co. Som., Edward Warr of Chipley in; John Wick of, *qq.v.*
- Oake, co. Som., Robert Way of Hillfarrance in, *q.v.*
- O'Brien, Donough, Earl of Thomond, 220
 his servant. *See* Greene, [—].
- Ockingham. *See* Wokingham.
- Odstock, Sir John Webb of, *q.v.*
- Ogbourne St. Andrew or St. George (Ogborne), John Goddard of, *q.v.*
- Ogbourne St. George (Ogborne St. George), Richard Young of, *q.v.*
- O'Neill, Hugh, Earl of Tyrone, 220
- Orchard Portman (Orchard), co. Som., letter dated at, 291
- Orcheston St. George, Sir John Horton of Elston in, *q.v.*
- Orlando Furioso*, alluded to, 260 (note)
- Osley, William, of Crewkerne, 315
- O'Sullivan (O'Sulinant), [—], 220
- Otterhampton, co. Som., William Bacon of, *q.v.*
- Overton, William, of Keinton Mandeville, 315
- Overton, West (Overton), Lady Constance Lucy of, *q.v.*
- Padnam. *See* Cadenham.
- Paine, Richard, mayor of Salisbury, letters from, 193, 201
- Palmer, Sir Thomas:
 captain of a company in Som., 21
 colonel of a regiment, 51, 67, 99
- Panton, Capt., muster-master in Som., 28
- Parham, John, of Poyntington, 300

- Parker, John, 296
- parliament:
 the Earl of Hertford criticized in, 161
 members of. *See* Hastings, Sir Francis;
 Hollis, Sir John; Phillips, Sir Edward;
 Poole, Sir Henry.
 sessions of, 14, 151, 263
- Parry (Pary), Sir Thomas, 163, 203
- Parsewall, James, of Weston-super-Mare,
 300
- Parsons, William, of Backwell, 300
- Pary. *See* Parry.
- Pawlett (Paulett, Pawlet):
 George, of Goathurst, 315
 John, of Henton, colonel of horse in
 Som., 228, 300
 letters to, 221, 231
 Lucy, Marchioness of Winchester (?
 ('the Lady Marques'), 224
 Sir William, 271, 296
 William, of Cottles, 295*d*
- Peachy, Hugh, messenger, 305
- Pelling (Pelling), [—], chaplain of the
 Earl of Hertford, 261, 302
- Pembroke (Pembrook, Pembroke, Pen-
 brook), Earl of. *See* Herbert, Henry;
 Herbert, Philip.
- Pennard, West (Westpennard), co. Som.,
 John Chasie of, *q.v.*
- Pendomer (Pendimor), co. Som., Henry
 Syemour of, *q.v.*
- Penny:
 John, of Stoke Farthing, 295*a*
 Roger, 254
- Penruddock (Penruddocke, Penrudock,
 Penrudocke):
 Sir Edward, *J.P.* in Wilts., 182, 210, 271,
 290
 colonel of a regiment, 69, 183, 190,
 247, 252-3, 262-3
 letters from, 17, 35-6, 172, 285, 294-5
 Sir Robert, captain of a company in
 Wilts., 183
 Sir Thomas, captain of a company in
 Wilts., 183
- Percy, Henry, Earl of Northumberland, 42
- Perkins, Francis, of Bathampton, 295*c*
- Perrie. *See* Perry.
- Perrott, North (North Perrett), co. Som.,
 Roger Greenwood of, *q.v.*
- Perry (Perrie):
 John, of Halse, 300
 Walter, of Halse, 300
- Peter, Thomas, of Enford, 295*a*
- Petherton, North, co. Som., Henry Chick
 of West Newton in; John Wrath of,
qq.v.
- petitions:
 to be allowed time to take legal advice,
 136, 145
 to be discharged from deputy lieuten-
 ancy, 152
 to be discharged from maintenance of a
 light horse, 86
 to be released from prison, 92, 144, 146
 to the King. *See* James I.
And see loan to the Crown under privy
 seal, private petitions.
- Pewsey (Pewsie), Honor Harding of; Oliver
 St. John of, *qq.v.*
- Phelips (Phelipps):
 Sir Edward, Master of the Rolls, 283
 Sir Robert, colonel of a regiment in Som.,
 214
 Sir Thomas, of Barrington, *J.P.* in Som.,
 28, 300
- Philip and Mary, statute of. *See* armour,
 Statute of Arms.
- Phillips (Philipps, Phillipps):
 Sir Edward, *M.P.*, 14
J.P. in Som., 13-14, 19, 28, 37-8, 134
 Sir Robert, 219
- Phipp, Nicholas, of Westbury, 295*d*
 physician. *See* Sherwood, Dr.
- Pickaver, Ralph, of Salisbury, 193
- Piers, Sir Henry, Lord Deputy of Ireland,
 220
- Piles, Gabriel, 296
- Pilton, co. Som.:
 letters dated at, 93-4, 98
 letter delivered at, 89
- Pinchin:
 Henry, of Corsham, 136
 John, of Corsham, 136
- Pinckney, William, of Rushall, 23
- Pitcombe, co. Som., Joan Cane of Cole in,
q.v.
- Pitminster (Pitmister), co. Som., John Sims
 of, *q.v.*
- Pitt, Thomas, chamberlain of Bristol, 6, 10,
 72-3
- Pledall:
 Charles, 296
 Charles, of Midgehall, 295*f*
 Tobias, of Magget Mill, 295*f*
- Plumbly, William, of Newton St. Loe, 300
- Pointington [i.e. Poyntington, co. Dorset
 (formerly Som.)], John Parham of, *q.v.*
- poll (pole, poole). *See* taxation for muster-
 master's pay, by the poll.
- Poole, Sir Henry, *M.P.*, 161, 271
J.P. in Wilts., 24, 35-6, 48, 81, 287
 division of, 295*e*
 of Kemble, 295*e*

- Poore, Philip, 239
 captain of a company in Wilts., 183
- Popham:
 Sir Francis, 62, 78, 118, 296
 deputy lieutenant of Wilts., 1
 captain of a company, 83
 colonel of a regiment, 83, 139, 141
 deputy lieutenant of Som., 291
 letters from, 120, 254
 letter to, 4
 of Wellington, 300
 his servant, 118
 Sir John, Chief Justice of King's Bench,
 79, 118, 149
 division of, in Wilts., 62, 172, 294, 295*f*
- Portman (Porteman):
 Sir Hugh, colonel of a regiment in Som.,
 28, 97
 Sir John, J.P. in Som., deputy lieutenant,
 245
 letters from, 19, 28, 37-8, 254, 291, 299,
 314
- Portugal, armados of, 220
- Poton, Edward, of Kingston Deverill, 295*a*
- Pouldon, Christopher, of Imber, 295*b*
- Poulton, William, of South Damerham,
 295*c*
- Poyntington (Pointington), co. Dorset
 (formerly Som.), John Parham of *q.v.*
- Prater, George, of Nunney, 300
 prerogative, royal, as authority for muster-
 master's pay, 156
- Preston, Capt., colonel of a regiment in
 Som., 85
- Price (Aprice, Pryce, Pryse):
 David, servant of Josias Kirton, 4, 7-9, 11
 John, captain of a company in Wilts., 183
 letter from, 184
- Prin. *See* Prynne.
- prison. *See* Fisherton Anger; Ilchester;
 imprisonment.
- Priston (Prixtion). co. Som., Thomas Inman
 of, *q.v.*
- provost marshal, appointment of, author-
 ized, 1
- Pryce. *See* Price.
- Prynne (Prin):
 Sir Gilbert, 118, 279, 306
 Thomas, of Swainswick, 315
- Pryse. *See* Price.
- puritan ministers, petition in favour of, 44
- Pyne, John, J.P. in Som., 28
- Quantoxhead, West, co. Som., Richard
 Mallet of St. Audries in, *q.v.*
- Quidhampton [in Wroughton], Richard
 Spencer of, *q.v.*
- Radbourne [i.e. Rodbourne Cheney], Ed-
 mund Webb of, *q.v.*
- Raleigh (Rawely, Rawley), Sir Carew, 79,
 103
- Ramsbury:
 Littlecote in, *q.v.*
 Daniel White of, *q.v.*
- Randoll, Benjamin, of Horsington, 300
- Rattle, Joseph, of Churchill, 300
- Raynon, George, of Bickfield, 315
- Reade (Read, Rede, Redes):
 Edward, J.P. in Wilts., 35-6, 296
 Edward, of Salisbury [? same as above],
 295*a*
 William, 258-9
 his grandfather, 258
- Reading (Reddinge), co. Berks., 53
- Rede (Redes). *See* Reade.
- Redwood:
 Robert, of Barrington, 300
 Robert, of Bristol, 317
 regiments, referred to by the names of their
 colonels. *See* colonels of regiments.
- Reeve, John, of Cheddar, 315
- Renaldo, in *Orlando Furioso*, horse of. *See*
 Bayard.
- Rexe, Edward, of Bristol, 317
- Roberts, John, of Bristol, 317
- Rodbourne Cheney (Radbourne), Edmund
 Webb of, *q.v.*
- Rodes, Edward, of Salisbury, 56, 193
- Rodney (Rodnie), Sir John, 9, 14, 192
 his servant. *See* Culliver, [———].
 his wife, 9
- Rogers:
 Edward, of Cannington, J.P. in Som., 19,
 300
 Edward, of Trowle, 295*d*
 Matthew, of Bristol, 317
 Robert, of Bristol, 317
- Rolfe, Thomas, of Corsham, 136
- Rolls, Master of the. *See* Phelips, Sir
 Edward.
- Roman, John, of North Curry, 315
- Romball. *See* Benbury, Rumball.
- Rome, the Earl of Tyrone in, 220
- Roper, George, 280, 284
- Rowberrow (Rowbarrowe), co. Som.,
 Elizeus Lacy of, *q.v.*
- Rowde, William Northren of, *q.v.*
- Rowden (Rowdon) [in Chippenham], Sir
 Francis Manners of, *q.v.*
- Rugge, John, trained man, 219
- Rushall (Russall), William Pinckney of,
q.v.
- Sackville, Thomas, Earl of Dorset, 50

Sadler:

- Thomas, J.P. in Wilts., registrar of the Bishop of Salisbury, 173, 181, 189
 captain of the company furnished by the clergy, 183, 185, 189
 letters from, 185, 285, 287
 his cousin in co. Herts., 185
 William, of Salthrop, 295*f*
- Saffin**, John, of Stogumber. 300
- St. Audries** (St. Audros) [in West Quantoxhead], co. Som., Richard Mallet of, *q.v.*
- St. Catherine** (Katherin), co. Som., William Blanchard of, *q.v.*
- St. Cuthbert Out**, co. Som., John Kingman of East Horrington in, *q.v.*
- St. Decumans** (St. Decaumur) [in Watchet], co. Som., William Lewis of, *q.v.*
- St. John:**
 Sir John, colonel of a regiment in Wilts., 252, 262, 264, 276, 279
 letter from, 256
 Oliver, of Pewsey, 295*b*
- St. Margaretts** [i.e. Stratton St. Margaret], William Daniell of, *q.v.*
- Salisbury** (Sarum), Bishop of. *See* Cotton, Henry.
 registrar of. *See* Sadler, Thomas.
- Salisbury** (Sarum), Earl of. *See* Cecil, Robert.
- Salisbury, New** (Salsbury, Sarum, New Sarum), 245
 assizes at, 52
 bishop's palace at, 181, 189
 colours of, 193
 deputy lieutenants of, 1, 165
 epidemic in, 48, 56
 letters dated at, 53, 56, 173, 181, 189, 193, 201, 209, 266, 268, 308
 lieutenancy of, committed to the Earl of Hertford. *See* lieutenancy, commission of.
 market, 56
 mayor of:
 letters from, 56, 193, 201
 letters to, 55, 57, 194, 252
See Banes, Robert; Paine, Richard.
 mulberry trees and seed to be sold at, 217
 trained band of, 55-7, 193-5, 201, 253
 captain of. *See* Symons, John.
 view of trained bands at, 172, 224, 242, 250, 253, 262, 266
 William Blacker of; Robert Bower of; Thomas Eyre of; Gabriel Huttoste of; Richard Gauntlett of; Richard Godfrey of; Giles Hutchings of; Thomas Hyde of; Ralph Pickaver of;

Salisbury—contd.

- Edward Reade of; Edward Rodes of; Maria South of; William Wilkinson of; Giles Tooker of; Jane Tucke of, *qq.v.*
- Salthrop** (Saltropp) [in Wroughton], William Sadler of, *q.v.*
- Salway** (Salwaie), Richard, of Corsham, 136, 145
- Samborne:**
 Sir Barnaby, captain of horse in Som., 258-9
 Henry, of Buckhurst, 295*d*
- Samford**, Martin, of Brushford, 315
- Sanders** (Sander, Saunders):
 John, 111
 William, messenger, 288
- Sarum.** *See* Salisbury.
- Saunders.** *See* Sanders.
- Savernake**, South, Brimslade in, *q.v.*
- Scroope**, John, of Castle Combe, 295*e*
- Seagry** (Segory), John Stratton of, *q.v.*
- Seay** [unidentified], letter dated at, 106
- Sedgehill** (Sedghill), Richard Thomas of, *q.v.*
- Seend** (Seene), Thomas Shepperd of; William Sommer of; William Stokes of, *qq.v.*
- Segory** [i.e. Seagry], John Stratton of, *q.v.*
- Self**, Anthony of Westbury, 295*d*
- Sexey**, Hugh, of Bruton, 300
- Seymour:**
 Edward, Earl of Hertford, *passim*
 division of, in Wilts., 62, 172, 295*b*
 embassy to the Netherlands, 48
 resident at:
 Abbotstone, 264, 267
 Amesbury, 22-3, 51, 55-7, 59, 61, 68-74, 77, 83, 115, 118-24, 129, 131, 139, 143-4, 146, 163-4, 167-71, 173-7, 179-83, 186-90, 215, 232, 243-4, 250, 252-5, 257-9, 263, 277-87
 Brimslade, 35-6, 39
 Easton, 25-6, 30-3, 38, 40-1, 199-202, 204-11
 Elvetham, 232, 235-6
 Hertford House or London, 1-2, 4-7, 9-11, 16, 18, 147-8, 152, 154, 157, 159-60, 212-15, 217-31, 234-5, 248-9, 265, 291-2, 294, 297-8
 Littleton, 246-7
 Netley, 52-4, 161, 214, 238, 240-1, 251, 256, 260, 266, 268-9, 271-2, 274, 276, 299, 301-14, 316, 318-20

Seymour—*contd.*

- Edward, Earl of Hertford—*contd.*
 resident at—*contd.*
 Tottenham, 119, 124-6, 128, 132,
 134, 139, 142-3, 147, 160, 288,
 290, 293
And see London, the Earl of Hert-
 in.
 visits to:
 Dorset, 102-8, 110-11, 192, 197-8
 Somerset, 52, 54, 79, 82, 84-9, 91,
 93-4, 98, 109, 118, 132, 147, 149,
 160
 his caterer. *See* Smith, John.
 his chaplain. *See* Pelling, [———].
 his footman. *See* Gates, [———].
 his gentleman of horse. *See* Hamon,
 Thomas.
 his secretary. *See* Kirton, Josias.
 his servants. *See* Atkins, Robert; Bythe-
 sea, Joseph; Boyce, Peter; Browne,
 Robert; Grimes, George; Stanter,
 Mr.
 his wife [Frances Howard], 89, 139,
 173, 175, 189, 196, 199, 210-11,
 224
 Henry, of Pendomer, 300
 sewers, commission of, 79
 Shadwell, Edward, 296
 Shaftesbury (Shafton), co. Dorset, letter
 dated at, 58
 Sharpe, William, of Wilton, 295*a*
 Shepperd (Sheperd):
 Edmund, of Worle, 315
 John, of Bleadon, 300
 Thomas, of Seend, 295*d*
 Shepton Mallet (Sheppen Mallett), co.
 Som.:
 epidemic in, 237
 Thomas Stroud of, *q.v.*
 Sherborne, co. Dorset, 192, 197-8
 letter dated at, 102
 Sherston (Sherstone, Sherton):
 John, mayor of Bath, 261
 William, alderman of Bath, 148, 261
 Sherston (Greate Sherston), William Culli-
 more of, *q.v.*
 Shervill, Richard, of Winterbourne Daunt-
 sey, 295*a*
 Sherwell, Robert, of Blackford, 300
 Sherwood, Dr., of Bath, 118
 Shinfield, co. Berks. (formerly partly Wilts.),
 53 (note)
 Shipham, co. Som., Edmund Lacy of,
q.v.
 Shuter, John, of Winterbourne Gunner,
 295*a*

- Sidderfine, Robert, of Luxborough, 315
 Sidenham, Sir John, of Brympton, 300
 silkworms, mulberry trees for, 217-18
 Sims, John, of Pitminster, 300
 Slaughterford (Slatenford), Thomas Culli-
 more of, *q.v.*
 Sloper:
 Simon, of North Newton, 295*b*
 William, of Highway, 295*b*
 Small, [———], servant of George Upton,
 148
 Smith (Smithe, Smyth, Smythe):
 Edward, of Wells, 300
 George, 306
 Sir Hugh, J.P. in Som., deputy lieutenant,
 49, 192, 241, 245, 283
 colonel of a regiment, 21, 67, 71, 96
 letters from, 66, 70, 87, 192, 213, 237-8,
 254, 291, 299, 314, 318
 letters to, 71, 148, 164
 of Long Ashton, 300
 otherwise mentioned, 46, 150
 John, of Lullington, 315
 John, caterer of the Earl of Hertford,
 238
 Richard, of Kennett, 295*f*
 Vincent, of Charnham Street, Hunger-
 ford, 295*b*
 William, of Wilsford, 23
 [———], servant of Sir Nicholas Hals-
 well, 284
 Smithfeild, John, of Whatley, 315
 Snelger, William, trained man, 69
 Snell, Sir Thomas, J.P. in Wilts., 24, 271
 captain of lances, 172, 262, 264
 colonel of horse, 191, 208, 216
 letters from, 81, 216, 271, 287
 letter to, 208
 of Kington St. Michael, 295*e*
 Snelling, William, of Corsham, 136, 145
 Snowe, Adam, of Winterbourne Stoke,
 295*a*
 soldiers, maimed, 187
 Somborne, King's (Somborne), co. Hants,
 178
 Somerford, Great (Somerford Magna),
 William Yeo of, *q.v.*
 Somerset, Edward, Earl of Worcester, 12,
 42, 203, 275, 311
 Somerset (Somerset, Sumersettshire):
 assizes, 14, 16, 46, 58, 60, 66
 deputy lieutenants of, 32, 44, 46, 60, 86,
 115, 297
 disagree with justices, 134
 letters from, 20, 28, 37-8, 64, 66, 99,
 109, 112, 192, 237-8, 254, 291, 299,
 314, 318

Somerset—*contd.*deputy lieutenants of—*contd.*

letters to, 12, 16, 27, 30, 43, 51, 59, 63, 94-5, 98, 116-17, 147-8, 154, 164-5, 197, 218-19, 225, 227-8, 231, 241, 243, 248, 255, 277-8, 280-1, 290, 292, 313

nominated, 1, 3, 49

sincerity doubted, 21, 45, 47

See Berkeley, Sir Maurice; Brooke, Duke; Colles, John; Halswell, Sir Nicholas; Hastings, Sir Francis; Horner, Thomas; Smith, Sir Hugh; Sydenham, Sir George.

the Earl of Hertford's visit to. *See* Seymour, Edward, visit to Somerset.

justices of the peace in, 13, 32, 41, 46-7, 59-60, 134, 156

letters from, 19-20, 28, 37-8

letters to, 16, 26-7, 30, 43

sincerity doubted, 21

And see Baber, Francis; Berkeley, Sir Maurice; Carewe, John; Clark, James; Colles, John; Cuffe, Robert; Farwell, George; Farwell, John; Francis, John; Gilbert, Maurice; Gorges, Sir Edward; Halswell, Sir Nicholas; Hext, Edward; Hughes, Thomas; James, Francis; Luttrell, George; Mayll, John; Norton, Samuel; Phelps, Sir Thomas; Phillips, Sir Edward; Portman, Sir John; Pyne, John; Rogers, Edward; Smith, Sir Hugh; Speke, George; Trevelyan, John; Walrond, Henry; Wyndham, Geoffrey; Wyndham, Humphrey; Wyndham, John.

lieutenancy of, committed to the Earl of Hertford. *See* lieutenancy, commission of.

loan to the Crown under privy seal in, 290-2, 297, 299-302, 305-6, 314-15, 318-19

lists of inhabitants liable for, 300, 315

muster-masters in, 19, 28. *And see* Hord, Capt.; Huddy, Capt.; Morris, Capt.; Norton, George; Norton, Capt. Samuel; Norton, Capt. [—]; Panton, Capt.

Sir Francis Popham in, 118

Somerton, co. Som., 65

Sommer, William, of Seend, 295*d*

Sotwell, Richard, of Chute, 295*b*

South:

Maria, of Salisbury, 295*a*

Thomas, 296

captain of a company in Wilts., 183-4

Southampton (Hampton), carrier of, 271

Spain (Spaine):

death of a colonel in, 51

Infanta of, 48

news from, 220

Spanish Armada, 303

Spargrove [in Batcombe], co. Som., Edward

Bisse of, *q.v.*

Spaxton, co. Som., Andrew Crosse of, *q.v.*

Speke (Speak, Speake):

George, of White Lackington, J.P. in Som., 28, 37-8, 300

Hugh, of Hazelbury, 271, 295*e*

Spencer, Richard, of Quidhampton, 295*f*

Stallenge, Dame Florence, of Bristol and Yatton, 300, 317

Standerwick (Standerweek) [in Beckington], co. Som., William Gray of, *q.v.*

Standlynch (Stanlinche), Barbara Buckland of, *q.v.*

Stanhope, Sir John, vice-chamberlain, 12, 42, 163, 311

Stanlinche [i.e. Standlynch], Barbara Buckland of, *q.v.*

Stanter (Staunter):

Alexander, captain of a company in Wilts., 200

his servant, 202

Hercules, muster-master in Wilts., 246, 285-7

pay of, 286-7

Mr. or Capt. [? i.e. Hercules.] servant of the Earl of Hertford, 234, 236, 272

Stanton St. Bernard (Stanton), Thomas Baskervill of, *q.v.*

Stapleford, George Tattersall of, *q.v.*

Star Chamber, Court of, 132

Starke, Henry, of Backwell, 315

Starr, Joseph, of Yeovil, 300

Steeple (Stiple) Langford. *See* Langford.

Stephens, Nicholas, 271, 296

Still, Nathaniel, of Hutton, 300

Stoak Verden [i.e. Stoke Farthing], John Penny of, *q.v.*

Stoakelane [i.e. Stoke Lane, co. Som.], John Stroud of, *q.v.*

Stoakes. *See* Stokes.

Stock. *See* Stokke.

Stockland Bristol (Stocklond), co. Som., Robert Evered of, *q.v.*

Stockman:

John, 296

William, captain of the company furnished by the clergy, 185

[—], captain of a company in Wilts., 183

Stockton, John Topp of, *q.v.*

- Stogumber (Stokegonner, Stokgonner, Stokgooner), co. Som., Thomas Beadon of; William Lacy of Hartrow in; John Saffin of; Henry Sweeting of, *qq.v.*
- Stoke Farthing (Stoak Verden) [in Broad Chalke], John Penny of, *q.v.*
- Stoke Lane (Stoakelane), co. Som., John Stroud of, *q.v.*
- Stokegonner. *See* Stogumber.
- Stoker, Margaret, of Chilcompton, 300
- Stokes (Stoakes), William, the elder, of Seend, 295*d*
- Stokgonner (Stokgoonner). *See* Stogumber.
- Stokke (Stock) [in Great Bedwyn], Sir Anthony Hungerford of, *q.v.*
- Stourton, Edward, Lord Stourton (Sturton), 79
- Stowey (Stoway), co. Som., Thomas James of, *q.v.*
- Stradling:
Mary, of Easton in Gordano, 300
Mr., 237, 241
- Strange. *See* Straunge.
- Stratford-sub-Castle, Hugh Halswell of, *q.v.*
- Stratton, John, of Seagry, 295*e*
- Stratton on the Fosse (Stratton), co. Som., John Clark of, *q.v.*
- Stratton St. Margaret (St. Margaretts), William Daniell of, *q.v.*
- Straunge, Michael, 296
- Street (Streete), co. Som., Robert Henly of, *q.v.*
- Stroud (Strowde):
John, of Stoke Lane, 315
Thomas, of Shepton Mallet, 300
- Stuart, Ludovick, Duke of Lennox, 12, 305
- Studley (Studly) [in Calne], John Norberne of, *q.v.*
- Sturton, Lord. *See* Stourton, Edward.
- Sudlow, George, of Monkton Deverill, 295*c*
- Suffolk (Suffolke), Earl of. *See* Howard, Thomas.
- summons to appear before the lord lieutenant, 74-6, 119, 121-2, 124-6, 128-9, 131, 133, 142
for default from view of trained bands, 68-9
for non-payment of dues, 23, 27, 33, 68-9, 80, 83, 88
- Surrendell [in Hullavington], Edward Gore of, *q.v.*
- Sutton, in Ditcheat, co. Som., John Kingston of, *q.v.*
- Sutton, Long, co. Som., King's Moor in, *q.v.*
- Swainswick (Swansweek), co. Som., Thomas Prynne of; John Webb of, *qq.v.*
- Swallowfield, co. Berks. (formerly partly Wilts.), 53 (note)
- Swansweek [i.e. Swainswick, co. Som.], Thomas Prynne of; John Webb of, *qq.v.*
- Swayne, Robert, of Meare, 300
- Sweeting:
Henry, of Stogumber, 300
John, of Bicknoller, 300
- Swindon, widow Cushe of; Martha Hinton of Eastcott in; Nicholas Vyolet of, *qq.v.*
- Sydenham, Sir George, deputy lieutenant of Som., 86
- Symons, John, captain of a company from Salisbury, 191
- Tanner, Thomas, of Hamble, footpost, 309, 319
- Tarvilly. *See* Trevilley.
- Tattersall, George, of Stapleford, 295*a*
- Taunton (Tanton), co. Som.:
assizes at, 58, 66
letters dated at, 64, 66, 109, 112, 134, 299
store of gunpowder at, 159
view of trained bands at, 67, 106, 134
John Band of; John Cogan of; Thomas Fisher of; Alexander Hill of, *qq.v.*
- taxation for muster-master's pay:
at 4*d.* a foot-soldier, 28
at 6*d.* a man, 106, 115, 148
at 6*d.* a foot-soldier and 12*d.* a horse soldier, 17, 20, 26, 28, 42, 98, 115, 147, 149, 157
by hundred rate, 134
by the poll (pole, poole), 16, 115
exemption claimed, 127-8, 136
objection to, 161
payment refused, 19, 22-4, 28, 77-8, 80, 87, 90, 92, 98, 138, 148-50, 157
rate allowed, 263
- Temple, John, of Heytesbury, 295*c*
- Templecombe, co. Som., John Dacombe of, *q.v.*
- Thin (Thinn, Thinne). *See* Thynne.
- Thistlethwait (Thistlethaiwt), Alexander, captain of a company in Wilts., 183
- Thomas, Richard, of Sedgell, 295*c*
- Thomond (Foomont, Thomonde), Earl of. *See* O'Brien, Donough.
his servant. *See* Greene, [—].
- Thornborough, John, Bishop of Bristol, letter from, 226
- Thorne, Arthur, of Aisholt, 315

- Thrift (Thrift, Thrifte), John, of Corsham, 136, 138, 144, 146
- Thursby (Fursby):
 Roger, 310
 servant of Sir Thomas Gorges, 179, 247
 [—] [? same as above], 275, 297
- Thynne (Thin, Thinn, Thinne, Thynn):
 Sir Thomas, of Longbridge Deverill, 78, 210–11, 271, 295c
 colonel of a regiment in Wilts., 139–40, 169, 183, 200, 202, 262, 269
 letter from, 169
 sheriff of Wilts., 169, 200, 202
 Thomas, of Biddestone, 295e
- Tidworth, North, William Maton of, *q.v.*
- Tintinhull (Tinctenhall, Tintenhall), co. Som., Thomas Hopkins of; Thomas Napper of, *qq.v.*
- Tirone [i.e. Tyrone], Earl of. *See* O'Neill, Hugh.
- Tisbury, Edward Fricker of, *q.v.*
- Titherton [i.e. Tytherton Lucas or East Tytherton, in Chippenham], Hugh Barrett of, *q.v.*
- tithings providing armour. *See* armour, provision of, by tithings.
- Toms, James, of Bishop's Lydeard, 315
- Tooker:
 Giles, of Salisbury, 193, 229
 John, J.P. in Wilts., 35–6
- Topp:
 John, of Stockton, 295a
 Robert, 296
- Tottenham (Totenham, Totnam, Totteham) [in Great Bedwyn], 132, 160
 letters dated at, 128, 147, 290, 293
 letters delivered at, 132, 134, 288
 summonses to appear at, 119, 124–6, 142–3
- Tovie (or Garland), John, of Long Ashton, 300
- trained bands:
 books of, 50, 70, 95, 132, 149, 156, 172, 179, 214–15, 242, 251, 264–5, 267, 269, 282, 284
 composition of, 95. *And see* companies.
 evasion of service in, 95
 exemption from service in, 94–5, 163
 horse of, 51, 62, 66, 79, 82–3, 95, 97, 115, 117–18, 120, 123, 134, 147, 149, 176, 229, 262
 defects, 208, 216, 246
 introduction of, 50, 156
 rolls of, 50, 64, 71, 105, 112, 120, 156, 172, 183, 190, 225, 247, 265
 training of, 164, 228, 230, 253
 trained bands—*contd.*
 view of, 112, 120, 132, 245
 absence from, 207
 arrangements for, 62, 67, 79, 82–3, 117, 123, 172, 176, 180, 192, 262
 certificate of, from the lord lieutenant, 50, 73, 95, 111, 123, 132, 163, 210, 222, 248, 250, 263, 265, 274–5
 certificate of, to the lord lieutenant, 82–3, 134, 147, 156, 179, 215, 224, 245–6, 263, 270
 defaults from, 68–9, 78, 95, 222, 224–5, 263–9
 punishment for, 222–3, 267
 defects, 209–14, 224
 general instructions for, 273
 justices at, 172, 273
 orders for:
 from the council, 50, 163, 203
 from the lord lieutenant, 51–2, 55, 59, 61, 164, 167, 228–30, 234, 248–9, 253, 272, 277, 321
 from deputy lieutenants, 64, 242
 from the muster-master, 60
 postponed, 54, 57, 73, 127, 197, 233, 241, 267, 276, 280
 private view of armour proposed as substitute for, 58, 60
 privileged, 193–4, 201, 261
 release of prisoner deferred until completion of, 93
 request for deferment of, 53, 56, 72, 232, 237–8, 251, 254, 264, 276, 285
 request for exclusion of horse from, 66 twice yearly, 50, 160
 yearly view ordered, 273, 280
 yearly view proposed, 269, 277
- treasurer, lord. *See* Cecil, Robert.
- Trent, co. Dorset (formerly Som.), William Young of, *q.v.*
- Trevelyan (Trevelian, Trevelyn, Trevilian, Trevilion, Trevillian), John, of Nettlecombe, J.P. in Som., 19, 37–8, 300
 captain of a company, 99, 101
- Trevilly (Tarvilly):
 Ralph, the elder, of Muchelney, 300
 Ralph, the younger, of Muchelney, 315
- Trevillian. *See* Trevelyan.
- Trowbridge (Trobbidge, Trobridg, Troubridg):
 constables of, 131
 view of trained bands at, 62, 172
 Richard Blake of; Robert Dark of; James Davis of; Anne Wallis of, *qq.v.*
- Trowle [in Bradford on Avon], Edward Rogers of, *q.v.*

- Trull, co. Som., Henry Atmore of; William Deacon of, *qq.v.*
- Tucke, Jane, of Salisbury, 295*a*
- Tucker, John, of Huish Episcopi, 300
- Tutt, Sir Alexander, J.P. in Wilts., 271, 310
colonel of a regiment, 247
letters from, 17, 35-6, 39, 285, 287
letter to, 34
his servant. *See* Boothe, John.
- Tynte:
Edward, of Chelvey, 300
John, of Wraxall, 300
- Tyrone (Tirone), Earl of. *See* O'Neill, Hugh.
- Tytherton Lucas or East Tytherton (Tither-ton) [in Chippenham], Hugh Barrett of, *q.v.*
- Upavon (Uphaven), William Baylife of, *q.v.*
- Upton, George, captain of horse in Som., 228
his servant. *See* Small, [——].
- Urchfont, William Noyes of, *q.v.*
- Vagg [in Chilthorne Domer], co. Som., Thomas Hawker of, *q.v.*
- Vanlour, Peter, of Heston [? *recte* Greinton], 300
- Vaughan:
Sir Walter, J.P. in Wilts., deputy lieutenant, 17, 172, 176, 276, 296
captain of horse, 172, 208, 263, 265
letters from, 266, 276, 294-5
letters to, 208, 268
his servant. *See* Clark, William.
William, of Marksbury, 300
- Waver, William, of Bristol, 317
vice-chamberlain. *See* Stanhope, Sir John.
- Vyolet, Nicholas, of Swindon, 295*f*
- Wadham, Dorothy, of Merrifield, 300
- Waldron:
Edward, 296
Henry, of Ilminster, 300
- Walker, Alexander, of Combe St. Nicholas, 300
- Wallis:
Anne, of Trowbridge, 295*d*
John, of Batcombe, 300
Richard, of Egford, 315
- Walrond, Henry, J.P. in Som., 37-8
- Waltham, Thomas, captain of a company in Som., 284
his brother, 284
- Walton, Elizabeth, of Baltonsborough, 315
- Wanborough, Jennifer Baskervill of, *q.v.*
- Warminster (Warmaster), 24, 78
petty constables of, 78, 137
view of trained bands at, 62, 262
William Blake of, *q.v.*
- Warminster hundred, constables of, 76, 78, 119, 133. *And see* Hill, Richard; Hollway, Richard.
- Warneford, John, of Hankerton, J.P. in Wilts., 81, 271, 295*e*
- Warr:
Edward, of Chipley, 300
Roger, of Hestercombe, 300
- Wastfield (Washfield), John, constable of Chippenham hundred, 77
- Watchet, co. Som., William Lewis of St. Decumans in, *q.v.*
- Waters:
Anne, of Wilsford, 23
Thomas, 33
- Watts:
Hugh, of Cucklington, 300
John, of Corsham, 136
Samuel, 27
- Way, Robert, of Hillfarrance, 315
- Wayford, co. Som., Giles Daubney of, *q.v.*
- Webb:
Benedict, of Kingswood, 295*e*
Edmund, of Rodbourne Cheney, 295*f*
Sir John, of Odstock, 295*a*
John of Swainswick, 300
William, courier, 314
- Weeke [i.e. Wick, viz. ? Haydon Wick or Hannington Wick], Henry Fisher of, *q.v.*
- Wellington, co. Som., William Gifford of; Sir Francis Popham of, *qq.v.*
- Wells (Welles), co. Som.:
deputy lieutenants of, nominated, 1, 3
letters dated at, 87, 192, 196, 205, 314
lieutenancy of, committed to the Earl of Hertford. *See* lieutenancy, commission of.
regiment to be assigned at, 71
sessions at, 314, 318
store of gunpowder at, 159
view of trained bands at, 67, 88, 98, 149, 239, 261
Thomas Barnes of; Edmund or Edward Bower of; William Bull of; Dr. Francis James of; John Lund of; Edward Smith of; Humphrey Willis of, *qq.v.*
- West. John, of Corsham, 136
- Westbury, Margaret Bennett of; Thomas Bennett of; Thomas Ernie of; Richard Hulbert of; John Keynton of; Robert Keynton of; Nicholas Phipp of; Anthony Self of, *qq.v.*

- Westhache [i.e. West Hatch, co. Som.],
William Edwards of, *q.v.*
- Westlie, Thomas, of Cucklington, 300
- Westminster:
Cannon Row (Channon Row):
letters delivered at, 148, 152, 159, 270
And see Westminster, Hertford House.
Hertford House in Cannon Row:
letters dated at, 2, 4, 16, 18, 154, 218-
19, 221-3, 225, 227-31, 234-5,
248-9, 265, 292, 297-8
letters delivered at, 1, 6-11, 157, 160,
212-15, 217, 220, 224, 291, 294
letters dated at, 1, 44, 49, 162, 217, 288
- Weston, John, of Bishop's Cannings, 295*b*
- Weston [near Bath], co. Som., John Kerry
of, *q.v.*
- Weston-super-Mare (Weston), co. Som.,
James Parsewall of, *q.v.*
- Westpennard [i.e. West Pennard, co. Som.],
John Chasie of, *q.v.*
- Westwood:
trained men of, in Elstub and Everleigh
hundred, 172
Tobias Horton of Iford in, *q.v.*
- Whatley (Whatlie), co. Som., John Smith-
feild of, *q.v.*
- Whibbie (Whibby):
William, of Mudford, 300
William [another?], of Mudford, 315
- Whitacre, Geoffrey, 296
- White (Whyte):
Daniel, of Ramsbury, 295*f*
George, 303-4, 307-8
- Whitehall, letters dated at, 42-3, 50, 52, 59,
61, 68-9, 80, 275, 305, 311
- Whiteparish, Abbotstone in, *q.v.*
- Whitgift, John, Archbishop of Canterbury,
12
- Whithcombe [i.e. Withycombe, co. Som.],
Joan Kerne of, *q.v.*
- Whiting, John, of Mark, 300
- Whitlackington [i.e. White Lackington, co.
Som.], George Speke of, *q.v.*
- Whitson:
Christopher, of Bristol, 317
John, of Bristol, 317
- Whorwelsdown (Horwelsdowne) hundred,
trained bands of, 172
- Whyte. *See* White.
- Whytehorse, John, 33
- Wick, John, of Nynhead, 300
- Withill [in Cricklade], John Kemble of, *q.v.*
- Wilcom [unidentified, ? Witcombe], co.
Som., William Fisher of, *q.v.*
- Wilcot (Wilcott), Richard Hinton of; Sir
William Jordan of, *qq.v.*
- Wilfield, William, of Corsham, 136
- Wilkinson:
William, J.P. in Wilts., 285
William, of Salisbury, 193
- Willet, William, of Bristol, 317
- Willis, Humphrey, of Wells, 300
- Williton, co. Som., Edmund Wyndham of;
Sir John Wyndham of, *qq.v.*
- Willy, Lewis, of Wote, 315
- Wilsford (Wilford) [Swanborough hundred],
William Lavington of; William Smith
of; Anne Waters of, *qq.v.*
- Wilton:
the king at. *See* James I.
sessions at, 25
William Sharpe of, *q.v.*
- Wiltshire (Wiltes.):
assizes, 48, 52, 232
deputy lieutenants of, 77, 79, 123, 128,
132, 172, 182, 297
letters from, 17, 35-6, 53, 160, 232,
242, 276, 294
letters to, 18, 31, 42, 52, 54, 63, 82-3,
155, 164-5, 180, 204, 206, 218, 229,
233, 249, 263, 265, 269, 272-3, 286,
290, 321
nominated, 1
And see Eyre, Sir William; Gorges, Sir
Thomas; Long, Sir Walter; Mer-
vin, Sir James; Popham, Sir Fran-
cis; Vaughan, Sir Walter.
- epidemic in, 48
justices of the peace in, 41, 52-3, 77, 156,
164, 172, 182
alleged abuse of, by the Earl of Hert-
ford, 161
letters from, 17, 35-6, 48, 81, 285,
287
letters to, 18, 25, 31, 42, 206, 286
And see Ashley, Sir Anthony; Ayliffe,
John; Baskervill, Thomas; Baylife,
William; Baynton, Sir Henry;
Blacke, William; Bruell, John;
Carey, Sir Edmund; Dauntsey,
Sir John; Ernle, Sir John; Estcourt,
Edward; Eyre, Sir William; Gor-
ges, Sir Thomas; Hinton, Sir
Thomas; Hungerford, Sir An-
thony; Hungerford, Sir Edward;
Hungerford, Sir John; Hyde,
Laurence; Ivie, George; Lamb,
John; Long, Edmund; Martin,
Henry; Mervin, Sir James; Pen-
ruddock, Edward; Poole, Sir
Henry; Rede, Edward; Sadler,
Thomas; Snell, Sir Thomas; Took-
er, John; Tutt, Sir Alexander;

- Wiltshire—*contd.*
 justices of the peace in—*contd.*
And see—contd.
 Vaughan, Sir Walter; Warneford, John; Wilkinson, William; Wroughton, Sir Giles.
 lieutenantcy of, committed to the Earl of Hertford. *See* lieutenantcy, commission of.
 loan to the Crown under privy seal in, 290, 293–7, 302, 306
 lists of inhabitants liable for, 295–6
 muster-master in. *See* Kirton, Josias; Stanter, Hercules.
 sheriff of. *See* Thynne, Sir Thomas.
 Wincanton, co. Som., Barnaby Lewis of, *q.v.*
 Winchester, Marchioness of. *See* Pawlett, Lucy.
 Winckfield [i.e. Winkfield], John Bayley of, *q.v.*
 Winde, Sir Henry, 296
 Windebanke (Windebanck):
 Francis, of Broad Hinton, 295*a*
 Thomas, clerk to the council, 15
 Windeham (Windham, Windhame). *See* Wyndham.
 Winford, co. Som., John Cottrell of; Thomas Haines of; John Kinge of, *qq.v.*
 Winkfield (Winckfield), John Bayley of, *q.v.*
 Winsley, Richard Dick of, *q.v.*
 Winter, William, 71, 213
 Winterbourne Dauntsey (Winterborne Dauntsey), Richard Sherrill of, *q.v.*
 Winterbourne Gunner (Winterborne Gunner), John Shuter of, *q.v.*
 Winterbourne Stoke (Winterborne Stoke), Adam Snowe of, *q.v.*
 Wishford, Sir Richard Grobham of, *q.v.*
 Witcombe, co. Som. *See* (?) Fisher, William, of 'Wilcom'.
 Withycombe (Whithicombe), co. Som., Joan Kerne of, *q.v.*
 Wiveliscombe (Wivelscombe), co. Som., Roger Bowene of; Humphrey Wyndham of; David Yeo of, *qq.v.*
 Wokingham (Ockingham), co. Berks., 53
 Henry Samborne of Buckhurst in, *q.v.*
 Woodman:
 Anthony, of Corsham, 136
 Henry, of Corsham, 136
 Wookey, co. Som., John Pawlett of Henton in, *q.v.*
 Worcester (Worcestere), Earl of. *See* Somerset, Edward.
 word of mouth, record of message by, 257
 Worle, co. Som., Edmund Shepperd of; Lewis Willy of, *qq.v.*
 Worton, Christopher Merewether of, *q.v.*
 Wotton (Wotten), Edward, Lord Wotton, 42, 50, 163, 305, 311
 Wrath, John, of North Petherton, 300
 Wraxall, co. Som., Thomas Cooke of; John Tynte of, *qq.v.*
 Wraxall, South (Wroxall), Sir Walter Long's house at, 118
 Wrentmore, Jasper, of Axbridge, 315
 Wridlington [i.e. Writhlington, co. Som.], James Hodges of, *q.v.*
 Wright, [—], 36
 Wrington (Wringeton), co. Som., William Dale of, *q.v.*
 Writhlington (Wridlington), co. Som., James Hodges of, *q.v.*
 Wrottesley, Sir George, of Britford, 295*a*
 Wroughton, Sir Giles, J.P. in Wilts., 48, 210, 271, 276, 294
 colonel of horse, 188, 191
 colonel of a regiment, 191, 252
 letters from, 209, 266, 285
 letters to, 188, 268
 Wroughton, Edward Hooper of; William Sadler of Salthrop in; Richard Spencer of Quidhampton in, *qq.v.*
 Wroxall. *See* Wraxall, South.
 Wyndham (Windeham, Windham, Windhame):
 Edmund, of Williton, 300
 Geoffrey, J.P. in Som., 19
 Humphrey, of Wiveliscombe, J.P. in Som., 19 (note), 28, 37–8, 300
 Sir John, of Williton, J.P. in Som., 37–8, 300
 Thomas, captain of a company in Som., 99, 101
 Yatton (Yaton), co. Som., Dame Florence Stallenge of, *q.v.*
 Yeo (Yew):
 David of Wiveliscombe, 315
 William, of Great Somerford, 295*e*
 Yeovil (Yevell, Yevill), co. Som., Robert Hurben of; Joseph Starr of, *qq.v.*
 Yerbury, Edward, 296
 Yevell (Yevill) [i.e. Yeovil, co. Som.], Robert Hurben of; Joseph Starr of, *qq.v.*
 Yew. *See* Yeo.
 York (Yorke):
 the Bishop of Bristol at, 226
 loan to the Crown under privy seal in, 311

Young (Younge):

Richard, of Ogbourne St. George, 295f
captain of a company in Wilts., 183,
187

Thomas, of Bristol, 317
William, of Bristol, 317

Young—*contd.*

William, of Trent, 315

Zouche (Zouch), Edward Ia, Lord Zouche
of Haringworth, 42, 203